

Chapter 2501 - Depressed Ice Blue Knight King

Chapter 2501: Depressed Ice Blue Knight King

Ice Blue Knight King was feeling very conflicted. He never thought that bringing Han Sen to the Extreme King would be the catalyst for so much trouble. If Ice Blue Knight King had a chance to do things over, he'd never have taken Han Sen away from Narrow Moon.

If he could go back, he wouldn't force Han Sen to join the Extreme King. In fact, even if Han Sen had begged Ice Blue Knight King and called him grandfather, he still wouldn't take Han Sen with him. He would slap Han Sen until he fell upon the ground, then order him to remain in Narrow Moon. Han Sen could stay there and bring harm to the Rebate, Ice Blue Knight King believed. Wherever Han Sen went, he brought trouble and turmoil with him.

But it was a shame there were no do-overs in the world. So, now, Ice Blue Knight King had a massive headache pounding against his temples.

"What happened to my brain back then, when I forced him out of there?" Ice Blue Knight King just wanted to slap himself in the face.

Han Sen had killed a prince. He had disguised himself as a prince. He had taken treasures and power from the Extreme King. Everything Han Sen said and did made Ice Blue Knight King feel as if he was plummeting into an abyss.

He knew it was game over for him. He was the one that brought Han Sen to the Extreme King, and he knew it was only a matter of time before he got dragged into this affair. Even if his participation wasn't considered a crime, he was afraid that his career would never progress any further.

But that wasn't the worst thing he feared. He had just received another piece of news from the Extreme King. Han Sen had broken through all the chokepoints that the Extreme had set up for him, traveled the length and breadth of the Tianxia System, and reached the systems of chaos.

Ice Blue Knight King had no idea how Han Sen had accomplished this. He was being chased by the whole universe, but he had managed to make it to the systems of chaos. That made Ice Blue Knight King confused.

Right now, Ice Blue Knight King had received an order. He had to stop Han Sen at all costs. If Han Sen made it past him, he would no longer have to show up for work. He would never serve as an Ice Blue Knight captain again.

Thinking about having to take his fellow Ice Blue Knights to stop Han Sen, Ice Blue Knight King felt like there was an icy fist tightening around his stomach.

Ice Blue Knight King had watched the live streams of Han Sen in the Tianxia System. The systems of chaos were dangerous, but it was much easier to use technology there than in the Tianxia System.

Han Sen leveling up Lando to deified class surprised him. It was like a miracle performed by God. It was pretty hard to believe.

The scariest thing was that he had seen Han Sen battling on video. He wasn't sure if he would be able to stop Han Sen, not even if he led the entire might of the Ice Blue Knights against him. He didn't think he had a snowflake's chance in hell.

But an order was an order, and Ice Blue Knight King had to follow through. If he didn't, no one would be able to save him.

Using the news he received from the Extreme King and the knowledge he already had on the systems of chaos, Ice Blue Knight King took his Ice Blue Knights to intercept Han Sen.

It worked. The beaten-up white whale was easy to spot.

When Han Sen saw Ice Blue Knight King, he was surprised. He had intentionally avoided going close to the headquarters of the Ice Blue Knights, and still, he was intercepted.

“It seems that the Extreme King now know I am in the systems of chaos. I’m afraid people like Meng Lie will start showing up again soon,” Han Sen thought to himself.

“Han Sen, if you stop and come with us to the Extreme King, things will still be alright,” Ice Blue Knight said as he looked upon the battered white whale.

He watched as the white whale opened its mouth and Han Sen emerged.

Despite all his recent battles, Han Sen didn’t look any worse for wear. His cheeks had a healthy flush, and all-in-all, he looked quite cheery. He even had a wretched smile that would make anyone want to punch him on sight.

“Ice Blue Knight King. How are you doing, man?” Han Sen smiled and greeted Ice Blue Knight King.

Ice Blue Knight King gave Han Sen a strange look. He remembered the time when he had taken Han Sen away from Narrow Moon, and he could see how much he had changed since then.

At that moment, Ice Blue Knight King wished he had never seen Han Sen’s face before.

“Come back to the Extreme King, or I will do you harm,” Ice Blue Knight King said in a hard voice. The cannons and weapons were all primed and ready to fire on Han Sen.

The knights of the Ice Blue Knights were ready. All that Ice Blue Knight King had to do was give a single command, and those knights would unleash enough firepower to blow up a planet.

But facing Han Sen, Ice Blue Knight King didn't feel confident at all. So many deified beings had chased him, and yet, he had still gotten this far. He wouldn't be an easy enemy to bring down.

"Ice Blue Knight King, I need ten cubic meters of cloud crystal stone. And I need three thousand gallons of V758 geno fluid..." Han Sen suddenly began listing out items that he wanted.

The Ice Blue Knights were shocked. They didn't know what Han Sen meant. They were going to fight, so why was he making demands?

"He wants those items he just listed?" Ice Blue Knight King thought in confusion. This was ridiculous.

"What do you mean?" Ice Blue Knight King looked expressionlessly at Han Sen.

"It means hurry up and get me what I asked for. I will give you three hours," Han Sen said in annoyance.

Ice Blue Knight King and the other Ice Blue Knights thought this was ridiculous. Han Sen was wanted by the Extreme King, but now he was giving them a store list and a deadline. This was hilarious.

"Han Sen, have you gone insane, or am I going senile? We are the Ice Blue Knights. We are a powerful force that serves the Extreme King. The glorious name of the Ice Blue Knights is known far and wide, and—"

"Right. Save your breath and go get my things. You have two hours and fifty-eight minutes." Han Sen interrupted Ice Blue Knight King and clapped his hands.

At that moment, Ice Blue Knight King saw two other people emerge from the white whale. Both of them were King class creatures, and between them, they were carrying a limp form.

The person they were carrying looked really bad. He was beaten and swollen. His clothes were drenched in blood, and his bones were like mush. He couldn't stand by himself. Two Kings stood to his left and right, holding him upright.

Ice Blue Knight King recognized who it was, and his mouth went dry. He looked at Han Sen, then back at the other person with disbelief.

“Bai Wuchang... King Bai's favorite son... God, what did Han Sen do?” Ice Blue Knight King thought. His mind felt empty.

Killing Prince Sixteen wasn't enough, it seemed. Han Sen had now taken King Bai's favorite son Bai Wuchang hostage. He had also beaten him to a pulp. Ice Blue Knight King couldn't imagine that anyone but Han Sen was capable of such a thing.

“You have two hours and fifty-five minutes. If I don't get all the things I want on time, I will cut his head off.” Han Sen grabbed Bai Wuchang's hair and looked at Ice Blue Knight, who was currently in a stupor.

Chapter 2502 - There Is Treasure

Chapter 2502: There Is Treasure

The Ice Blue Knights watched in impotent rage as the white whale flew away. Although there were countless weapons and cannons primed and ready to fire at it, no one dared to push the button on that damaged white whale. They only stared at the white whale as it left, until it departed their vision.

Ice Blue Knight King still looked conflicted. He felt helpless about it all, but he also felt rather happy. Although he would never say it out loud, the fact that Han Sen held Bai Wuchang as a hostage would mean that Ice Blue Knight King's supervisors wouldn't require him to chase Han Sen down. They didn't want the Ice Blue Knights and Han Sen to fight after all, and that brought him some relief.

Although he had never really fought against Han Sen, when Ice Blue Knight King saw Han Sen this time, he felt a little unsettled. There was a mystique that surrounded Han Sen and his feats. Han Sen's power seemed unknowable, and that was scary.

If he fought against Han Sen, Ice Blue Knight King had the feeling he and his men would end up in a sorry state.

"Knife, you took a very scary student under your wing," Ice Blue Knight King said with a sigh. Then, he commanded his men to keep an eye on Han Sen's flight path.

...

Han Sen eyed the abundance of resources on his ship and felt better for them being there. They were the materials he would need to repair the white whale. Now that Han Sen had them in his possession, his escape effort might go a little smoother.

Fang Qing Yu and the pirates felt as if they were dreaming. They had been intercepted by the Extreme King's Ice Blue Knights, and they had emerged wholly unscathed. On top of that, they had been given a whale's worth of supplies.

"This is what we call real pirate booty! We robbed the Extreme King. We are more daring than the real Pirates," the lowly pirates thought. They were starting to believe that following Han Sen wasn't such a bad idea, after all.

But they knew that after Han Sen's did this, the Extreme King would be left insulted and enraged. There was no way King Bai was going to let the remainder of their trip go unimpeded. Greater dangers certainly lay ahead.

Han Sen shared some of the resources they had been given. They had been given food, so there was plenty for everyone to wine and dine. Han Sen wasn't terribly excited about the food he had stolen, but it was nice to satisfy the rest of the crew and give them all full bellies.

And as for the materials they needed to fix-up the white whale, Han Sen put the pirates to work inside the crystal reactor. After that, the white whale would finish the repairs itself. It just needed those materials necessary to do so.

It hadn't self-repaired before this because its crystal reactor lacked the necessary fuel.

Now that they had enough fuel, the white whale could get to work repairing itself. The broken parts started to pull back together, but a complete recovery was still a long while away.

"Captain, someone is following us from behind!" said a pirate running toward Han Sen.

“Ignore them. Let us proceed,” Han Sen said without much surprise. It would be weird if the Extreme King didn’t order Ice Blue Knight King to follow them.

Han Sen didn’t mind that kind of tail, though. When the white whale was wholly recovered, it would be as good as a deified. At that point, it wouldn’t be difficult to get rid of the Ice Blue Knights if they tried something.

“This place is close to where Night River King was standing guard,” Han Sen thought, looking around in curiosity.

Han Sen was very interested in the diary kept by Night River King, but the last time he scoped the place out, he hadn’t had much opportunity to look around. Now, his options for poking his nose where it didn’t belong were vastly expanded.

It would take a while for the white whale to be fixed. And during this time, he couldn’t get rid of the tail that Ice Blue Knight King had put on him. So, since he had the time, he might as well see if he could figure out what Night River King had been talking about in his diary.

Ice Blue Knight King thought that once Han Sen took the resources, he’d keep running away as fast and as far as he could. But of course, being Han Sen, he had instead decided to mosey around. Rather than focusing on escape, he actually went back to a location near where the Ice Blue Knights had been stationed.

“What is this a**hole trying to do now?” Ice Blue Knight King felt himself going a bit crazy. Taking Han Sen away from Narrow Moon was the worst thing he had done in his entire life.

Han Sen didn’t care what Ice Blue Knight King thought, though. He drove the white whale into the border regions of the Ice Blue System, heading toward the planet where Night River King had once been stationed. As Han Sen arrived, he found that Ice Blue Knight King had joined the men who were standing guard there.

“Han Sen, you still haven’t left yet. What is it that you want?” Ice Blue Knight King looked at Han Sen, trying not to grind his teeth. If he was able to, he would have liked to kill Han Sen right then and there.

“Nothing. I’m just getting tired. I plan to rest here. You guys go ahead and do your thing. There’s no need to escort me so diligently. I will rest on this planet for a little while before leaving,” Han Sen said with a smile.

“Who would want to f*cking escort you?” With Ice Blue Knight King’s personality, he couldn’t help but swear in frustration.

Although he was very mad, Bai Wuchang was still in Han Sen’s hands. He couldn’t do anything to Han Sen that might interfere with Bai Wuchang’s safety. He commanded the Ice Blue Knights not to interfere with Han Sen, just in case Bai Wuchang suffered.

Han Sen allowed the white whale to land on the planet Night River King used to guard. He looked around the nearby planets, but there was no sign of the beings described in Night River King’s diary. And there was nothing about those numbers.

According to what Night River King described, whatever it was had to be purple. And there should have been forty of those things with numbers. Plus, they were all King class. They shouldn’t have been difficult to find, whatever they were.

If there were dozens of King class fiends here, Han Sen should have found them with ease. However, Han Sen failed to discover a single King class creature on that planet. There were only two Ice Blue Knights that were King class guarding the planet, but they had nothing to do with the numbers.

There were no King class xenogeneics there because the Ice Blue Knights had already cleared them out. Even if some creatures still survived here, they would be low-level. King class beings were unlikely.

Han Sen went to the specific part of the planet where Night River King would have worked, but there was nothing weird there for Han Sen to see. He was a little bit disappointed.

He couldn't stay there for too long, either. If someone like Meng Lie came for him, things would end poorly.

"If the weirdness that Night River King wrote about in his diary didn't happen near where he was stationed, then I have little hope of finding it. The planet is too big for me to search the entire thing in the next one or two days." As Han Sen wondered if he should just give up, Bao'er ran up to him. She used her small fingers to prod Han Sen's sleeves.

"Bao'er, what is it?" Han Sen lowered his head to look at Bao'er with confusion.

Bao'er hooked a finger, and Han Sen knew what she meant. He squatted down to look at Bao'er.

Bao'er put her little mouth to Han Sen's ear and whispered, "Daddy, there is a treasure."

Excitement rose in Han Sen's chest, but he didn't show it. He quietly asked Bao'er, "Do you know where the treasure is?"

Bao'er nodded, and this made Han Sen even happier. He picked up Bao'er and walked out of the white whale. He spoke to one of the pirates, saying, "You guys watch Bai Wuchang. I'm taking Bao'er for a walk."

Chapter 2503 - Conspiracy?

Chapter 2503: Conspiracy?

The Ice Blue Knights watched Han Sen through a camera, their jaws clenched.

He was like a thief who had run into their house and beaten up their son before proceeding to steal their possessions. After his crimes, instead of running away, he had gone into the backyard for a cup of tea. Wouldn't that make anyone mad?

The worst part was that, in order to preserve Bai Wuchang's life, they had to refrain from doing anything to Han Sen. They had to watch him go for a nice walk on the planet.

"What is he trying to do?" Ice Blue Knight King looked at Han Sen. He couldn't tell what Han Sen's true purpose was in coming here.

Considering the inherent danger in Han Sen's situation, they all thought it would be best if he left sooner rather than later. No matter how strong Han Sen was, he couldn't compete against deified elites. If the Extreme King deifieds arrived, he would be in a lot of danger.

But Han Sen wasn't running. He was just bumbling around. His actions made Ice Blue Knight King and the other higher-ups very uncertain.

They sent a video of Han Sen to the Extreme King. The Extreme King's deified elites were very confused about his purpose there, too. He didn't know why Han Sen was choosing to hang around this random planet. It was like he was just waiting there for them to grab him.

"A conspiracy. There must be some sort of conspiracy..." Sixth Uncle said, gritting his teeth.

They believed that Han Sen had some sort of plan that was about to be exposed, but they weren't sure what it was all about. Everyone thought hard about what was going on, trying to guess what Han Sen was trying to do. But there were too many possibilities. No option seemed more likely than any of the others.

“Let Fourth Uncle and the others go quickly to the systems of chaos. It doesn't matter what Han Sen is planning; it won't be a threat to them,” King Bai said coldly.

His favorite son had been taken by Han Sen, but he didn't appear too worried. He looked as if nothing had happened, and he was acting like his usual self.

“Father, I beg you to let me take some people to the systems of chaos. We need to capture Han Sen and save Bai Wuchang,” the crown prince bowed and pleaded.

He and Bai Wuchang came from the same mother, so he was closer to Bai Wuchang than he was to the other royal children. He didn't make the request to save Bai Wuchang because of the bloodline-connection, though.

As the son of the same mother, Bai Wuchang was extremely talented, and King Bai loved him. Plus, Bai Wuchang didn't want the throne. He had done a great deal to make his brother the crown prince.

By pleading in this way, he would give King Bai the impression that he greatly loved his brother. And there was no reason for him not to go, anyway.

King Bai still coldly responded, “Our deal with the Meka has reached a critical point. We still need you to follow up. Don't worry; Fourth Uncle can resolve this. And Miss Mirror is also on her way.”

...

Han Sen held Bao'er as he continued walking across the planet. This planet wasn't an ideal place for creatures to live. Aside from the base, the rest of the environment was poor. Only a few xenogeneics could live in such conditions.

That place was similar to a rocky moon. It was full of craters that were the result of many meteor strikes. Many of them were enormous geographical features, whereas others were as small as football fields.

Asteroids near the planet were pulled down by the gravity of the planet. That was why there were always meteors striking the surface.

But now that the Ice Blue Knights had taken over the planet, many of the larger meteors were eliminated before any harm was dealt. The craters around Han Sen had formed before the Ice Blue Knights took over the planet.

Bao'er secretly guided Han Sen. A short while later, Han Sen reached one of the smaller craters. Han Sen looked into the crater, and there was a broken rock at its center.

The broken rock gleamed slightly in a metallic way. It wasn't purple like Han Sen had expected, which disappointed him a bit.

But if Bao'er said there was some treasure available, it had to be something good. Thinking of that improved his mood a little.

Ice Blue Knight King and the other knights watching the video feed saw Han Sen walk next to the rocks with much confusion. They were unsure what Han Sen was thinking.

They kept guessing what Han Sen might be up to, trying to determine what he was planning. But still, they couldn't unravel whatever he had plotted.

As they watched intently, Han Sen moved many rocks away. On the camera, they could see that there were many purple mushrooms beneath the rubble.

Everyone was shocked. That planet wasn't suitable for any form of life, so neither creatures nor plants thrived there. Even ordinary xenogeneics had a hard time on such a planet. Only some xenogeneics adapted for outer space could live there for a while.

But now, there were looking at a bunch of fist-sized purple mushrooms. It was a very rare sight.

Han Sen, upon seeing the mushrooms, looked very happy.

While the knights watching the video feed could only see the purple mushrooms, Han Sen could feel their life force. And he could tell that the purple mushrooms were almost as strong as King class xenogeneics.

"Plant xenogeneics?" Han Sen looked at the purple mushrooms. He counted there to be around seventy of them. Some of them were big, whereas others were small. But they all had King class life forces.

"These mushrooms, they cannot be the numbers mentioned by Night River King, can they? Purple mushrooms. Is that what they were? No. Look at these numbers. They should be code for some creature. These cannot be the creatures that the code indicates. These mushrooms should be the items infected by the numbers. So, what is this?" Han Sen looked at them. Aside from the purple mushrooms, there was nothing else around.

"They were always here... where are they?" Han Sen was remembering the contents of Night River King's diary, but the diary made no explicit mention of where they were exactly.

Bao'er looked at the mushrooms, and she seemed ready to start drooling. "Daddy, can I eat them?"

"Can you eat them?" Han Sen reached out his hand and tried to pick up a mushroom. But before he could touch the mushroom, it moved. The umbrella-like cap of the mushroom greatly expanded and then grew smaller, blowing out a haze of purple mist.

Han Sen instantly shielded Bao'er and himself in Jadeskin godlight. He made a wall of ice to shield them from the purple mist that was emitted.

The purple mist came into contact with the ice wall and corroded it. It happened so fast that the ice wall simply melted into that purple color.

Han Sen's eyebrows rose. "A very powerful toxic power."

Ice Blue Knight King and the Extreme King's Sixth Uncle, who were watching the video, were immediately given a shock. They couldn't tell exactly what the mushrooms were from the video. But now that they were seeing the mushrooms, they were stunned. They knew that these strange things had to be King class plant xenogeneics. The mushrooms had a very strong toxic power. If they didn't, they wouldn't have corroded Han Sen's ice light.

"Bao'er, do you really want to eat one of these? You must be joking." Han Sen looked at the poisonous purple mushrooms and spoke to Bao'er.

"I'm not talking about the mushrooms. I was talking about that." Bao'er pointed at something next to the purple mushrooms.

Chapter 2504 - Digging Treasure

Chapter 2504: Digging Treasure

Han Sen followed Bao'er's instructions when she told him where to look. Amidst that clump of mushrooms was a small clump of grass that didn't look particularly outstanding.

The grass was only three or four centimeters tall. It was very, very small, and it appeared rugged and yellow. It looked as if it had dried up and died. If Bao'er hadn't pointed it out, Han Sen wouldn't have noticed it.

"You want to eat that grass?" Han Sen looked at Bao'er with shock. And he thought to himself, "Since when has Bao'er changed her appetite? I thought she only ate sweets."

"Not the grass. There is something below it," Bao'er said quietly.

"Below?" Han Sen looked at the grass and instantly realized what she meant. The grass was probably similar to the greens of a carrot. The root of the plant was the useful part.

Han Sen stopped hesitating and began using his Ghost Teeth Knife to cut a path to the tiny patch of grass. He swung his knife and cut down some of the toxic purple mushrooms.

King class xenogeneic plants were nothing to Han Sen. One life, one mushroom. He even cut down apart their roots.

The toxic mushrooms released their toxic mist, but Han Sen used an icy light to block it. Although the King class toxic mist was very strong, it couldn't harm Han Sen.

"Xenogeneic King hunted: Toxic Umbrella Mushroom. Xenogeneic gene found."

Han Sen was a little bit surprised. The purple mushrooms really were xenogeneics, and they were King class, as well.

“If Night River King’s diary’s coded creatures were toxic umbrella mushrooms, then that means something must have affected them. And that was why they became King class. That might also mean they weren’t originally King class. But if this is so, what affected them? Could it be that wilted grass?” Han Sen thought to himself.

“Xenogeneic King hunted: Toxic Umbrella Mushroom. Xenogeneic gene found. Obtained Toxic Umbrella Mushroom beast soul.”

Once Han Sen had killed thirty of the mushrooms, he earned a King class beast soul. That was surprising.

The mushrooms were King class, and yet, they were unable to move. Their only talent was the ability to release toxic spores that were ineffective against someone like Han Sen.

Han Sen quickly cleared the rest of them out and earned two Toxic Umbrella Mushroom beast souls.

That surprised Han Sen. They were weapon beast souls, but right now, Han Sen didn’t have time to stop and give them a closer look.

Once all the mushrooms were gone, Han Sen used his knife to dig around the wilted grass. He wanted to see what lay below.

“Do you guys know what kind of plant that is?” King Bai asked, looking at the Extreme King elites around him.

Everyone could tell that Han Sen’s objective was to dig out something that lay below, but they all looked confused. None of them knew what the grass was.

Even the xenogeneic mushrooms Han Sen had killed were unknown to them. They had no clue what they were.

Many plants were oh-so-very weird, all across the geno universe, so it wasn't strange that none of King Bai's attendants could identify the mushrooms. Even deified elites were unable to recognize all the plants that they encountered.

But they were confused, too. They didn't know how Han Sen had known there were xenogeneic plants just lying around in that precise spot.

As Han Sen kept slicing and dicing, digging through the ground, he saw something purple appear below. At first, he was unable to tell what it was. But after digging for a while longer, he was able to identify it.

It was a big carrot. The skin was purple, and the root was two feet long. There was also a purple beard on it.

Han Sen dug out the giant carrot and gave it to Bao'er. He curiously asked, "Bao'er, since when have you enjoyed eating carrots?"

"Dad, even if we were at home, I'm pretty sure this thing would be called ginseng." Bao'er held the big carrot as she spoke to Han Sen.

"Ginseng?" Han Sen was shocked. That thing looked just like a carrot. How could ginseng be that large? And Han Sen remembered that ginseng looked yellowish. This thing was purple. It was a carrot, no matter what.

"Then treat it as a carrot." As Bao'er fondled the massive ginseng, she looked very happy. She looked at Han Sen and said, "Daddy, keep digging. I am sure you can find something else in there."

"There is something else?" Han Sen kept on digging.

The cameras only had video. Ice Blue Knight King and the others of the Extreme King were unable to hear what was being spoken. They watched as Han Sen dug up a big carrot and gave it to Bao'er to hold.

King Bai frowned. No one around him recognized what the big carrot was.

There were too many similar plants in the universe. If they weren't famous, there wasn't much of a chance of people remembering them. The purple carrot was the same as the mushrooms, in that it wasn't famous at all. No one had heard of them before.

Now, they were very curious about what Han Sen could dig out of the ground there.

Han Sen didn't know what he was about to dig up, either. He just used his Ghost Teeth Knife to keep digging. It looked as if there wasn't too much to be found. He dug another meter into the ground, but there didn't appear to be anything down there below the earth.

"Bao'er, are you sure there's something down here?" Han Sen looked at Bao'er with confusion.

"There should be." Bao'er was still holding the giant ginseng, sitting atop a rock.

Han Sen kept on digging. He dug three meters into the ground before he felt the tip of his knife strike something.

Because the hole was too deep, the camera's position wasn't right, and the Extreme King couldn't film whatever was inside the hole.

Ice Blue Knight King and the others of the Extreme King could only see Bao'er. She was sitting atop the hole with a carrot in her hand, with rocks and soil being flung out of the hole. But they couldn't see what was going on inside the pit.

If they were there, they could use many methods to see what was in the hole. But through video, no matter how smart they were, they couldn't tell what was going on below ground.

Han Sen felt something down there. He dug faster as he grew more excited. It wasn't long before he revealed what was down there.

Han Sen discovered that it was a shield. It looked like a tower shield. It was forged from purple metal, which was almost like some form of copper, but not quite. If he was honest with himself, he wasn't even sure if it was metal.

The inside of the shield was facing up, so Han Sen could see the handle. The styling of it was so old, and there weren't even any insignias on it. Han Sen grabbed the handle of the shield and lifted it.

“Why is it so heavy? But then again, judging by the weight, it has to be something good.” The shield was so heavy that Han Sen was having trouble holding it up. Still, he managed to get it out.

Boom!

He had only just lifted the shield when, before he could see what was on the front of the shield, a purple light burst from the shield like a volcano. The light flashed up into the sky.

Han Sen was shocked. He raised his head and looked into the sky. In that purple light, there was a beautiful woman with a fantastic body and a snake tail.

Chapter 2505 - Medusa's Gaze

Chapter 2505: Medusa's Gaze

A beam of purple light burst into the sky, and the shape of a beautiful woman appeared within it. Her lower body was scaled and serpentine, and her black hair was a bunch of snakes, as well. Her eyes were shut. She looked beautiful, elegant, cold, and creepy.

When Ice Blue Knight King and the Extreme King elites saw the snake-like woman in the beam of light and squinted to get a clearer look, they looked shocked.

“That Gana's silhouette, it looks so familiar...” Many of the Extreme King's deified elites had this sudden feeling.

But before they could get a better look at the woman, the shape within that light was gone. It just vanished from sight.

Han Sen's shield lost its light. Han Sen was confused, and so he flipped the shield over. He saw that the front of the shield was adorned with the image of the woman he had seen inside the beam of light.

The image depicted a human body mixed with a snake. Her eyes were shut, and her black hair was dancing; it looked as beautiful as it did weird.

“This looks like a good item. It must be a deified xenogeneic treasure.” Han Sen was so happy. He hurried to pull the shield out of the hole.

After Han Sen pulled the shield up to ground level, many of the Extreme King elites saw the purple metal shield. Their eyes all opened wide, and they stared at it in disbelief.

Uncle Six whispered hoarsely, “That is the Gana’s treasure, the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze... How is this possible? The Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze was destroyed in a battle between the gods. Why is it here?”

“That white shadow, it was Medusa... Is the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze still here?”

“Holy sh*t! Why is the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze still around? And it is in one of the places operated by the Extreme King.”

“Hurry! We have to get the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze back. We have to take him back with us to the Extreme King, no matter what.” The Extreme King’s simmering tempers were going to boil over.

“How do we take it? Only the Ice Blue Knights are in the vicinity. There are no deified elites around. Do you really think they can stop Han Sen?” someone said. And then, all the Extreme King elites stopped talking.

They looked at Han Sen’s shield with intense expressions.

There was no other way for them to do this. They had to watch Han Sen merrily take the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze back to the white whale.

“Hurry... Tell the Fourth Uncle and Miss Mirror to hurry. We have to reclaim that shield.”

“This is bad. How did that thing end up in the Ice Blue System? It was in our territory for all this time, and no one was able to find it? What have those Ice Blue Knights been doing all this time? This important item was beneath their noses for all these years, and now it suddenly gets stolen?”

“My King, I beg your permission to go to the systems of chaos. I will aid Fourth Uncle in killing Han Sen and claiming the shield.”

“I am willing to go to the systems of chaos, too.”

The systems of chaos were once a bad place that no one ever wished to go to, but now they were the place everyone wished to go to.

Han Sen didn't know anything about the shield, but he was certain it was a powerful item. He put the toxic mushrooms away, picked up Bao'er, and dragged the shield with him on the way back to the big white whale.

Han Sen had received what he wanted, so there was no point in waiting around for anything awry to occur.

Han Sen ran to the white whale as fast as he was able to. The pirates were sitting tight, guarding the white whale. The little red bird saw them coming, and so it flew over to escort their approach. It landed atop Bao'er's shoulder, hoping to nibble her big piece of ginseng.

“This is mine!” Bao'er hugged the ginseng tightly, keeping the little red bird from eating it.

Han Sen didn't spare any time for the drama between those two, and so he activated his white whale. He left the Ice Blue Systems and headed deeper into the systems of chaos.

Han Sen set the shield aside. It was too heavy for him to hold easily. He had only gone a short distance with it, and he was gasping already.

Upon seeing the shield that Han Sen had brought back, Fang Qing Yu was curious. Han Sen had only just gone out for a bit, and yet he had returned with an enormous shield.

When he looked at the shield more closely, though, he saw the image of a woman with half a human body and half a snake body. He gasped, “Medusa's Gaze!”

“Brother Fang, you know this shield?” Han Sen asked, looking at Fang Qing Yu.

“Is this... is this real? Is this really the Medusa’s Gaze?” Fang Qing Yu’s voice trembled as he stared at the shield.

“What about it is real or not? I just dug it up. I don’t know. Do you know about this shield?” Han Sen asked again. Fang Qing Yu definitely seemed to know something about it.

Fang Qing Yu’s shaking hands reached out to touch the shield. What he said sounded like nonsense. “I don’t know... no, no... I’m not sure if this is the Medusa’s Gaze. The legends say that it was destroyed...”

“What is this Medusa’s Gaze?” Han Sen asked with confusion.

Fang Qing Yu looked at the shield with excitement. “Time keeps changing. Elites live and elites die. The same can be said about treasures. Some break, whereas others are created. They might be famous eventually, but in one day, under the gushing flow of history’s river, they can be washed away. Some, however, glow and shine like diamonds beneath the rushing water of that river. They become legends. People will remember such items forever. Back in the day, the Gana Alpha used the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze and Purgatory Heaven. They were two deified treasures, and they made him invincible. With them, he lit up the geno hall’s geno lantern. And it was through that act the Gana became one of the higher races.”

“At that time, the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze and Purgatory Heaven, the two deified xenogeneic treasures, became super famous. That was especially true of the Medusa’s Gaze. It can be considered one of the top-ten well-known deified items. The Gana Alpha used the Medusa’s Gaze and Purgatory Heaven to assault the geno hall. After a few days of fighting, they were kicked out and made to fall. Then, Medusa’s Gaze and Purgatory Heaven were lost.”

As Fang Qing Yu spoke, he stroked the shield at the same time. “If this is really Medusa’s Gaze, it will be one pricy artifact. This shield alone could buy out a whole higher race. After

all, this is a deified item that assaulted the geno hall. But the legends say the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze and Purgatory Heaven were destroyed. I don't know the truth to this tale."

"An elite that entered the geno hall?" Han Sen was shocked.

Even Ancient Water God, who was almighty and powerful, was unable to breach the gate of the geno hall. The Gana, however, had assaulted the geno hall properly. And there, they fought for a few days. That was a scary thought.

"Come take a look. Let us determine if this truly is the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze." Han Sen was so happy. If that was a deified weapon from a battle waged between gods, it would be something truly amazing.

Han Sen already had Purgatory Heaven. If that was the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze, perhaps he would be able to learn much from the Gana Alpha. He might even be able to use the two deified weapons to assault the geno hall himself.

Chapter 2506 - Encountering the Black Hole Spider Again

Chapter 2506: Encountering the Black Hole Spider Again

“I don’t know... I have only heard about it. If this really is the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze, then her eyes ought to be able to open. The legends say that if she opens her eyes, even a god would cry. But it has been too long... Many people have heard the legend, but anyone who might have looked on the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze is probably dead by now. Only an immortal could confirm the validity of this thing. Even in the Thousand Treasures Alliance, I am afraid only a few elders might be able to confirm its identity,” Fang Qing Yu said.

Han Sen frowned. If this was the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze, the Extreme King must have seen him retrieve it.

“Bao’er, come up and pilot the ship. Speed up and let’s get moving.” Han Sen turned the helm over to Bao’er and carried the shield to his room. He wanted to find out if the shield was useful.

It didn’t matter if it was the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze or not. If he couldn’t use it, then it was rubbish.

Han Sen gripped the shield in his hands and put his jade power into it. Or at least, he tried to. The power bounced away. He was unable to place Jadeskin’s power into the shield.

Han Sen frowned. Next, he used the power of the Dongxuan Sutra, and he tried to put that into the shield. This time the power didn’t bounce away. After the power of the Dongxuan Sutra entered the shield, the carving of the beautiful woman started to glow with a purple

light. Light began to glow within her flickering eyes, and it appeared as if they were going to open.

But Han Sen's eyes widened. The shield was like a bottomless hole, and it consumed his power ravenously. In just a second, Han Sen's face was ghostly pale. His lifeforce had been drained, but the woman inside the shield still had her eyes closed. There was still some purple light around her face, but it didn't look as if the eyes were going to open.

Han Sen quickly pushed the shield away. If this kept going, he'd be nothing but a dried-up husk.

After Han Sen got rid of the shield, the light on the shield disappeared. It went back to looking old and slightly battered. It no longer showed any sign of activity.

"Even if this isn't the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze, it's still an awesome treasure. Even with my power, I cannot activate it." Han Sen was quite pleased with his find. He believed the shield had to be the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze.

But Han Sen was still a bit miffed about being unable to make use of it. He was too weak, and he knew he would have to try it while wearing the Peacock King soul robe.

Han Sen wasn't in the mood to try it at that moment, though. The legendary Shield of the Medusa's Gaze was too scary, and Han Sen knew he couldn't control its power properly. He was afraid that if he activated the shield, its power would destroy everything.

Han Sen tried putting the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze into Destiny's Tower. The Shield of the Medusa's Gaze was very heavy, but he managed to stick it into the tower without much difficulty. That would save him a lot of trouble.

Fang Qing Yu was still wondering if it was truly the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze. Han Sen wasn't really concerned about that. It would be a powerful item, as long as he was able to use it.

The white whale was still undergoing repairs, so it wasn't moving very fast. The Ice Blue Knights continued to tail the whale, and the whale could do nothing to shake them.

Ice Blue Knight King was in the ship that was following them. He stared at the white whale non-stop, every day.

There were no words to describe how conflicted Ice Blue Knight King's heart felt right then.

Han Sen had killed a prince and captured King Bai's favorite son, but none of that impacted Ice Blue Knight King personally. Han Sen had suddenly dug up the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze from a place belonging to the Ice Blue Knights, though. Ice Blue Knight King was unsure how he should be reacting to all this. What he knew was that he wished he had never met the guy.

Han Sen was like some demonic force hanging over his life. If God gave him another chance, Ice Blue Knight King would kill him back when he was still inside his mother's belly. That way, Han Sen would never have been able to harm others.

"The Shield of the Medusa's Gaze... The Shield of the Medusa's Gaze was hidden beneath my nose for years. And I..." Every time Ice Blue Knight King thought of this, his heart bled.

"Captain! Something has happened inside the white whale," a knight loudly shouted.

Ice Blue Knight King looked at the white whale through the video feed. He saw that the white whale looked a bit different. It was no longer a half-broken mess. Now its hull was sleek and smooth, like a living creature.

Right now, the white whale was glowing with a strange white light. He could see there were some waves around the white whale.

Before Ice Blue Knight King could react, the white whale swung its tail. It was like a fish swimming in the sea very quickly. It disappeared in a blink, and only the shockwaves of its wake remained.

The stalking Ice Blue Knights stared after it in shock. By the time they could react, the white whale was gone.

“Captain! What do we do? Should we give chase?” The commander looked at Ice Blue Knight King, who was still staring out into space.

“Go after it!” Ice Blue Knight King said, gritting his teeth.

“How do we pursue it?” The commander asked, looking uncertain.

“Go forward!” Ice Blue Knight King commanded glumly.

The recovery of the white whale had finished, so it could now go at full speed. There were still some parts of it that required fixing, but Han Sen couldn't wait any longer.

Han Sen didn't know when Meng Lie and the others might reach him. But the further away from the hounds they got, the safer they were bound to be.

Once they entered the deeper recesses of the systems of chaos, not even the Extreme King could control the situation. Even if Meng Lie was there, seeking Han Sen out wouldn't be easy.

In the systems of chaos, large groups of xenogeneics often traveled together. And there was a wide variety of sorts. Fortunately, Han Sen's group had the white whale. Normal space xenogeneics were unable to breach the hull of the white whale, and the ship's speed made it easy for Han Sen to slip past them.

When they encountered small xenogeneics, Han Sen would slow the white whale so he could kill the space xenogeneics and earn xenogeneic genes.

The pirates were able to kill many xenogeneics, too. They were all so happy about it. With the big white whale backing them up, they didn't have to be afraid of being surrounded. They were all able to kill so merrily.

Han Sen didn't want to kill Marquises and Dukes anymore, though. If the Pirates killed those, they could keep them. All he wanted were King class xenogeneics.

If they met a large horde of space xenogeneics, Han Sen would have to retreat. There were Galactic Shrimps out there, in shoals of billions. Encountering groups of that size would be extremely dangerous.

“Black Hole Spider!” The white whale moved into a system, and a giant spider attached to a planet suddenly came into view. It was like the whole system had been webbed by the giant creature.

Han Sen slowed the white whale down to keep from disturbing the spider. That scary deified creature was something that not even a normal deified elite would be willing to disturb. Han Sen did not want to touch it, either. He wanted to steer clear.

As the white whale was about to leave the system occupied by the Black Hole Spider, Han Sen suddenly saw the claws of the arachnid move. The creature turned its head to look at the white whale. The black hole-like eyeballs turned to stare at them.

Chapter 2507 - Scary Space Deified Xenogeneic

Chapter 2507: Scary Space Deified Xenogeneic

This was bad. Han Sen shoved the white whale to full acceleration so they could get out of the Black Hole Spider's territory. The white whale's engine labored so hard that it released enormous clouds of smoke, but the white whale didn't go forward. It seemed to be being pulled back.

Han Sen looked behind them, and he saw the Black Hole Spider spreading its jaws. Its open mouth was like a giant black hole. It formed a vortex in space that sucked the white whale toward its gaping maw.

"We are going to die! Who is going to save me? I don't want to die... I'm a virgin... I still haven't gotten married..." Ning Yue sat on the floor, holding Bao'er and sobbing.

All the pirates were in shock. They had heard about the Black Hole Spider before. Even in the wild systems of chaos, the Black Hole Spider was the top of the food chain.

Han Sen pushed the white whale to the max, but the white whale was only being pulled back faster. The hull ground against the fabric of space as it was pulled backward, spawning a flurry of sparks.

Pang!

An unexpected asteroid suddenly slammed into the side of the white whale. The white whale began to spin.

Before Han Sen had time to think, the white whale fell completely into the grip of that black hole. It spun faster and faster inside the black hole, and other small objects slammed into the white whale. Each strike made a horrible sound. The pirates rolled across the floor like a bunch of gourds.

“I don’t want to die!” Ning Yue was screaming with every breath.

Han Sen moved fast. He shifted his feet as the white whale rolled around. He kept himself balanced, using the Peacock King’s soul robe. He was going to release a power of his own to get them out of that space vortex.

Bao’er was jumping nimbly around the command deck, still holding onto her big purple ginseng. That kind of shaking was unable to affect her balance.

Little red bird stood on her shoulder. It kept looking around.

Pang!

Seconds later, the white whale fell out of the space vortex. It landed on a black sea, and the big sea was in massive turmoil.

“What is this place? Why is there a sea?” Han Sen wondered. He kept looking around. That black sea was so big that it looked endless. Mist rose in all directions, so he couldn’t see very far.

Batong! Batong!

Other things kept raining into that same sea. There were asteroids, plants, the wreckage of ships, and even some xenogeneics.

While Han Sen looked around in frozen silence, a planet even came down. It fell into the black sea, and the waves that rolled out from the impact sent the white whale flying. It kept rocked violently across the big waves, and it was some time before the ship stopped flipping.

Then, Han Sen saw something even scarier. As all of these objects fell into the black water, they started to melt.

“Are we... inside the Black Hole Spider’s stomach?” Han Sen was looking at the mountain-like asteroids that appeared to be melting as he pondered the idea.

“Oh no! We are done for... We are being digested to become poopoo. I don’t want to become poopoo.” Ning Yue sat on the floor, crying.

“Don’t worry. Our ship isn’t being corroded.” Han Sen observed the white whale’s hull. The ship was like a deified creature itself, and so it wasn’t dissolving under the corrosive power of the black water.

But Han Sen didn’t know how long the white whale would last, so he also knew he had to get out of there as fast as he could.

But that Black Hole Spider was too big. It had captured the white whale merely by inhaling. Compared to the Black Hole Spider’s size, the white whale was a tiny shred of meat.

Han Sen then realized that the Black Hole Spider hadn’t actually been attacking them; they had simply picked a terrible time to try to travel through the system. They had encountered the Black Hole Spider just as it decided to eat lunch.

Based on what they could see through the mist, they knew that the spider had ingested countless asteroids and more than a few entire planets.

Han Sen regained control of the white whale and guided it up and out of the big black sea. That dark water was probably the stomach juices of the Black Hole Spider.

Han Sen drove the white whale, all the while dodging the falling asteroids. He wanted to get as high as possible. If this was the Black Hole Spider's stomach, he should have been able to get out via its esophagus.

After traveling through the mist for God knew how long, he was unable to see any more asteroids falling. But he still couldn't find the esophagus.

"Is this really the Black Hole Spider's stomach? It's too big. Are we in another dimension, perhaps?" Han Sen looked weirded-out as he spoke to himself.

"We are dead!" Ning Yue cried.

Fang Qing Yu had a wry smile, and he said, "If I have guessed things right, we are in the Black Hole Spider's body. And this is its stomach, or at least an organ that is similar to a stomach. The Black Hole Spider has space powers. It is deified, and its space powers extend through its body, as well. If we want to get out of here, we have to figure out the space powers locking this place down. If we don't, we aren't going to find a way out."

"How do we break the space powers here?" Han Sen asked as he glanced at Fang Qing Yu.

Fang Qing Yu smiled wryly again, and he said, "The only information I have on the Black Hole Spider is what I've seen in the Thousand Treasures Alliance's database. I can try to guess what we are going up against, but I won't be able to break whatever it is. I hope the white whale can last a while. Otherwise, we will all be digested very soon."

Han Sen didn't say anything. He peered into the mist with his Purple-Eye Butterfly, and he noticed that the mist was made of substance chains formed of a space substance. The power of those substance chains was twisting space into a closed loop with the creature's stomach. He would be unable to fly out through ordinary means.

But he had to try, even if it didn't work. None of them knew if the white whale could withstand the corrosive juices and mist for long. If they couldn't get out, they were dead.

Han Sen didn't turn on the white whale's weapon systems because using those weapon systems would pull valuable power away from the energy reactor. The white whale didn't have an infinite amount of energy available for use at all times. If he used all the available energy, he would be unable to fly.

"Little Red," Han Sen said to the little red bird.

The little red bird seemed to know what Han Sen wanted. It screamed and flew off of Bao'er's shoulder. It became a fire phoenix and flew out of the white whale. It spat fire at the mist.

The red flames turned the space substances and substance chains into dust. But when the space substance chains broke, faults opened in space. It made reality very unstable around them. The little red bird almost fell into the cracks, so he came back.

"So this is a space element deified xenogeneic." Han Sen looked gloomy. Space deified xenogeneics were scarier than he had believed.

Chapter 2508 - Very Cute

Chapter 2508: Very Cute

For more than one hundred hours, Han Sen flew the white whale forward across an endless sea cloaked in mist. Still, he couldn't find an escape route.

The space powers within the creature's stomach were layered like a giant space maze. Through various space folds and faults, they couldn't find a way out.

The scariest thing was that the cracks in space could do serious damage to the hull of the white whale, leaving large scratches across it despite its incredible resilience.

Fortunately, Han Sen had his Dongxuan Area and the Purple-Eye Butterfly. He was able to avoid the space cracks. If he hadn't been able to, the white whale would have been torn apart, and they all would have died in short order.

Even so, Han Sen still had to face the crisis that had literally swallowed them. The silver lining in all this, however, was the fact that the white whale was repairing itself more quickly than the corrosion was eating it away.

Still, the ship's recovery processes cost material and energy. If the energy was depleted, then death was the only thing that awaited them. The ship and its crew were depressed. The uncertain fate left everyone feeling nervous. Aside from Bao'er, who was trying her best to make Ning Yue happy, none of the others could raise a smile.

Han Sen was under a lot of pressure to resolve this. He wasn't worried about his safety, as he could always hop back to the sanctuaries. But if he did that, Ning Yue and Fang Qing Yu would be left to die.

“Brother Fang, can you call the Treasure Identifier Elder? Can you see if he can help us?” Han Sen asked Fang Qing Yu hopefully.

Fang Qing Yu pulled out his Wanjie Rubix Cube. The Rubix cube’s squares were all grey and lifeless. It wasn’t picking up any signals.

“I tried already. The Wanjie Rubix Cube can’t function in this place. The Wanjie Rubix Cube is a space treasure, but the Black Hole Spider is also a space xenogeneic. Their powers affect each other.” Fang Qing Yu smiled ruefully.

Han Sen didn’t say anything. He continued to guide the white whale forward. There was nothing he could do right now, so he would just have to wait and see what happened next.

The pirates seemed to be in shock. If it wasn’t for Han Sen, whose lofty power they held in the highest esteem, they would have already had complete mental breakdowns. Without him, God knew what they would have done.

Ning Yue didn’t require pressure to break. If Bao’er even teased her, that would get the waterworks flowing. She’d sob like a madwoman.

But in the eyes of the pirates, she was something else entirely.

They had watched Ning Yue become a man and kill someone terrifying. Ning Yue might be a vulnerable person that they could push around right now, but no one dared to do it. They didn’t want to incite that slumbering wrath.

No one spoke, but all of a sudden, Han Sen saw a black shadow in the mist. He couldn’t see what it was, but it seemed to be something very large on the black sea.

Han Sen frowned, but he drove the white whale toward it. Nothing could be worse than what they were currently going through. This might have been a worthwhile opportunity.

“What is this?” When the white whale drew closer to the shadow, some of the other crew members finally noticed it.

“Land... there is land!” When they were finally able to see what it was, they laughed in delighted relief.

An unbelievable scene appeared from the black sea. There was a large stretch of dark red land before them. Han Sen could see the crimson sea stacks and reefs surrounding it.

Even from afar, Han Sen could see some weird plants decorating the place.

These plants were the normal trees or grass or vines that one might expect to find on an island. Instead, they were some mushrooms in many different shapes and sizes.

The big mushrooms were like Ferris Wheels. Others were the size of a room. A few were as small as beans. The place was colorful, and they all looked very lovely.

Plus, many of the mushrooms glowed. They lit up the black mist and sea.

Han Sen and the others looked at that mushroom land as if they were staring at a fairytale come to life. They looked very surprised.

“If there is land, does that mean we aren’t inside the stomach of the Black Hole Spider?” Ning Yue looked at the mushroom land, and happiness returned to drive away her tears.

Han Sen wasn’t quite as cheery, though. He had seen many xenogeneic bodies that featured landmasses and palaces. The Black Hole Spider was so huge, having a landmass inside it was not too surprising.

No matter what, if that land had plants, then it was suitable for life. Plus, the mist didn’t seem to obscure the mushroom land. That would at least keep the white whale’s hull from being further corroded. This was a good thing.

As he flew the white whale to the land of mushrooms, Han Sen wasn't in a hurry to land. First, he flew around the mushroom landmass. As he circled it, his eyebrows furrowed.

The land of mushrooms was very pretty, and the mushrooms covered it in rainbows and splashes of color. But aside from the mushrooms, there was nothing else around.

There weren't any xenogeneics, and there weren't any other types of plants. There were only mushrooms.

From Han Sen's prior experiences, the prettier a mushroom was, the more poisonous it was. Those mushrooms were extraordinarily pretty, so he imagined they were also extremely deadly.

"What is that?" Fang Qing Yu asked, pointing at the forest of mushrooms.

Han Sen looked to where he was pointing, and he saw that inside the mushroom forest was a stone mountain. The stone mountain was very circular, and it was shaped something like a bun.

Next to the small mountain, a small ship was parked. It looked old and broken, so there was no way of knowing who it belonged to.

"Creatures are living here!" the pirates said excitedly.

Han Sen drove the white whale closer to the downed battleship. Before they got any nearer, though, a door opened and a creature climbed out.

When Han Sen saw the creature, he felt his eyes open wide.

He had seen many strange people in his time, but that creature that had just come out of the ship looked odd, even to him. The creature was snow-white, and its body was two meters tall. It was like an angry tiger, but there was a little pink mushroom glowing on its head. It made the tiger's angry face look rather cute.

“What a cute little tiger!” Ning Yue looked at the tiger and clutched her chest. Her eyes were full of stars.

The white tiger with the little pink mushroom on its head looked at the white whale in the sky. It opened its mouth, walked around, and then let loose a loud, “Meow!”

Han Sen and the others all swapped glances. Ning Yue, in particular, looked as if she was melting. She looked at the white tiger through the white whale’s screen and passionately said, “It’s so cute!”

Boom!

Before anyone could say anything more, the white tiger jumped, landing on the white whale’s back. The white whale suddenly lurched. An enormous dent formed in the spine of the white whale, and it was pushed down into the canopy of mushrooms.

Chapter 2509 - Mushroom

Chapter 2509: Mushroom

The white whale came down into the mushroom forest, and its crash landing sent many mushrooms flying. It finally slid to a stop when it came up against a line of mushrooms that were a few dozen meters tall.

But the mushrooms they did break, releasing a rainbow-colored mist. When Han Sen and the others looked closer, they could see a nearly infinite abundance of rainbow-colored spores forming the foggy veil.

The little red bird was angered. It flew straight out of the white whale's mouth and flared into its fire phoenix form. Its scary phoenix fire immediately turned the area into a burning hellscape. Many of the mushroom spores were burned to ash, and the white tiger that had assaulted them was surrounded in flames.

The white tiger jumped to escape the blazing inferno. It hovered in the air, opened its mouth, and fired cannonballs at the red phoenix.

As the cannonballs approached, Han Sen could see that they were actually mushrooms. The red phoenix opened its mouth and released another torrent of fire, which easily incinerated the incoming mushrooms. They combusted and exploded, and streams of spores erupted from them like fountains.

The explosions were beautiful, but within a second, the phoenix had reduced the mushrooms and their spores to dust.

The white tiger fired out many more mushrooms. Each of them was turned to ash by the little red bird. The white tiger started to look afraid of the little red bird's fire, and it started

to believe it had incurred some fairly bad luck. The little red bird gave chase to the now-fleeing felon.

“Bird Brother, go get him! Bird Brother is strong.” The pirates could see that the little red bird had gained an advantage. They were so happy for the little red bird, they all cheered loudly and gave the bird their support.

Some of the white tiger’s fur was singed by the little red bird’s fire. It kept meowing pitifully as it fled. Its white fur started to turn black in the heat, and it suddenly lowered its head toward the ground. Like a drill, it dug into the ground and disappeared someplace below.

The little red bird flew around the area, but it was unable to see the white tiger anymore. So, it flew back in a much happier mood.

The pirates quickly opened the door and welcomed the little red bird back inside.

“Brother Bird is so powerful... Brother Bird is like the best bird ever. That crappy tiger p*ssed itself when Brother Bird went out to greet it.” The pirates said, trying to ingratiate themselves with the little bird.

The little red bird puffed up its chest to look big and cocky, like the big brother it was being revered as. It seemed as if the praise of the pirates had gone to the creature’s head.

Upon seeing it, Han Sen shook his head. “Even a bird can’t ignore sweet talk. The little red bird was once an innocent little thing, but now it has fallen.”

The little red bird had been a nightmare for the white tiger. The crew needed the bird’s protection, so no one dared to offend him. But when the bird flew back to Bao’er, it made sure to look polite. It didn’t dare to act cocky around her.

Han Sen looked around. Aside from the white tiger, there were no other xenogeneics in the vicinity. The white tiger had been suppressed by the little red bird. So, for the time being, they were safe there.

If the white tiger had survived on the island, then they should be able to survive there as well. They would figure out how to escape later.

Fang Qing Yu and Ning Yue felt relieved. This place was strange, but it was better than the black sea. At least they weren't in any immediate risk of death.

“I wonder if those mushrooms can be eaten. They do look delicious.”

“The better looking they are, the more poisonous they are.”

“But we are high-class pirates. Why would we be afraid of poison?”

The pirates talked amongst themselves, but suddenly, one of them screamed. He sounded so scared, and he said, “Mush... mushroom...”

“What is so shocking about mushrooms? They are everywhere.” Another pirate laughed, but everyone still looked at the pirate that had just screamed.

That pirate looked very shocked. His fingers shook as he pointed, and in a trembling voice, he said, “There's—there's a mushroom on your head.”

“Whose leg are you trying to pull here? Why would my head have a mushroom on it?” The pirate didn't believe the claim. But when he touched his head to be sure, his face changed.

Han Sen and the others all looked at the pirate. His head had a mushroom. It was a white mushroom that looked like an egg.

“My... my head... has a mushroom...” That pirate touched his mushroom and screamed.

“What are you afraid of? Maybe Brother Bird accidentally dropped it onto your head,” the ex-captain pirate shouted at the distressed pirate. He reached his hand out to pull and tug at the pirate’s mushroom.

“Aah! It hurts! It hurts! It hurts!” the pirate screamed in pain. The other pirate pulled harder at the mushroom, lifting the man’s entire body, but the mushroom didn’t come off.

The white mushroom on his head seemed to be attached to his scalp.

Han Sen frowned. He looked at everyone’s head, and he was given a fright.

“You... your head has a mushroom, too... and you, as well... argh!” Everyone’s head now had their own mushroom. The sizes and colors of each were all different.

Suddenly, aside from Bao’er and the little red bird, everyone’s head had a mushroom.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Area to look at the mushroom on his head. It was the size of a fist, and it was pitch-black. It was like a little umbrella. The mushroom cap was quite large, but the stalk was very thin.

The scariest thing about it was that the roots of the mushroom were inside his head. They were like vines, tangling around his brain.

Han Sen looked at Ning Yue and Fang Qing Yu. They both looked the same.

Ning Yue’s head had a fat, pink-and-white capped mushroom. Fang Qing Yu’s head had a rainbow polka-dot mushroom. The pirates all had different mushrooms, too.

But when Han Sen looked at them all with his Dongxuan Area, the mushrooms were attached to all of their brains.

“Argh! What the hell are these mushrooms?” A pirate tried cutting off his mushroom with a knife. He barely managed to pierce the skin of the mushroom, and even that was so painful that it had him rolling around on the floor.

“I don’t want to be a Mushroom Man!” Ning Yue looked into a mirror. Seeing she had a mushroom, she couldn’t help but weep.

Bao’er tried to bring her comfort by saying, “Little Miss Ning Yue, your mushroom looks quite nice. You could join a mushroom beauty contest for sure.”

“I don’t want to be a Mushroom Man! I don’t want to join mushroom competitions!” Ning Yue cried.

Han Sen tried to pull his mushroom, and when he did, his expression changed. When the mushroom was moved, it was like he was tugging his brain. His will was strong, but it still felt incredibly painful. He almost screamed and his face turned all pale.

“Brother Fang, do you know what this is?” Han Sen asked Fang Qing Yu.

Fang Qing Yu’s face turned white. He tried pulling his own mushroom, but he looked bitter. He shook his head and said, “I honestly don’t know what this is. I’ve never seen anything like this before. There are many xenogeneic parasite mushrooms in this world, but their spores are always breathed into the lungs to enact their parasitic mischief. I’ve never heard of mushrooms attaching themselves to people’s heads.”

Chapter 2510 - Thirty-seven Videos

Chapter 2510: Thirty-seven Videos

Han Sen and the others all had weird mushrooms on their heads. The saprophytes had assimilated to become parts of their bodies. If the mushrooms were damaged, their brains would be injured as well.

They had no idea what to do. No one was able to think of a way to get rid of the mushrooms on their heads. They all looked at each other, unsure of what to do.

Fortunately, other than the mushrooms that sprouted on their heads, nothing else happened.

“Why did no mushrooms grow on Little Captain and the little red bird? Have they employed some sort of secret technique?” The pirates looked hopefully at Bao’er and the little red bird.

“Their bodies are special,” Han Sen said simply. “They cannot be hosts to a parasite. They are not like us.”

All hope vanished when Han Sen said that, and the pirates looked very sad. They kept looking at the mushrooms on their heads and sighed with dismay.

“Meow.”

As everyone was wallowing in their depression, they heard a familiar sound from somewhere else on the island.

Far away, from deep within the mushroom forest, the white tiger looked at them with a rather cocky expression. Its face was surprisingly human, and it was cackling like an evil maniac. Its teeth were bared in a rictus grin, and it was laughing so hard that it seemed like it was about to cry.

Han Sen had never seen a tiger laugh in such an ugly manner before. If the tiger knew about the mushrooms on their heads, then it must have been responsible in some way.

The little red bird flew angrily toward the tiger again. But when the little red bird approached, the white tiger drilled back underground and fled. The little red bird's phoenix fire couldn't damage the ground. No one knew what that ground was made of.

Han Sen called the little red bird to return. They looked at the strange rocks all around them. The stone that made up the island was metallic but also like jade. No one could tell what sort of material the rocks were composed of.

"You guys go and collect some mushrooms. Let's see if we can eat them," Han Sen said to the pirates.

"Captain, there are already mushrooms on our heads. If we eat more, might they start growing all over our bodies?" one of the pirates pleaded through tears.

"Stop talking crap and just go!" Han Sen glared at them moodily.

The pirates shifted from foot to foot unwillingly. They were afraid that if they went out, their bodies might become the hosts of even more mushrooms. And they were also afraid that the white tiger might show up and kill them. They walked half a step away, and that was it. They didn't dare leave the safety of the white whale.

The little red bird spat some fire behind them, and they all jumped out of the white whale in sudden fear.

The pirates trembled with fear as they walked through the undergrowth of the mushroom realm. They didn't walk too far, though. They collected a few mushrooms, and Han Sen asked the cook to fry them up.

After the mushrooms were cooked, the pirates didn't dare eat them. They looked down at the fried mushrooms in their bowls, then they all just looked at each other. None of them dared to take the plunge.

"Why are you all frozen? Hurry up and eat." Han Sen smiled at the pirates.

"Captain, we aren't hungry... We really aren't hungry." Inside, the pirates were thinking to themselves, "Why aren't you eating, huh?"

"We don't know how long we're going to be stuck here. With our food reserves, we might not last very long. From now on, you guys are going to have to eat these mushrooms to survive. Even if you don't eat them today, there will come a time when you'll be forced to eat them or starve. But don't worry; these are just ordinary mushrooms. They won't kill you." Han Sen laughed.

Han Sen expected that they wouldn't be leaving that zone anytime soon.

"Captain, we aren't hungry just yet. Can we eat them when we grow hungry later?" a pirate asked quietly.

"What do you think?" Han Sen smiled at the man.

The pirates understood that they had no choice in the matter. Something might happen after they ate the mushrooms, though. Getting hurt or dying was only one possibility, but it was a strong possibility. And if they didn't eat the mushrooms now, Han Sen would likely deal with them personally.

The pirates gritted their teeth and picked up the mushroom slices. Trying to summon their bravery, they closed their eyes and put the mushrooms in their mouths.

In the beginning, they looked glum. But after chewing for a bit, they opened their eyes excitedly.

“Captain, this is so good! They are actually very fresh!” A short while later, one of the pirates exclaimed his delight. Nothing bad happened after they ate the mushrooms, either. No more mushrooms sprouted upon their bodies. There was just that one mushroom still attached to each of their heads.

“Slow down. Don’t eat so quickly. I’m afraid you will be eating these mushrooms for a long time to come,” Han Sen said sternly.

He already knew the mushrooms weren’t poisonous. If he hadn’t been certain that the mushrooms were harmless, he wouldn’t have permitted the pirates to eat them.

The mushrooms on their heads hadn’t appeared because of the mushrooms on the ground; they had come from the mushrooms that the white tiger had spat out. The spores inside of those mushroom attacks were the reason why Han Sen’s crew had developed the mushrooms. It was obviously the white tiger’s power, although Han Sen wasn’t sure what eventual effects the mushrooms on their heads might have.

The white tiger kept appearing now and again. It would growl at Han Sen to try to provoke him. It was probably afraid of the little red bird because it didn’t come near the white whale.

Han Sen left the white whale and went to the broken ship that the white tiger had exited from. That battleship was very old, and the interior was very rusted. The things that were made of wood were all covered in mushrooms.

Nothing else was alive on the ship. Han Sen discovered torn bits of clothing of some kind, and the battleship was broken pretty badly. Judging from the damage, it might very well have been the white tiger’s work.

Han Sen went to the battleship's command deck. Fortunately, the black box wasn't completely destroyed. He brought it back to the white whale with him and tried to replay the video content.

It did not take long for Han Sen to be disappointed. Although the discs looked fine, they must have been electrified at some point, or maybe they just sat in that ship too long to be functional. None of the discs would play, and the white whale couldn't repair them.

Han Sen tried every single disc, but not a single one would work.

Han Sen had also found a very old communicator. He pulled out the memory card, and luckily, the white whale was able to read it. Han Sen was quite happy about this. He looked at the screen on the white whale and noticed that the card possessed thirty-seven video files. There was nothing else.

The video files were labeled, from one to thirty-seven. Those files were all connected and sequential. There were no spaces or missing files.

So, Han Sen opened the first video file. He watched it alone in his room. Whether the content was good or bad, but he didn't want the others to know he had found these yet.

"Mimi, come to Mama." As soon as Han Sen started the video, he heard a woman's voice. In the video, a white kitten was walking on shaky legs. Based on how unsteady it was, Han Sen assumed that it was a newborn.

And the location in the video was the old ship's command deck.

Clearly, the woman was the one holding the recorder to film the white cat. Upon hearing the woman's voice, Han Sen noticed how familiar it was. He had heard that voice somewhere.

Chapter 2511 - Little White Cat

Chapter 2511: Little White Cat

The little cat was only around the size of a man's hand. It looked very cute, and its legs were pink in color. The contrast between the pink fur of its legs and the white fur of its body was quite lovely.

The woman picked up the cat from the ground and placed it in her hands. Han Sen could see the woman's hands in the video. Her fingers were long and delicate, and her skin was flawless. Her hands were beautiful. She didn't have long nails or any adornments or accessories like rings.

She placed the little white cat inside a transparent container. Then she put on a pair of disposable gloves, the type commonly used for doing experiments, and brought out a needle. She injected an unknown fluid into the little white cat.

After receiving the injection, the little white cat quickly fell asleep. The video then remained trained on the sleeping cat. It was like the woman was just standing still, holding the camera steady.

But after a while had passed, Han Sen realized that the woman couldn't have been standing there all that time. She must have put the device in a corner and left it running.

Because nothing much was happening on the screen, Han Sen fast-forwarded through the video file. He noticed something shocking at the video sped forward. The sleeping white cat grew twice as big overnight. The video ended like that.

Han Sen opened the second video. The image seemed to be the same. He could see the little white cat inside the transparent container. But shortly after, the little white cat woke up, and the woman wearing disposable gloves reappeared. Once again, she gave the little white cat an injection.

The little white cat, who had just woken back up, was put to sleep again. The woman stroked the little creature's head and said in a soothing voice, "My good child. You must make it. Mama believes in you."

Injection... sleep... injection... sleep...

This process seemed to go on forever. And in this cycle, for seven days, the little white cat grew to the size of an adult tiger.

As it grew larger, the little white cat began to look more and more familiar.

"Is that actually the white tiger outside?" Han Sen wondered. Honestly, though, he was not too surprised by the revelation.

And then, the cycle continued. The little white cat didn't spend much time awake. For most of the video, it slept under the influence of the injections.

But its body was continuing to grow. It was now much larger than the mushroom-headed white tiger that inhabited this island.

On the twenty-third day, the woman discovered that the little white cat had a small and delicate mushroom on its head. Although the mushroom was just the size of a bean, the woman was surprised and said, "Kid, you made it."

After that day, the white cat and the mushroom continued to grow bigger and bigger. The woman's tests also continued.

On the thirty-seventh day, the white cat had become a mammoth-like beast. The container was no longer big enough to contain it. While it slept, she opened the container and stood next to the giant white cat's head. It was like she was taking a selfie. She filmed herself and the little white cat together.

This was the first time Han Sen had seen the woman's face. Previously, he had only heard her voice and seen her hands and arms.

When he saw the woman's face, he couldn't help but scream, "Is that her?"

The woman in the video was wearing a white lab coat. She had a ponytail, and she was wearing black glasses. She was the woman that had been trapped in Two World Mountain. But she seemed to be a very different person here than she had been when Han Sen met her. She was softer here, although compared to the average person, her personality would still seem distant and reserved.

"Is that her ship? Has she been here before? How did she get out?" Han Sen thought excitedly.

If that woman had come here and managed to escape, then he should be able to get out, too. But Han Sen didn't know how the woman had managed to get out.

And Han Sen was a little confused about why the woman hadn't taken her guinea pig with her when she left.

Han Sen needed to find answers to the questions that the video had raised, but the videos came to an end there. He had watched the last one. The final video ended with her and the little white cat sharing a selfie.

"D*mn it! Couldn't you have filmed a little more?" Han Sen thought in frustration. But at least he had found out that escape from this realm was possible. So that was good news, at least.

Han Sen watched the video to the end, but he didn't learn anything else. The video just filmed the white cat, and the camera remained in a fixed position. Aside from the selfie at the end, it was almost all filmed from the same angle.

"Captain! This is so bad... Captain! Something is climbing up the island!" a pirate shouted as he knocked on Han Sen's door.

Han Sen switched off the video, exited his room, and went straight to the command deck. There, he saw that creatures were emerging from the black sea. They were like black snakes. They were as thick as barrels, and their heads were serpentine. Their mouths were oddly squarish when they opened, but they possessed many fangs. They looked very scary.

"There are living creatures in the black sea?" Han Sen was shocked. The corrosive powers of the black sea had been beyond even the deified white whale's ability to withstand. It was hard to imagine how such creatures could survive in that sea.

When those weird snakes emerged, they started to eat the mushrooms on the land.

Although there were many mushrooms, there were many black snakes, too. It wasn't long before they had eaten a few acres' worth of mushrooms.

"Meow!" came a sharp cry. The white tiger swooped in from the sky, slashing with its claws. The bodies of numerous snakes were ripped apart.

The injured snakes bled a black juice, but their broken bodies still tried to bring down the white tiger.

The white tiger slammed its paws down to squish the heads of the snakes into jelly.

The white tiger didn't seem to possess area attacks, but its power and speed were very impressive. Its abilities seemed to be deified.

The white tiger shifted, and it suddenly became a group of white tigers that descended on the horde of weird snakes.

Han Sen knew from the white tiger's speed that these were not doppelgangers. The tiger was simply moving so quickly that it was leaving behind afterimages. His vision couldn't follow the speed at which the creature went.

Everywhere the white tiger went, black heads were torn from serpentine bodies. A few minutes later, the ground was littered with the broken bodies of a few hundred weird snakes. The surviving snakes returned to the depths of the black sea.

The dead black snakes rotted very quickly. They dissolved into black juices on the ground. Most of them slowly trickled back to the black sea, whereas others dried up on land.

After all the weird black snakes returned to the black sea, the white tiger roared at the sea, then turned around and went back to the mushroom forest.

Chapter 2512 - Going to the Core Area Again

Chapter 2512: Going to the Core Area Again

The old battleship was the only piece of technology that Han Sen could find on the island. All other landmarks were completely natural formations.

Han Sen and the others couldn't really leave the white whale. Now and again, hordes of black snakes would emerge from the black sea to chow down on the mushrooms. But every time that happened, the white tiger beat them back.

Han Sen made many attempts to get rid of the mushrooms that were on each of their heads. All his efforts were in vain. Even if they managed to withstand the pain long enough to cut off the mushrooms, the roots were still embedded within their brains. It was only a matter of time before they grew back.

And the newly-grown mushrooms would be more colorful than ever. It made them want to cry.

Han Sen used his Original Water King Body, and as his body turned into liquid, the mushroom on his head lost its grip and fell to the floor.

The mushroom died quickly, and for a moment, Han Sen thought he was free. However, it wasn't long before another mushroom grew atop his head.

Although the new mushroom looked the same as the old one, some instinct told Han Sen that it was actually different.

When Han Sen got rid of his mushroom, he quickly entered the core area. While he was in the core area, the mushrooms did not plague him. But if he left the core area, a new mushroom would immediately rise from his head.

Fortunately, aside from looking incredibly strange, the mushrooms didn't seem to be harmful. They merely sat quietly atop the heads of Han Sen and his crew.

Meanwhile, Han Sen took the white whale back into the air to find a way out. But after making a few loops of the area, he would always end up returning to the familiar land of mushrooms.

The space faults and folds were too complicated, and they changed and morphed constantly. Unless the Black Hole Spider was killed and its space power disappeared, getting out of the beast's stomach was an unachievable dream.

The pirates had gotten used to eating the mushrooms of the land by now. The mushrooms tasted reasonably good, but the pirates still got tired of eating them before too long. At least the different-looking mushrooms had different textures. That made the experience somewhat tolerable. And eating the different types of fungus was better than drinking tasteless nutrient solutions all the time.

Han Sen and Bao'er never ate those mushrooms, though. Bao'er kept the big ginseng with her at all times. She nibbled at it constantly. Still, despite the amount of time it had been in her possession, she had only managed to gnaw off its tip.

Han Sen didn't eat much. He spent most of the time consuming King class genes.

The Extreme King elites like Meng Lie were still searching for Han Sen in the systems of chaos. They were about to go mad as they circled through the same dangerous systems time after time, but no matter what they did, they were unable to find Han Sen. That made them very depressed.

Han Sen still had both the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze and Bai Wuchang. The Extreme King used every method at their disposal to try to locate Han Sen, but all of their efforts were fruitless. Han Sen and the others had completely disappeared, or so it felt like. No one could know for sure if he was dead or alive.

Han Sen summoned his Dongxuan Armor and entered the core area. Since he couldn't find a way to leave the mushroom kingdom, he could hunt King class xenogeneics in the core area to max out his King genes.

Han Sen entered the core area, but before he could find anything to kill, Dia Robber and Dragon One were heading toward him. Han Sen was surprised.

"Dollar, can we talk?" Dia Robber said.

"Sure," Han Sen said casually.

"We want to slay a deified core xenogeneic. Are you interested?" Dragon One came up to ask.

"I'm interested, but what benefits would I receive if I was to help you slay this deified xenogeneic? You probably wouldn't give me the body of the deified xenogeneic, am I correct?" Han Sen said.

Dragon One and Dia Robber looked at each other. Dia Robber said, "The deified xenogeneic's body would be the primary component for the crafting of deified treasures. We would need it. We're asking you to help us because we require the body. But if you are willing to help, we can discuss a price and shares of the profits. You can have anything, as long as it isn't the deified xenogeneic's flesh."

Han Sen tapped his lip in thought. "I suppose I'd be okay with hunting a deified xenogeneic without receiving its flesh. But I would like one thousand King class core xenogeneic genes in exchange."

If Han Sen went after King class xenogeneics alone, simply finding them would take a long time. The fact that he could kill them easily would matter little. King class xenogeneics weren't terribly common, and finding vast numbers of them would be difficult. God knew how long it would take him to get one thousand King class core genes alone.

Han Sen didn't need just one thousand King class genes. If he wanted to max out the nine tiers of four different geno arts, he needed at least three thousand.

And he didn't know if he would need more xenogenic King class genes once his ninth tier reverted back to one. If so, he would require even more.

Rather than spending a few years to gather the genes he needed himself, this could be an opportunity to earn big. He could level up his areas fast this way, and become half-deified in no time.

"One thousand King class xenogenic core genes? Isn't that a bit too much to ask for?" Dragon One and Dia Robber looked glum.

That meant they had to kill one thousand King class xenogeneics. They didn't know if they could even find that many xenogenic Kings, let alone kill them all.

Even though the core area had many King class xenogeneics, one thousand of them was too much to ask for. With their strength, finding that many might take a few years.

"If you guys want me to support you in a deified battle, then give me something else of equal value and I might consider it." Han Sen's face didn't change.

"We asked you because we require your power, but one thousand King class core xenogenic genes is simply too much. We cannot get that many out to give you, all of a sudden," Dragon One said.

"You guys consider it, then. I have given you my price. If you think it is too much, then go and find someone else." Han Sen didn't cut them any slack.

Dragon One and Dia Robber hesitated for a moment. Although Dollar looked very strong, he was just King class. Even if they got him to join their party, they might still fail to kill the deified they were after. So, they would have to find someone else. That offer was asking too much of them, without the guarantee of success. Anyone would hesitate before striking such a bargain.

While they were talking, a man rode up to them atop a golden lion.

“If the two of you are considering spending one thousand King class core genes to hire him, why don’t you just hire us? We are the Royal Knights. You can hire us for the same price, and we can guarantee the kill. If we fail, we will reimburse you. You two trust the reputation of the Royal Knights, don’t you?”

Han Sen looked back. It was the Extreme King’s crown prince, Wan Jie.

“Brother Dollar, can we discuss the price some more?” Instead of answering Prince Wan Jie, Dragon One remained focused on Dollar.

“I won’t go any lower. You can pay me five hundred first and the other five hundred after my task is done. If I fail to kill it, I still keep the first five hundred. Consider it a down payment for the effort I put into the attempt,” Han Sen said.

Dragon One and Dia Robber talked quietly amongst themselves, then Dia Robber said, “Okay Dollar, we will hire you to help us. Please come to our base so we can talk.”

Han Sen and Bai Wan Jie were shocked. They couldn’t believe at the same price, with Bai Wan Jie guaranteeing the kill, Dragon One and Dia Robber still selected Han Sen.

Chapter 2513 - Gold Armor General

Chapter 2513: Gold Armor General

Bai Wan Jie thought about it for a moment. He seemed to realize why Dragon One and Dia Robber hadn't hired the Royal Knights.

Bai Wan Jie looked at Han Sen, smiled, and said, "I recommend you think about it before you take on this job. Otherwise, you might die without even realizing what happened."

Han Sen was also wondering why Dragon One and Dia Robber had selected him over the Extreme King crown prince and the Royal Knights. Han Sen couldn't understand what his would-be employers were thinking.

Seeing Han Sen worry over their decision, Dia Robber said, "Dear Dollar, please don't misunderstand. We mean no harm to you. We haven't hired the crown prince because he wouldn't accept our offer even if we were to hire him."

Han Sen looked at Bai Wan Jie. The man laughed and said, "If you guys are really going to go after Gold Armor General, then you are correct. I wouldn't dare take on this task. That isn't a matter of business; anyone who takes on the Gold Armor General has a death wish. The Extreme King have many King class elites, but we cannot just send them to their demise."

"Right. We are going to kill the Gold Armor General." Dragon One looked at Han Sen and went on to say, "Gold Armor General is a very scary being. He is one of the top deified core xenogeneics in the core area. Although we have made extensive preparations, our chances of success are still low. Are you still willing to accept this quest?"

“Well, you wouldn’t be hiring me if the success rate was high.” Han Sen smirked slightly.

Upon hearing his answer, Dragon One and Dia Robber laughed happily. Clearly, Han Sen was accepting their deal.

Bai Wan Jie’s face didn’t change, and he said, “My friends, I’m afraid you have no idea what Gold Armor General truly is. Although the xenogeneic deifieds of the core area are weaker, they still have substance chains. They are like cripples compared to the deified xenogeneics of the outside world, but even so, these creatures are not something a King or a half-deified being can challenge. You especially cannot challenge a deified core xenogeneic. Their powers are far beyond yours. That Gold Armor General is one such being. Once upon a time, someone gathered up twenty half-deifieds to hunt him down. In the end, almost half of the team was killed. Are you sure you want to invest so much in this attempt?”

After that, Bai Wan Jie looked directly at Dia Robber and Dragon One, and said, “If you guys really want to kill the Gold Armor General, the Extreme King can actually accept this job. But the price has to be measured differently. If you guys are still interested, perhaps we can find a place to discuss this.”

“The crown prince is confident in his ability to take down the Gold Armor General?” Dragon One and Dia Robber’s bodies were shaking. They couldn’t believe what they were hearing, and so they stared at Bai Wan Jie.

Bai Wan Jie looked confident, and he smiled. “If we royal knights are unable to slay the Gold Armor General, I can assure you that no one else in the core area can kill it. Why don’t you guys think about this?”

Dragon One and Dia Robber looked conflicted. Although they were well-prepared, they still lacked confidence in their abilities to take down the Gold Armor General. If they had been confident, they wouldn’t have hired Han Sen.

But seeing Bai Wan Jie's self-assurance, they knew that he must have some way to kill Ghost Armor General. If they didn't hire Bai Wan Jie, he would probably hire others to kill it.

If they did hire Bai Wan Jie, given the arrogance of the Extreme King, he would probably demand far more than one thousand King class core genes. They were pretty sure the crown prince would want the Gold Armor General's xenogeneic gene as well.

Dragon One and Dia Robber glanced at each other, then turned back to Han Sen. "Brother Dollar, now that you understand, are you still willing to accept our request?"

"As long as you pay the agreed-upon price, then yes," Han Sen said simply.

He didn't have to guarantee that he would kill the proposed enemy. All he had to do was ensure that he would try his best. Even if he was unable to kill their target, he would be receiving five hundred King class xenogeneic genes.

With Han Sen's power, it didn't matter how strong the Gold Armor General was. Han Sen's life wouldn't be in danger. Plus, Han Sen knew that the core area's deified xenogeneics were weaker than the ones in the outside world.

"In that case, please come to our base for a more in-depth discussion." Dragon One and Dia Robber said goodbye to Bai Wan Jie. Then, they left with Han Sen.

"Dragon One and Dia Robber have some kind of plan, do they? They really can't expect Dollar to kill the Gold Armor General, right?" Seeing the three of them leave, Bai Wan Jie frowned.

Han Sen followed Dragon One and Dia Robber to their base. When he reached the case that the Dragon and the Destroyed were sharing, he could tell that they really were co-operating.

Dia Robber and Dragon One signed a contract with Han Sen, and then they read the details out to Han Sen.

Originally, Gold Armor General's system had been home to multiple Armor General deified xenogeneics. Steel, Bronze, and Silver Armor Generals had lived there as well, and all three of them had been deified. But those three deified xenogeneics had been slain by the attacks of other races. The Dragons themselves had killed Steel Armor General and Silver Armor General.

They had paid a heavy price to kill those deifieds. That was especially true when it came to killing the Steel Armor General. They had lost many King class Dragons, and they had been forced to hire many half-deifieds of different races too. While they succeeded in killing Steel Armor General, it had been very expensive.

But for the Dragon, it was all worth it.

After they earned the xenogeneic genes of the Silver Armor General and the Steel Armor General, they discovered something shocking. The xenogeneic genes of the two deifieds could work in conjunction, which led to some surprising developments.

After this discovery, the Dragons spent a lot of time and power to find and gain control of the Bronze Armor General's xenogeneic gene. Once they brought that third item into their treasury, they were only missing the Gold Armor General.

Many attempts had been made to bring down the Gold Armor General, and not just by the Dragons. Other races had attempted to kill the Gold Armor General, but they all failed. Steel, Bronze, Silver; each general had been stronger than the last. The Gold Armor General's power was very close to the power of a real xenogeneic deified of the outside world. It had very scary defensive properties, and so it had proven extremely difficult to kill.

The other races had essentially given up, but the Dragons didn't want to throw in the towel. Without the Gold Armor General's xenogeneic gene, the genes of the three other generals were an incomplete set. It lowered the value of their collection.

So, the Dragons wanted to kill the Gold Armor General. They had spent a long time preparing for this offensive, and they had a plan to take down the Gold Armor General. Still, they knew their chances of success were low. But when Dragon One found Han Sen, he realized the plan might work. That was why he wanted to do this.

Dia Robber had agreed to help the Dragons because he had xenogeneics of his own that he couldn't kill. He needed the power of the Dragons, and this was a fine chance to see the full extent of Han Sen's abilities.

If Han Sen could help the Dragons slay the Gold Armor General, then Dia Robber would also hire him to help slay xenogeneics in the future.

Chapter 2514 - Dragon Tooth Dagger

Chapter 2514: Dragon Tooth Dagger

Bai Wan Jie hadn't expected that Dragon One and the others would make a serious effort to kill Gold Armor General. But based on what he had just learned, it seemed that Dragon One and Dia Robber really intended to take on Gold Armor General.

"My Prince, Dragon One and Dia Robber didn't seem to be joking. I think they're actually planning to fight Gold Armor General. Should we prepare? Should we steal the kill before they arrive?" Nightmare Knight asked Bai Wan Jie.

"We need to prepare, but there's no rush. Just let them go ahead if they want to. Do they really think that this Dollar, who came out of nowhere, can truly help them defeat Gold Armor General? How naive." Bai Wan Jie laughed and went on to say, "Even if I wanted to take down Gold Armor General, I'm afraid I would have to request Yu Shanxin's aid, which would be expensive. I would also need to rally every half-deified at my disposal if I was to have any hope of defeating Gold Armor General. Dragon One and Dia Robber are too weak."

After pausing, Bai Wan Jie laughed and said, "Let's let them go ahead. When they are beaten, we can resume the fight in their place. It will save us a lot of work. Why don't we do that? Let's find out when they are going to attack the beast. Then, we'll know when we can tune in to watch the show."

"Yes. I will make preparations," Nightmare Knight said as he left.

In the base of the Dragons and the Destroyed, Dragon One and Dia Robber explained their plan for taking on Gold Armor General to Han Sen.

“With our power, we should be able to restrict the Gold Armor General for two to three seconds. During that time, we need you to use this dagger to stab the Gold Armor General’s eyes. You will not have much time, and you only have one dagger. It is crucial that you get close to him during this window of opportunity and blind both of his eyes. If you fail in this task, all our efforts will have been in vain. Can you do this?” Dragon One asked very seriously, passing a snow-white dagger to Han Sen.

“Why do I have to blind his eyes?” Han Sen accepted the dagger and ran his fingers curiously over it.

“Gold Armor General’s body is encased in gold armor,” Dragon One explained. “Its defense is too hard for us to penetrate. Even a top dog half-deified couldn’t pierce that monster’s armor, so it will be difficult to damage. The Gold Armor General’s weakness is its eyes, where it lacks the protection of the gold armor. The eyes are only protected by crystals. Even so, ordinary half-deifieds cannot break them. The only way to break through the crystal that shields the eyes is if a half-deified wields the deified Dragon Tattoo Tooth Dagger, a Dragon treasure.”

After pausing, Dragon One continued speaking. “According to those who hunted Steel Armor General and Silver Armor General, they are deified beings, but their senses aren’t too strong. They depend solely on their eyes. If its vision is destroyed, Gold Armor General won’t be as dangerous as we fear. Plus, once the eyes are destroyed, we can continue attacking the wounds and kill the fiend easily.”

“That means you have another weapon to kill him?” Han Sen asked, looking at the Dragon Tattoo Tooth Dagger.

The dagger was snow-white. It glistened like jade, and both sides of the dagger were engraved with the shape of an icy dragon. The engraving was beautifully detailed.

While Han Sen held the dagger, he felt cold. He could feel the soul of an undying dragon roaring within the weapon.

Although it wasn't one of the universe's top deified treasures, the Dragon Tattoo Tooth Dagger suited Han Sen. Using it wouldn't require much strength, as the dagger was sharp enough to tear through space.

"Yes, the dagger will only be enough to injure Gold Armor General's eyes. It isn't strong enough to kill the creature. We are prepared for that, but your mission is to take out his eyes. You only need to complete this objective. Whether or not we manage to kill Gold Armor General in the end, you will receive your one thousand xenogeneic genes just for blinding the creature," Dragon One said.

"Sure. Let's do that, then," Han Sen said while putting away the dagger.

"Ahem, Brother Dollar. You can hold onto the dagger for now, but this thing is a treasure of the Dragon. You cannot take it too far away from us," Dragon One said with a cough.

"Until I kill the Gold Armor General, I'm not going anywhere," Han Sen said.

"Thank you for understanding, Dollar. There is something you must remember, also. You must use this dagger to strike the eyes. Skills like swordlights will not be effective on the eyes of this being," Dragon One said.

"Sure. I will keep that in mind." Han Sen nodded absently, spinning the dragon tooth dagger around his hands in intricate arcs.

Han Sen didn't have to practice when it came to killing creatures. Any weapon could serve the purpose. This time, he was hunting a deified creature, though. It might be weaker than outside deifieds, but he knew that was no excuse to be sloppy. He couldn't risk recklessness, and so, Han Sen knew he would have to get himself in tip-top shape.

Of course, he wasn't just doing this for the one thousand King-class xenogeneic genes that were on the line. He wanted to test his mettle and see if he could kill the deified xenogeneic to earn its beast soul.

Xenogeneic treasures were great, but for the people who came from the sanctuaries, beast souls were even better.

Han Sen kept his promise and didn't leave the base. He stayed there and spent each day practicing with the dragon tooth dagger. Dragon One was pleased to see this. No matter how he saw it, Dollar was very respectful of the job he had signed up for.

Dragon Three approached Dragon One and joined him in watching Han Sen. They remained silent for a while as Han Sen practiced.

“Brother, do you think this Dollar will succeed? He needs to get close to the Gold Armor General in a short amount of time and blind him. So far, not even an Extreme King half-deified has managed to do something like that. And Dollar is still King class... Brother, if you need me to, I can ask Yu Shanxin to help out. With him here, our chances of success would be much higher.”

Dragon One shook his head. “Hiring Yu Shanxin wouldn't be that easy. Even if the Extreme King sought to hire him, they would have to pay a high price. That sort of cost would be considerable to the Extreme King, and we have far fewer resources.”

After that, Dragon One's eyes drifted over to Han Sen, who was still practicing. His expression became strangely distant, and he said, “Dollar might be the next Yu Shanxin. Perhaps even stronger.”

Dragon Three looked at Dragon One with shock. He turned back and stared at the practicing man. There was no trace of humor in Dragon One's tone.

Dragon One was comparing Dollar to the great Yu Shanxin, and he was even suggesting that Dollar might be stronger. That was an incredible compliment from someone like Dragon One.

Who was Yu Shanxin? He was the scariest half-deified in the universe, and it was a fact admitted by everyone. Not even the Extreme King had a single half-deified on par with Yu Shanxin.

Dragon One himself wasn't equal to Yu Shanxin. If he could say something like this with certainty, he was also admitting himself to be inferior to Dollar. It was hard to imagine the proud Dragon One making that sort of admission.

Seeing the stunned expression on Dragon Three's face, Dragon One laughed. "I'm just saying he might be stronger than Yu Shanxin when he levels up. He isn't that strong right now. But we cannot hire Yu Shanxin, and so, we must settle for him."

Chapter 2515 - Pick One

Chapter 2515: Pick One

“Fortune teller, where will you run this time?” A woman was gripping a knife in a rock-steady hand. She was holding the knife to an old man’s neck.

Cough, cough!

“What is this? Put your knife down. We are old friends. We should talk about this,” the man said indignantly.

“If I don’t keep this knife to your neck, I’m afraid you might just run away,” Yisha growled to the old man.

“Why would I? Seeing you actually makes me very happy. Why would I run?” The old man forced a smile. His fingers tried to touch the knife against his neck, hoping to move it away.

“Stop talking crap. I have been looking for you for the longest time. You must pay the terms of our bargain,” Yisha said emotionlessly. The knife was still against the old man’s neck. The old man dropped his hands away from the blade.

“You’re talking about that? You should have told me sooner. I found out a long time, but because you weren’t looking for me, I thought you didn’t need the information anymore.” The old man looked as if he had just woken up.

“Where is he?” Yisha didn’t want to explain. She had been looking for this old man for so long. Finding him hadn’t been easy.

The old man seemed to be sad, and he said, “I made the calculation far too long ago. He is long gone by now.”

Seeing Yisha’s expression darken, the old man quickly said, “But don’t worry, I’ll calculate a new bearing for you at once. Three minutes. Give me three minutes, and I will give you Dollar’s location.”

Hearing the old man say this, Yisha’s mood lightened a little.

“I will calculate it now. Just stop waving that knife around. You are such a pretty girl, but no one will marry you if you behave like this.” The old man carefully pushed the knife away.

This time, Yisha didn’t resist. She slid the knife back into its sheath, then turned her expressionless face back to the old man. “You have three minutes. If I don’t know where Dollar is in three minutes, I am going to make you marry someone.”

“Me?” The old man was shocked, and he didn’t know what Yisha meant.

“I will make you the son-in-law to the king of hell,” Yisha grunted.

The old man smiled wryly. He lifted his hand and began the calculation. He raised his head to Yisha and said, “I lost the bet. I have to admit it. I have your answer, but I also have two locations. One is Dollar’s location, and the other is your student’s location. You know the rules. I only lost to you once, so you can only choose one location. Which do you wish to know more?”

“Han Sen is still alive?” Yisha frowned.

“He is for now, but he isn’t doing well. If no one goes to save him, I’m afraid...” The old man stopped talking. He just shook his head and sighed.

“Can he still be saved?” Yisha asked with a frown.

“He can if you go there.” The old man nodded.

“Where is he now?” Yisha asked.

...

“My lady, are Dragon One and Dia Robber really going to kill the Gold Armor General?” In the core area, a maid-looking woman of the Kate was curiously looking at a woman in a yellow shirt. They were on a ship.

“They’re spending a lot of manpower on this project. It cannot just be for show.” The lady in yellow was attractive and composed. She seemed young, probably no more than twenty years old. But her eyes were alert and intelligent, as if they could see through everything.

“The Gold Armor General is as good as a deified xenogeneic outside the core. Are they really going to kill it? I have heard that they have hired someone called Dollar, and they seem to have high expectations of him. I don’t get it, though. He hails from some small, nameless race. He achieved first place in the Marquise bracket of the Geno Being Scroll fights, but that’s it. The evolution of his genes can’t be that good. Why would geniuses like Dragon One and Dia Robber place their faith in a guy like that?” the maid asked, still not understanding.

The yellow-clothed woman laughed and said, “They’re collecting all the strength that they can. Expensive things are often useful, but we do not know if Dragon One and Dia Robber are using their resources correctly.”

“My lady, Little Butterfly doesn’t understand this. In your territory, you can choose geniuses of the Extreme King, and some of them are already deified. That would save you

trouble. Why are you giving up that option, though? To pick a silkworm of some other race? Dragon One and Dia Robber are strong, but they are half-deified. And even when compared to other half-deifieds, they are still worse than the likes of the Extreme King. Am I right?" the maid asked with wide eyes.

The yellow-clothed woman blinked and said, "I didn't say I would choose the Extreme King. It's just that the blood of the Extreme King is quite strong. After all these years, however, I believe they have peaked. Even if they could help me, they cannot improve much more. I prefer someone who can keep improving."

"Will that make a difference? They will reach the same strength as the Extreme King in the end." Little Butterfly didn't understand.

The yellow-clothed woman laughed. "It is just like how some people enjoy buying adult dogs to watch over their gardens. I would prefer buying a young one and raising it myself. Watching things grow is fun."

Little Butterfly seemed to understand this, and so she said, "You mean that Dragon One and Dia Robber are like young puppies? And the Extreme King are adult dogs?"

"Something like that." The yellow-clothed woman laughed again. "It isn't just Dragon One and Dia Robber, though. Other races could fit the bill, too. There are many different breeds of racing dogs; you just need to find the one with the most potential."

"So, which do you think has more potential? Dragon One or Dia Robber?" Little Butterfly was curious.

"Neither of them are bad. Their potential shouldn't be any worse than the Extreme King's princes and princesses. But they aren't the best." The yellow-clothed woman sighed. "Out of all the people I've seen, the best still has to be Sky Palace's Yu Shanxin. Lone Bamboo isn't bad, but he is probably taken."

"Isn't that a bad thing?" Little Butterfly asked with shock.

“It isn’t that bad. This universe has no lack of geniuses. I just need some more time to find them. Let’s watch Dragon One and Dia Robber for now. Perhaps we might learn something interesting.” The woman’s eyes were like stars. She looked at the sky, thought of something interesting, and smiled. It had a beautiful curve, and she spoke to herself, “Very High’s forgotten love. Although they have big hearts, they are boring.”

Many of the higher races knew Dragon One and Dia Robber were preparing to defeat the Gold Armor General. And so, their every move was watched.

When the time for respite was up, Han Sen followed Dia Robber and Dragon One to the system with the Gold Armor General.

They had eleven half-deifieds with them and six Kings. Most of them were Dragons or Destroyed. There were only two different races.

Although Dragon One and Dia Robber could enlist the help of more half-deifieds, they didn’t. The success of this mission wouldn’t rest on the strength of numbers. The trust and cooperation between the fighters were the most important factors.

Chapter 2516 - Gold Armor General

Chapter 2516: Gold Armor General

Dragon One and Dia Robber knew many people were watching them, but they didn't care.

Killing the Gold Armor General was an incredibly ambitious goal, and it would be a cooperative effort. Keeping their preparations under wraps would be almost impossible, so they didn't bother to try.

“Brother Dollar, according to the plan, we will deal with the Gold Armor General. All you need to do is find the right opportunity for your attack. You need to have pinpoint accuracy. If the opportunity is squandered, there won't be a second chance,” Dragon One reminded Han Sen.

Dragon One wasn't trying to be annoying; this was simply a huge deal. The Dragon had already paid a high price for this operation. And the thousand King class xenogeneic genes he was giving Han Sen was not a small sum. They couldn't afford to waste so much preparation and resources.

“Sure.” Han Sen nodded.

He wasn't someone who usually took on employers, but they really were paying him a lot of xenogeneic genes. It wasn't difficult to give them verbal confirmation, once again, that he would do his job. He had to satisfy their anxiety.

“Crown prince, Dragon One and Dia Robber are going now,” Nightmare Knight said, as he bowed before Bai Wan Jie.

“Let’s go. Let us see how much they can accomplish.” Bai Wan Jie moved out to lead the members of royal knights towards the region that the Gold General Armor occupied.

“My lady, this place is very popular. There are many familiar faces around.” A small ship was parked near a mountain that looked like an asteroid. Little Butterfly, the maid, looked out across the galaxy and spoke.

“Killing the Gold Armor General is a huge goal. It is understandable that Kings and half-deifieds from all over have come to watch. Who wouldn’t want to be here in case they discover so way to take advantage of the situation?” the yellow-clothed woman asked in a toneless voice.

“Are you saying that they’ve come to steal the Gold Armor General from Dragon One?” Little Butterfly was shocked.

“Not quite, but most people are sure to have that thought in their minds,” the yellow-clothed woman said. Her eyes brightened. Dragon One and Dia Robber entered the system.

The yellow-clothed woman looked at Dragon One and then at Dia Robber. Then, her eyes stopped on a person wearing pitch-black armor. His face was hidden.

“Is that Dollar?” the yellow-clothed woman asked herself. She stared at him.

As the woman focused on him, he suddenly turned around and seemed to look back at her. The woman was stunned. The man in black armor had turned his head in her direction, but he didn’t even pause as he continued flying forward with the others.

“Does he know that I was watching him, or was that just a coincidence?” The woman frowned.

She had looked at Han Sen with her eyes, not activating any special abilities. Even a deified creature shouldn't have been able to tell she was watching him.

But it seemed like the figure in black armor had turned to meet her gaze. Whether it was on purpose or an accident was unknown.

“Maybe I'm overthinking this.” The woman shook her head. Her body and geno arts were special. Noticing her gaze should have been impossible.

Han Sen had been flying forward with the others when he felt as if he was being watched. Although many people were keeping an eye on them, this particular stare felt different. That was why Han Sen turned to take a look.

When he looked, all he saw was a belt of asteroids. He knew the watcher was somewhere among the floating rocks, but he also knew that the stare hadn't been hostile. Because it seemed non-threatening, Han Sen didn't spend much time searching.

The woman watched for a while and frowned. Even with her eyesight, she couldn't tell the strength of Han Sen's genes. This surprised her.

“This Dollar is intriguing. I cannot wait to see the limit of his power,” the woman murmured to herself with interest.

After Dragon One and the others entered the system, they headed for a meteorite. The Gold Armor General always stayed near asteroids. It was a space xenogeneic, so it wasn't interested in living on a planet.

Han Sen was ordered to wait near the outer edge of the asteroids. Dragon One and Dia Robber went deeper into the asteroid belt where the asteroids were clustered more tightly.

There were too many of the rocks for Han Sen to could accurately. But not long later, a gold swordlight flashed through the asteroids, parting them.

And then, Han Sen saw Dragon One and the others retreat from the asteroid belt. Following them was a three-meter-tall golden body.

The gold body wasn't very large, but it was obscenely powerful. The gold armor made the being look like a robot. It seemed heavy and powerful, and there were many gold cogwheels and pipes across its surface. It was like a gold robot warrior.

On its back was a red cape that looked as if it had been made of blood. Its hands were clutching a gold greatsword, and the blade of the sword was taller than the fiend's body.

That greatsword was different from normal greatswords, too. Instead of being a single piece of metal, the inner portion of the blade was filled with gold cogwheels. The outer edge of the blade was serrated like a saw.

When the gold cogwheels inside the blade spun, the teeth on the edge of the blade began to rotate. It was like a giant gold chainsaw.

In the center of the sword was a yellow crystal. It looked like it held the essence of lightning inside it. It was the type of lightning that struck when things were born.

Looking at the Gold Armor General was a very weird experience. It seemed both lifelike and soulless, just like a robot. It was hard to say if it was a living thing or an actual robot.

This was the first time Han Sen had seen a xenogeneic as special as this. He had encountered many metallic xenogeneics before, but it was a first for him to see a xenogeneic that was half biological and half robotic.

Seeing its blood cape and saw-like greatsword, he knew the enemy was very unique.

The Gold Armor General's eyes flashed gold. Due to the fact it had a helmet, Han Sen couldn't tell if the enemy had a mouth. But he didn't hear it make a sound as it swung its sword at Dragon One.

Han Sen could see clearly that the creature's gold greatsword was like a saw. The swordlight it unleashed spun like mad. It looked as if it could cut through the fabric of space. Wherever the swordlight went, space would break and cracks would form in the nether.

But when it slashed downwards, cracks spread rapidly through space until they looked like galaxies in the sky.

The swordlight came for Dragon One. At the speed they were moving, Dragon One and his party would be unable to dodge swordlights like those.

As Han Sen wondered how Dragon One was going to block that scary swordlight, a half-deified Destroyed opened his area. It wrapped around Dragon One and the others, then disappeared. The next second, Dragon One and the others reappeared right next to the Gold Armor General.

"Group Galaxy Teleport," Han Sen breathed in surprise. He didn't know the Destroyed had geniuses like that.

Chapter 2517 - Surround and Kill the Xenogeneic

Chapter 2517: Surround and Kill the Xenogeneic

“It finally begins.” Bai Wan Jie looked at the people fighting in space. His eyes gleamed with excitement.

The moment Dragon One and the Gold Armor General appeared, the Gold Armor General’s saw sword was buzzing. The swordlight flashed toward them.

Pang!

The swordlight flew right past them, cutting their bodies in half. The people who were spectating the battle felt their hearts run cold.

The next second, they realized that the fighters themselves hadn’t been slashed in half; the swordlight had only cut through the shadows that they left behind. Dragon One’s real body had already moved. He and the others were now standing behind the Gold Armor General.

Almost at the same time this happened, Dragon One and Dia Robber used their areas. A dozen areas combined to shield them from the strong Gold Armor General. It was like they had encased themselves in dozens of layers of crystal.

The Gold Armor General’s eyes flashed. It moved forward as it swung its gold greatsword, and the dozen hastily-combined areas broke like shattered glass. Their protection couldn’t stop the attacks of the Gold Armor General.

But because Dragon One and the others instantly separated, the Gold Armor General's attack was unable to hurt everybody. The strike swept toward a few of the Kings in the front.

At the same time, the Kings and half-deifieds in the back gathered up power. All their beams of light struck the body of the Gold Armor General. The Gold Armor General obviously didn't intend to dodge. It allowed those beams of light to strike its armor, and not even a scorch mark was left in their wake.

The Kings in front had no chance to dodge the creature's counterattack. They were struck by the swordlight, but again, their bodies became shadows. They were teleported away by a half-deified who was neither one of the Destroyed nor one of the Dragon.

This all seemed to happen slowly, but from start to finish, it took less than a second. There was a half-deified there that was well-versed in teleportation techniques, and a half-deified who was skilled in cloning. They were cooperating together, and they managed to save the Kings from the Gold Armor General's attack.

Dragon One and the others surrounded and attacked the Gold Armor General, but the monster's gold armor seemed impervious to their weapons. They were unable to break through its defense, which rendered their attacks useless.

But as Han Sen watched the fight from a distance, he saw that there was a strange symbol of light on the Gold Armor General's back. Dragon One's attacks were useless against the Gold Armor General, but every time he hit the Gold Armor General, that spell became brighter.

Han Sen looked closer, and he realized what that spell was for. It was a skill similar to Dollar's Saving Money. The symbol of light on the creature's back would absorb whatever power was used to attack it. Then, it would transform that power into something it could use itself.

A dozen elites were continuing to attack the Gold Armor General, and their efforts were making the spell grow brighter and brighter. But Han Sen couldn't see if it was affecting the Gold Armor General or not.

The Gold Armor General swung its sword, but its attackers stayed ahead of it with their teleportation and shadows. Dragon One and the others had yet to be killed.

After a few slashes, the Gold Armor General seemed to be growing impatient. It stopped swinging its sword. It spun the handle of its weapon and raised it upward. The creature lifted the sword above its head.

The gold greatsword's cogwheels spun, but the saw teeth on the outer edge of the sword stopped spinning. All of a sudden, countless raging swordlights were unleashed.

The swordlights came out like a net of lasers, blanketing the entire sky. Everything below was sliced into pieces.

Countless asteroids were reduced to rubble, and even a small planet had the misfortune of being caught in the swordlights. Dragon One and the others found themselves within the radius of that sword net, too.

Dragon One's team wasn't afraid, though. It appeared as if they knew the Gold Armor General would perform a move like this.

One of the half-deified Dragons moved at the same time the Gold Armor General did. It used an area to encompass Dragon One and the others.

The scary substance chains that formed the sword net landed on Dragon One's team, but their bodies had become like shadows again. The sword net slid right through their bodies, and it was unable to hurt them.

Just as the sword net passed by them, their bodies started to become solid once more. The half-deified who had just used that area looked pale, though. A trickle of blood snaked down from his lips. It appeared as if using an area like that brought harm upon him.

Dragon One and the others tried to buy time, and so they attacked Gold Armor General again. The light on the back of the Gold Armor General was incredibly bright. It was like a small sun.

The yellow-clothed woman had been watching all the while, and she nodded thoughtfully. “I’m surprised they found people with Group Galaxy Teleport, Mirror Doppelganger, and Ghost Shadow. As long as those three powers are used in concert, they can guarantee that Dragon One’s people won’t be killed by the Gold Armor General. They really did come prepared. But these three powers cost a lot of energy, so they won’t last forever. The Gold Armor General doesn’t look too angry yet. I think they can last ten minutes, all in all. I don’t know if they will survive any longer than that.”

Little Butterfly didn’t understand, and so she asked, “Even if they survive for a short time, won’t this all be rather pointless if they can’t kill the Gold Armor General?”

The yellow-clothed woman pointed at the Gold Armor General’s back. The glowing symbol now looked like a little sun. “This is a skill of the Dragon. It’s an Evilbreaker spell. When the strength accumulates to a level, even a deified elite will be affected by it. It will make them pause for a brief while. And in regards to how long the Gold General Armor will be stopped, it all depends on how much power they can gather up in the time they have. I don’t think its effects will last any longer than one or two seconds.”

“What is the point in doing all of this to stop Gold Armor General for a measly two seconds? Their attacks won’t be able to break Gold Armor General’s armor. It will be pointless if they only buy themselves two seconds. Even if they had two hours or two days, it would still be useless.” Little Butterfly still didn’t understand.

The yellow-clothed woman looked at Han Sen on the battlefield. “Dragon One must have placed his hopes on Dollar. When Gold Armor General stops, Dollar will perform the deadly strike. If I am correct, the item on his waist is a deified treasure of the Dragon. It is called the Dragon Tattoo Tooth Dagger. If it was used by a deified, it could easily break through that armor.”

After pausing, the yellow-clothed woman went on to say, “But if it is used by a King class, it is unlikely that it will puncture the armor. I bet it can only be used to pierce the Gold Armor General’s eyes. The eyes must be their target. I cannot be sure if Dollar can succeed here, though. Even if he can, piercing the eyes won’t kill the Gold Armor General. Dragon One must have another ace up his sleeve.”

As she said this, Dragon One and the others reached the end of their ability to hold on. The two who used Galaxy Teleport and Mirror Doppelganger were pale, and their bodies were shaking. They had used these skills ten times, and the radius of the areas they cast was huge. They were tired, and they could no longer go on.

The half-deified using Ghost Shadow was even worse off. After he made Dragon One and the others ghosts, he didn’t have enough power to totally erase the substance chains. The effects would land on him, and after using three Ghost Shadows, he was bleeding out of all seven of his holes.

Chapter 2518 - The Plan Fails

Chapter 2518: The Plan Fails

Bai Wan Jie looked on from far away. Behind him were a hundred royal knights. They were all lined up in a formation, and the weakest knight in their ranks was King class.

Very few races in the universe could gather up an army of knights like that. And Bai Wan Jie had only brought a small segment of their knights.

“Dragon One and Dia Robber really have put a great deal of effort into this, but they put all their hope in Dollar. Letting him deliver the single most important hit, that was just too careless of them. If that strike was being delivered by Yu Shanxin, it would be a guaranteed hit. It is a shame they got Dollar instead. He isn’t even half-deified. This won’t turn out well for them,” Bai Wan Jie said grimly.

The yellow-clothed woman’s eyes moved. She quietly said, “This is the time Dragon One and the others reach the max.”

As the woman spoke, Dragon One was also shouting, “Dollar! Get ready to strike.”

Han Sen heard the call and immediately pulled out the Dragon Tattoo Tooth Dagger. He sprinted into the battlefield and deployed his Dongxuan Area. The awareness of the Dongxuan Area rolled through his mind.

Blergh!

The user of Ghost Shadow activated his area again. He helped Dragon One and the others avoid the sword net, but he was bleeding badly. Blood gushed from every orifice in his body, and after this last use of his power, he passed out.

The half-deified user of Mirror Doppelganger shone a light on him, bringing the man's true self close and leaving a shadow in his place. His mouth was bleeding, and his face was all grey.

"Back!" Dragon One shouted, Dragon blood spilling over his own lips as he did. That Dragon blood became a Dragon shadow that flew at the Gold Armor General. After it landed upon Gold Armor General's back, it melted into the spell. The spell became red.

When the Dragon blood Evilbreaker spell was activated, the Gold Armor General became incredibly angry. The yellow saw-like greatsword was lifted, and the fiend drew a circle above its head. The circle of swordlight blasted out like a shockwave.

Dragon One and the others were teleported away by the Galaxy teleporter, dodging that scary, rain-like swordlight. At the same time, the Gold Armor General's body froze in place. He remained in the same position, with the golden greatsword held up over his head.

"This is it!" Dragon One shouted with insane glee.

The Dragon blood Evilbreaker powers had activated before there was a single casualty. Right now, everything was copacetic, and everything had gone according to plan. Now, everything rested on Dollar's shoulders. If Dollar could blind the Gold Armor General, then their killing of the beast was guaranteed.

But no one could be certain Dollar was up to the task, or that he'd be able to perform his assigned duty.

After all, Han Sen didn't have much time. He had to make his way past the rain of swordlight and get close enough to the Gold Armor General to blind both of its eyes. Doing

all this would be very difficult, probably too difficult. Dragon One and Dia Robber weren't completely sure that he could do it.

Of course, if they hadn't been confident, they wouldn't have hired him.

Han Sen's body flashed toward Gold Armor General with blinding speed. When Han Sen came before the rain of swordlight, the space around his body warped slightly. He used a teleportation power. Although his abilities of teleportation took some time to prepare, Han Sen had put that into motion earlier. When he reached the rain of swordlight, his body was already in teleportation mode. He teleported behind the rain of swordlight, and he kept flying toward the Gold Armor General.

Dragon One was so excited to see this. His Dragon blood Evilbreaker spell was something he was very confident in. He had gathered up enough power to stop their foe for two whole seconds.

Han Sen moved very smoothly, and within less than a second, he was hovering directly before the Gold Armor General.

Because it had taken him less than a second to reach the Gold Armor General, he had at least one second to blind the Gold Armor General's eyes.

If this was a normal xenogeneic with King class power, Dollar could stab it multiple times. Although the Gold Armor General's eyes were its weak spot, they wouldn't be easy to pierce through. Dragon One was hoping Dollar would be able to blind both of its eyes in that sole second he had. Things would go awry if he was unable to do that.

Bai Wan Jie and the yellow-clothed woman were watching the show, their eyes focused on Han Sen. They understood that a single blow would determine the entire outcome of the battle. Dragon One's success in hunting the Gold Armor General now depended on Dollar's strike.

Suddenly, the yellow-clothed woman shifted her eyes. She looked disappointed.

As Han Sen drew within striking range of the Gold Armor General, the monster's body hissed like a steam machine. The pipes across its form released gold flames.

The stationary body suddenly moved. Its gold eyes turned to stare at Han Sen in front of it. Its gold greatsword began to move through the air, striking downwards.

The cogwheels spun, and the blade was groaning. A gold swordlight was emitted, unleashed like a chainsaw. The entire asteroid belt shook, and the darkness of space moaned. The realm was breaking under the force of that gold swordlight.

"It's over... the calculations were incorrect. We underestimated the Gold Armor General. That Dragon blood Evilbreaker power was only able to stop the fiend for a second." Dragon One suddenly felt overwhelmingly cold. His stomach turned.

Dia Robber and the others were in shock, too. The pipes on Gold Armor General's back were spitting out gold fire. They broke the Dragon blood Evilbreaker power, while the blood cape on his back rippled and waved. The cape was dyed a golden color.

"It's all over." Everyone looked hopeless.

They had known from the beginning that if the Gold Armor General recovered its movements while Dollar was next to it, Dollar was a dead man. He would be unable to finish the plan of destroying the Gold Armor General's eyes. It was impossible to tell if he would even get out of there alive.

He was too close to the Gold Armor General, and his entire body was barely the size of the Gold Armor General's arm. Even if Galaxy teleportation was used, he couldn't be brought back in time.

"That is what happens when someone misjudges his own power." Bai Wan Jie sighed in his heart.

Dollar was quite the character. If the crown prince had been able to hire him, he wouldn't mind feeding another mouth. But Dollar had come and stolen his business instead. The Extreme King wouldn't be sorry when he died. Nightmare, who was next to Bai Wan Jie, was wondering if now was the time to strike. Dragon One's hunting plan had failed.

The yellow-clothed woman felt dismal and disappointed. She was interested in Dollar, and she wanted to see what he was really like. But because of Dragon One's miscalculation, the plan had failed. The Gold Armor General was stronger than assumed, and Dragon One had placed Dollar in danger, directly in front of the Gold Armor General. There was nowhere to run or hide.

Chapter 2519 - Killing a Deified

Chapter 2519: Killing a Deified

Han Sen squinted. Instead of falling back, he concentrated on the Gold Armor General in front of him, with his Purple-Eye Butterfly spinning like mad.

He had known before he approached that there was something wrong. Although the Gold Armor General had been frozen by the Dragon blood Evilbreaker power, Han Sen's Dongxuan Area showed him that its self cogwheel was still spinning slowly. The beast hadn't been captured.

But even so, Han Sen didn't want to retreat. He went after the Gold Armor General anyway. Everyone was watching as the scary gold greatsword came down, its buzzing, saw-like swordlight tearing through everything there was. It instantly landed on Dollar's head.

There was nowhere to run. From what they could see, even if Dollar tried to teleport away, he stood no chance of surviving that strike. Dollar's teleportation speed was too slow, anyway.

But Han Sen didn't plan on dodging. A white light glowed from his eyes, and his body turned into a shadow in front of everyone. He was like a god hanging in space.

The gold greatsword's power was sufficient to break a planet in two, but when it landed on him, it went right through. It was like his body didn't exist. His existence was nothing more than a shadow.

“Is that a shadow or a clone?” People wondered in shock.

But a second later, the people watching the battle became even more astounded. The gold greatsword was slashing through Dollar’s body with god-like power. Dollar seemed insubstantial, but his shadow-like form was still clutching the Dragon Tattoo Tooth Dagger. The dagger struck at the Gold Armor General’s left eye.

The dagger shone brightly. It pierced through the crystal wall shielding the eye and went right into the eyeball. Gold blood came gushing out of it.

Everyone was shocked. They couldn’t believe their own eyes.

“Impossible... If this was just a shadow or a doppelganger, it couldn’t keep attacking... and it couldn’t wield power like this...” Bai Wan Jie was shocked, as well.

The woman in yellow squinted. She looked at Han Sen and whispered to herself, “It looks kind of like the Extreme King’s Ghost King Body, but it is different. What kind of power is this?”

The two half-deifieds who used Mirror Doppelganger and Ghost Shadow were frozen. They knew that what they were seeing wasn’t something similar to their powers; otherwise, Han Sen wouldn’t have been able to attack in his current form.

Unless this was Dollar’s real body, he wouldn’t have been able to use the Dragon Tattoo Tooth Dagger to perforate the Gold Armor General’s eyes.

If this was Dollar’s real body, though, it meant that the Gold Armor General’s power was unable to land on him. That was unbelievable.

Dragon One was as shocked as he was delighted. His plan had failed. They were on the cusp of losing everything. The five hundred King class xenogeneic genes and the money he

had spent to hire the aid of a few other races would have also cost his people an arm and a leg.

But things had taken a drastic turn. Dollar was facing the Gold Armor General alone, and he had managed to pierce one of its eyes. On top of that, he was still safe.

“This guy is too scary.” Dia Robber looked gloomy. He stared at Dollar.

The Gold Armor General roared in response to its injury. While it roared, the pipes on its body kept spitting streams of gold fire. The creature swung its saw greatsword wildly, wanting to kill Han Sen.

And yet Han Sen just stood there, taking each strike without making an effort to evade them. Han Sen thrust the Dragon Tattoo Tooth Dagger the moment the gold greatsword went right through him. Even space shuddered and cracked under the power of the Gold Armor General’s mighty strike, but Han Sen’s body remained perfectly intact. The dagger in his hand punched a hole in the Gold Armor General’s other eye.

Everyone was petrified when they saw the Gold Armor General swinging his greatsword like crazy. He was smashing the planets all around, breaking them in a frenzy. And yet, despite all that, he was unable to deliver any damage to Han Sen.

Dollar looked like some kind of god as he stood before the Gold Armor General. He was able to ignore that scary gold greatsword and the swordlights that it unleashed, focusing purely on stabbing the Gold Armor General’s eye repeatedly. The Gold Armor General’s eyes kept bleeding. Even the brain juice behind it was starting to leak out in a steady stream.

No one dared to believe what their eyes were telling them. A King class was killing the Gold Armor General in front of them. The Gold Armor General was enraged, and yet it was helpless. It roared hopelessly, unleashing frightening powers. But before that man who was like a god, all its attempts to fight back were for naught. It kept getting stabbed in the eye, over and over.

Dollar worked methodically, as if he wasn't stabbing a scary deified xenogeneic. Rather, he looked like he was just repeatedly prodding a lifeless slab of pork.

As he stared, Dragon One's mask of cool detachment slipped from his face. He had no idea how to react to what was happening, and it almost slipped his mind that he had to perform the final killing strike after Dollar blinded both of the Gold Armor General's eyes.

It wasn't as if he had forgotten his role in all this. It was just that Dollar really had surprised him. If it wasn't for the fact that deified elites couldn't enter the core area, he would have easily believed that Dollar was actually an incredible elite who had simply disguised his power.

It wasn't just Dragon One who was shocked, either. Everyone stared at the battle in silent awe. Even the Extreme King crown prince Bai Wan Jie, who had seen many incredible things, had his mouth wide open in the shock.

The yellow-clothed woman was astonished, too. Her pink lips opened. She could barely believe that the Gold Armor General was being stabbed in such a fashion.

Han Sen didn't have the power to destroy or kill a deified xenogeneic on his own, but with the Dragon Tattoo Tooth Dagger, killing a deified xenogeneic would be possible. It was still a very difficult task, but this deified had a well-defined weakness. That convergence of factors gave Han Sen a very good chance of killing it.

But after he stabbed it a dozen times, the Gold Armor General still wasn't dead yet. The presence emitted by its body had grown even fiercer.

"Is that enough?" Han Sen turned around and asked Dragon One.

Dragon One was in awe, and he acted as if he had just woken up. He quickly pulled out an item and aimed it at the Gold Armor General. Then, he shouted to Han Sen, "Quickly, get out there!"

“It is fine. Just attack!” Han Sen said simply.

Dragon One didn't hesitate. Dollar wasn't concerned about the Gold Armor General's attacks, so there wasn't much need to concern himself with whatever was coming next.

With that thought, Dragon One activated the item in his hand. A dragon's roar came from his hand, then transformed into a dragon shadow that raged toward the Gold Armor General. It went into the ruined eye sockets of the Gold Armor General, which were still bleeding.

Boom!

When the dragon shadow came back out of the Gold Armor General's eyes, it did so with a scary explosion. The blood-like fire came surging out of the eyes like an erupting volcano.

The scary red flames fountained into Han Sen. But even so, they went right through Han Sen. They couldn't affect him.

The Gold Armor General had taken their attack, and under its force, its head was reduced to little more than mud. But it still shook and moan. Even that attack wasn't enough to kill it.

Han Sen swung his dagger to end the last of its life force. The fire of their enemy's life was extinguished.

Chapter 2520 - Wan'er Wakes Up

Chapter 2520: Wan'er Wakes Up

“Deified Xenogeneic hunted: Gold Robot General. Xenogeneic gene found. Obtained Gold Robot General beast soul.”

Han Sen was thrilled. “I got its beast soul. Am I on a lucky streak to keep receiving their beast souls these days?”

When the Gold Robot General fell, its gold greatsword dropped from its loosened grip, too. Dragon One and the others were all ecstatic. After seeing this, they all ran up to Han Sen.

Bai Wan Jie watched Han Sen from afar, with his face cycling through a variety of different emotions. The members of his royal knights were all frozen, and none of them could speak.

The results of the battle were far too surprising. The Gold Armor General was considered too difficult to kill, and yet Dollar had single-handedly secured the victory. Watching Han Sen at that moment was like looking at a god and a demon. It left a really deep impression in their brains.

“What just happened?”

“That Dollar just soloed the Gold Armor General. Am I seeing this correctly?”

“It was too f*cking scary. Dollar is too powerful. He just soloed a deified as a King. Can any of the Extreme King do such a thing?”

“Even someone else could do this, there’s no way they could do it as casually as Dollar did. He must be a deified pretending to be a King.”

...

After the King class audience watched the fight, they were all left looking shocked.

The yellow-clothed woman looked at Han Sen. Her pretty eyes had become unreadable as she spoke to herself. “What is up with this Dollar character? What is his power? Interesting. How interesting. Is he stronger than Yu Shanxin?”

“Brother Dollar, we couldn’t have done this without you...” Dragon One was so shocked and happy, he wasn’t quite sure what to say. If not for Dollar, the Dragons would surely have lost everything. Dollar had managed to pull them out of the fire and secure victory for them all by himself.

At that moment, Dragon One was only thinking that the one thousand xenogeneic genes he owed were well worth it.

“When can you pay me the second batch of five hundred xenogeneic genes?” Han Sen asked, looking at Dragon One. After fulfilling the work he was tasked to perform, he required his payment.

“Tomorrow... No, give us half an hour. We will deliver them right away!” Dragon One had come to kill a deified xenogeneic. He couldn’t have brought them with him. He immediately told his Dragon subordinates to retrieve the xenogeneic genes that the man was owed.

“Brother Dollar, are you interested in striking another deal?” Dia Robber approached, lowering his voice as he spoke to Han Sen.

Han Sen shook his head. "I have things to do. I don't have time."

Dia Robber felt so annoyed. The reason why he let Dragon One ask Dollar first was that he himself wasn't confident in Dollar's abilities. He wanted to see how strong Dollar was before deciding to hire him.

But God knew Dollar was insanely strong. After all, he had practically killed the Gold Armor General all alone. Now that Dia Robber wanted to hire him and was unsure if he could, he was really regretting his previous hesitation.

"If you have the time, Brother Dollar, we can discuss payment," Dia Robber said hopefully, praying he would still have a chance to hire Dollar.

"Sure. I will contact you sometime down the line," Han Sen said.

Han Sen handed the Dragon Tattoo Tooth Dagger back to Dragon One. The Dragons quickly brought the other five hundred xenogeneic genes over. Han Sen took the xenogeneic genes back to the core area hall. Then, he placed them all inside Destiny's Tower.

"With one thousand xenogeneic genes, I can max out one King area, at least." Han Sen observed the mountain of King xenogeneic genes he had piled inside his Destiny's Tower. It gave him a warm and comforting feeling. He sighed and said, "It is nice to always have a little in the bank."

Seeing so many xenogeneic genes all in one place was enough to make Han Sen start drooling. Then, he suddenly heard Wan'er make some moaning sounds on a lower floor. When he went to see her, he saw her eyelids flicker. It looked as if she was going to wake up.

Han Sen was shocked. He went back to the white whale and brought Wan'er out of Destiny's Tower.

Earlier, Han Sen had used his super god spirit to kill the Gold Robot General. He felt that Wan'er's effect on him was weaker now. Her power was no longer canceling his super god spirit straight away. Han Sen thought that was weird.

Originally, he only wanted to use his super god spirit body to blind the Gold Robot General's eyes. He hadn't known it would last so long and enable him to do as much as he had.

Now, it seemed as if Wan'er waking up was in some way related to what had happened.

Wan'er lay on the bed as her eyes slowly opened. When she saw that Han Sen was there, she suddenly jumped forward. She wrapped her arms around his neck and curled against his chest like a cat. She closed her eyes and gleefully said, "Big Brother."

Han Sen didn't know what to do, and he pushed her back a bit. He had yet to learn why Wan'er was so insistent about calling him "big brother." He thought that having her as a sister was something he would probably remember.

"Ahem, ahem. Wan'er, do you remember your big brother?" As he said that, even Han Sen thought his choice of words was a bit strange.

"Of course I recognize my big brother." Wan'er leaned toward Han Sen. She closed her eyes as if she was dreaming and said, "I don't ever want to be apart from you. I want to be with my big brother forever."

"Good Wan'er. Your big brother wants to be with you forever, too." Han Sen patted Wan'er on the back like she was a child. And then he asked, "Do you remember my name?"

"Of course I remember. How could I forget my big brother's name? I would never forget my big brother's name." Wan'er rubbed her face against Han Sen's chest in another feline motion.

"Then, what is my name?" Han Sen asked in a rush.

Wan'er raised her head. She looked at Han Sen with confusion and said, "Has big brother forgotten his name?"

"Of course I remember my name! I'm testing you." Han Sen felt as if he was some kindergarten teacher.

Upon hearing Han Sen say this, Wan'er's face started to become red. It was so pretty, and she was looked like a piece of crystal that was about to cry. "Big brother doesn't believe me?"

"Of course I believe you, Wan'er! I am just kidding with you." Han Sen felt his resolve soften, and so he opted to try and comfort her.

Wan'er laughed. She placed her cheek against Han Sen's chest, closed her eyes, and said, "I want to be with you like I was before. I want to just chat and travel with you all around the universe. But Wan'er feels so tired. I want to sleep a lot."

Han Sen really wanted to know the name of Wan'er's big brother, but he didn't know how to ask. He was in a rush about it, too.

Han Sen felt as if dealing with Wan'er might be harder than dealing with a deified xenogeneic. Dealing with a deified xenogeneic might at least give him a chance, but facing Wan'er, he couldn't even use his full strength. It would be like punching cotton.

"Big brother... can we not go back to Sacred? Just the two of us together, forever... Together, forever," Wan'er mumbled dreamily, and her voice became quieter and quieter.

Han Sen froze. "Is she really from Sacred? If she is, then who is her big brother? Is it someone else from Sacred?"

Chapter 2521 - Armored Beast

Chapter 2521: Armored Beast

Han Sen still wanted to ask Wan'er about a few things, but it really did appear that she had just fallen asleep again. She looked exhausted, but happiness still glowed from her face. She lay against Han Sen's chest, curled up in a merry little ball. She was like a helpless kitten.

Han Sen tried to wake her up, but there was no reaction. She must have been a very deep sleeper.

Han Sen continued to hold Wan'er, though. He didn't set her down on the bed. If Han Sen put her down somewhere and then went too far away from her, she would return to her gold hair mode. It would damage her body even further if that happened.

Han Sen hesitated to do it, but he placed her back inside Destiny's Tower. She could sleep freely there.

"I'm going to have to wait until she wakes up before I can question her again." Now Han Sen had some time to check out the Gold Robot General beast soul.

Deified Gold Robot General beast soul: Armor-type

Han Sen didn't immediately react. He knew this armor-type beast soul would be different from other armor-type beast souls.

Han Sen summoned the Gold Robot General, wanting to see exactly what kind of beast soul it was.

The Gold Robot General beast soul instantly flew out into the air in front of Han Sen, and his heart leaped. It floated right before Han Sen. It had a golden body and held a gold greatsword, just as it had when it was alive. The red-colored cape was striking.

But the beast soul had a shadowy element to it. It wasn't solid and it didn't look real.

As a second passed, though, the Gold Robot General beast soul quickly solidified. It was like the Gold Robot General had been brought back to life. It floated in front of Han Sen without moving.

While Han Sen was still in shock, Gold Robot General's gold body suddenly disassembled. It became pieces of metallic machinery, all of which flew right at Han Sen. It began to reassemble itself around Han Sen, encasing him within. It soon reformed the shape of the Gold Armor General around him.

Han Sen was inside the Gold Robot General now. He felt as if his thoughts were symbiotic with those of the machine. Oddly, it felt like he could now control a second body.

Han Sen quickly realized what the Gold Armor General. The revelation made him grin. "This is like one of the warframes of the Alliance, but the controls of this machine are far more sophisticated than the warframes were. The pilot uses their own mind to guide this thing, and I'm the one who is now controlling the Gold Robot General. I have the Gold Robot General's attack power now, but even so, it is different from shapeshifting beast souls. While I'm controlling the Gold Robot General, I can only make use of its power. I cannot send my own power through this body."

But having the Gold Robot General's power made him practically deified. Han Sen didn't even have to use his own power.

"I wonder if the Gold Robot General can be used in the core area? If that is possible, then I'll become unimaginably rich. I'll be able to wipe out anything in the core area." Han Sen was exhilarated by the prospect. He couldn't wait to go to the core area to try it out.

This time, Han Sen didn't use his Dongxuan Sutra's cogwheel to enter the core area. There must have been many people waiting where he last departed. It would be troublesome for him to show up there again.

So, Han Sen used his Jadeskin's self-cogwheel to enter the core area. Under the power of Jadeskin, he appeared elsewhere inside the core area.

Han Sen found a quiet place without anyone around, and then, he quickly summoned the Gold Robot General. He discovered he could use it. Beast souls were not restricted in that realm, which meant that the Gold Robot General wasn't the only beast soul that he could use; even the Peacock King's garments could be donned in the core area.

"Haha! God is on my side. My time to shine has finally come. Fighting those old deified elites in the outside world will be difficult, but mopping up across the core area should be an okay task." Han Sen wanted to shout to the sky to release some of his excitement.

Han Sen didn't immediately head out to kill xenogeneics, though. The core area extended into infinity in all directions, and he wasn't very familiar with the place. He didn't even know where to find deified xenogeneics there.

Plus, he already had one thousand King xenogenic genes to make use of. That was too many for him to eat in a short period of time anyway. He could only eat two or three King xenogenic genes per day. And that was only possible because he could use Consume. One thousand xenogenic genes would take a long time to process.

"I wonder if there are any other geno arts that can help me to digest King xenogenic genes faster," Han Sen thought to himself. He didn't have an answer, though.

"Maybe the Thousand Treasures might know a thing or two about this. I should ask Fang Qing Yu." Han Sen put away the beast souls and returned to the white whale. He went to tell Fang Qing Yu what he was wondering about.

Of course, he didn't say he was eating King xenogeneic genes. He asked Fang Qing Yu if there was a geno art similar to Consume but even better.

Fang Qing Yu thought for a moment, then said, "The Consuming Ant's Consume is the best geno art of its kind. A geno art that is better than Consume might be difficult to find. But there is a very famous geno art that most people would be unable to practice."

"What geno art would that be?" Han Sen quickly asked.

"Big Destroyed," Fang Qing Yu said.

"Big Destroyed? Isn't that a very destructive geno art?" Han Sen had heard about this geno art before, and he had heard that it utilized powerful destructive forces. Even amongst the Destroyed, not many could use Big Destroyed.

Even elites like Barr weren't capable of practicing Big Destroyed. Dia Robber was said to have talent with it, but Han Sen had never seen him make use of it.

"Big Destroyed is an overbearingly destructive geno art," Fang Qing Yu said. "The Thousand Treasures Alliance has researched Big Destroyed before, and we discovered that it is a geno art that breaks down substances and returns them to a base state. Any substances that are struck by Big Destroyed will be shattered and returned to their most primitive and practical form. If you eat those practical results, things might be easier for you to digest."

After saying all this, Fang Qing Yu laughed and said, "But I have to tell you: aside from that, I don't think there is any geno art greater than Consume for this task. Consume is the best in its field of geno arts. There are a few that are similar, but they are basically all the same."

Han Sen considered his options and decided that Big Destroyed might work out for him. He asked Fang Qing Yu, "Where can I get Big Destroyed? Can I buy it from the Thousand Treasures Alliance?"

“It’s a secret geno art of the Destroyed. You would need the body of a Destroyed to learn it. The Thousand Treasures Alliance has never had that skill,” Fang Qing Yu said as he shook his head.

“It looks like I will have to start with the Destroyed,” Han Sen thought. “Dia Robber does want to hire me to hunt another deified xenogeneic, but I don’t know if he would be willing to give out the secrets of Big Destroyed in exchange for the help.”

Han Sen didn’t plan to go looking for Dia Robber. That would give Dia Robber too much advantage. Instead, Han Sen planned on waiting a few days before returning to the core area. That way, Dia Robber would likely approach him.

Chapter 2522 - Yellow Clothes

Chapter 2522: Yellow Clothes

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Wan'er had been sleeping for a few days straight, and yet, there was no sign of her waking up anytime soon. That made Han Sen feel a bit depressed.

The white whale was doing the same as it always was. There was still no way for them to escape the dimension they were locked in, and the white tiger pest was still too skittish to get close to them. Still, whenever a horde of snakes approached the island, it would make sure to shoo them off.

Everyone still had a mushroom on their heads. The mushrooms weren't hurting them, though. Every time Han Sen came back from the core area, his head would grow a new mushroom. Before he entered the core area each time, he used his Original Water King Body's power to get rid of it and be separated from the mushroom.

Bao'er released the knights of the Extreme King to work on the ship as deckhands and the like. They didn't dare disobey, because doing so would be pointless. Even if they knew their situation, they wouldn't dare to leave the safety of the white whale.

Bao'er had her new toys, so she was no longer bored. She carried around her big carrot that she called ginseng, and she had a bunch of Extreme King knights that she could freely

order around. The Kings and even half-deifieds were being bossed around like they were rookies.

The deckhands became more afraid of “Little Captain Bao’er” than they were of Han Sen or even the little red bird. Whenever her name was mentioned, the men of the ship would tremble.

Han Sen’s tally of King class genes reached a hundred. Without hesitation, he increased his Dongxuan Area to the fourth tier. Now that he had enough King class xenogeneic genes, Han Sen planned on maxing out his Dongxuan Area before anything else.

Because the Blood-Pulse Sutra and Spell were of little use in combat, he could only choose between Jadeskin and the Dongxuan Sutra. The Dongxuan Sutra was harder to improve than Jadeskin, and it required more power from his self-cogwheel. However, strengthening that geno art’s area would prove more useful in the short term.

Whenever he leveled up an area, his fitness and his area’s power would increase by a lot. Still, Han Sen didn’t notice any changes.

This lined up with what he had been told about the process. He would only feel the changes when he became half-deified and his nine tiers condensed into one. Reaching that level would be like having all nine tiers of his area combined into one. Stronger than all that, even.

It was almost time to return to the core area. Dia Robber should have been in a rush to see him by now. Han Sen used the Dongxuan Sutra’s self-cogwheel to open the door to the core area.

Han Sen thought that after fighting the Gold Armor General, many more Kings would come seeking him out. Dia Robber was likely going to be one of many.

Yet when Han Sen entered the core area, he couldn't see a single King. He flew for thousands of miles, and yet he found no hide nor hair of Dia Robber in the core area.

"Weird. Why is no one looking for me? That isn't normal. Am I too expensive, and my high prices have scared people away?" Han Sen looked around in confusion. His performance was so spectacular, how could others not pay attention and want him?

Although Han Sen was depressed by the lonely stretches of space around him, he still had to kill a few more xenogeneics. He wasn't familiar with the xenogeneics in the core area, and after thinking about things for a while, he planned to call on the bronze furnace. It should have been familiar with the core xenogeneics, so his job would be easiest if it led him to populated areas. It would be better than wandering around aimlessly, all alone.

After Han Sen returned to the bronze furnace's planet, he finally found the bronze furnace. It looked to be in poor condition, though. A yellow-clothed woman of the Sky was beating it up. It was trying to flee from her, and it was in a sorry state.

"This little guy is really unlucky. I beat him up once, and now he is getting beaten up by a woman," Han Sen thought with a slight smile.

Upon seeing Han Sen, the bronze furnace flew over to him, crying all the while. It hid behind Han Sen's back.

The yellow-clothed woman flew in front of Han Sen, looked at him, and said, "Are you going to steal my prey?"

"Lady, you misunderstand. I don't want to do that." Han Sen looked at the yellow-clothed woman and then went on to say, "This furnace is my pet. Please, find it in your heart to let him live on my account. This core xenogeneic gene will be a gift for your kindness."

After that, Han Sen pulled out a core crystal for the yellow-clothed woman.

Han Sen had once studied in Sky Palace, and he still planned to seek out their protection while on the lam. That yellow-clothed woman was one of the Sky, and so the last thing he wanted was to make an enemy of her.

The yellow-clothed woman didn't accept the core xenogeneic gene from Han Sen. She just looked at him and said, "I need this core furnace's material to make a treasure. No other xenogeneic gene can replace it."

"Lady, must you really kill it? Is there no other way?" Han Sen asked patiently.

"There is another way, but it would be annoying," the yellow-clothed woman said.

"That is good! As long as there is another way, we're all set. Just tell me what it is, and I will do my best to fulfill your wishes." Han Sen laughed.

The yellow-clothed woman pointed at the bronze furnace and said, "You aren't helping me. You are just saving his life."

"Right. I was wrong. In that case, tell me what to do to save its life?" Han Sen was still giving her that care-free smile.

"You don't look like a bad person. If you can hunt a core bronze tripod with me, then I'll let the bronze furnace go," the yellow-clothed woman said.

"That is no problem. Do you know where the core bronze tripod can be found?" Han Sen asked.

The yellow-clothed woman looked at Han Sen and said, "Core bronze tripods aren't difficult to locate, but they are half-deified xenogeneics. Can you kill one? Don't just go there and get yourself killed."

"I don't think highly of my strength, but I do think I can kill a core bronze tripod. Plus, you will be helping me, too, right?" Han Sen asked.

“In that case, let’s go.” The yellow-clothed woman said that and then flew off in another direction.

“My Lady, might I ask your name?” Han Sen signaled the bronze furnace to follow them and headed after the woman. The bronze furnace was terrified of her, and it wouldn’t dare stay close. It just hid behind Han Sen.

“I don’t know your name, either,” the yellow-clothed woman said.

“My name is Dollar,” Han Sen told her.

“That doesn’t sound like a name. It sounds more like a title,” the yellow-clothed woman said.

“All names are just titles, aren’t they?” Han Sen said.

“In that case, you can just call me Yellow Clothes. It is just a title, anyway,” the yellow-clothed woman said.

“Lady Clothes, are you a student at Sky Palace?” Han Sen didn’t tell her his true name. There was no reason for them to be on a first-name basis, so he picked a name that was easier to pronounce.

The yellow-clothed woman smiled and said, “What? I’ve never heard your name before, and you are asking about me?”

Han Sen thought the woman’s temper was strange, and that getting along with her would be difficult.

Yellow Clothes went on to say, “The core bronze tripod that we’re hunting is different. Normal half-deifieds cannot defeat it. You can die within the blink of an eye. Let me see what sort of geno art and area you are good with. I don’t want you to die and blame it on me.”

Chapter 2523 - Listening Sword

Chapter 2523: Listening Sword

Han Sen looked at her for a minute. She was spoiled and a touch crazy, but he didn't want to do as she said. Still, he was not mad. He laughed casually and said, "I have learned all kinds of different geno arts. I'm not a master with them, but I have sufficient skill to use each."

"The term 'sufficient' means different things to different people. Are you sure you have learned these geno arts sufficiently?" Yellow Clothes asked seriously. Her face was solemn.

"I suppose so." Han Sen didn't know what was wrong with Yellow Clothes. She was talking like they were competing, and they had to find out which of the two was stronger.

"Okay. In that case, I will test you with the most basic sword skill. Do you know Listening Sword?" Yellow Clothes asked coldly.

"What is Listening Sword?" Han Sen had never heard of the skill.

Yellow Clothes didn't laugh at Han Sen for his ignorance. She simply explained, "A sword is like a person. A person is like a sound. We can see a person, but until we speak with them, they cannot truly become a friend. You only need a voice to communicate. In that way, we do not learn who people truly are by their appearance. Swords are this way, too. If you just look at its appearance, you cannot understand what is inside the sword. You need to listen to the sword to truly understand the blade. Only then can you understand it."

This was the first time Han Sen had heard of this. He thought it was a very interesting concept, and so he asked, "People talk, but swords don't. How can you hear the voice of a sword?"

“The sounds of instruments are not a language, so how can people listen to music and still understand what emotions it conveys and what it means? Although a sword does not speak, when you use a sword to make a sound, you are hearing the voice of the sword. If you know a sword really well, even if you cannot see the sword, you can know what sword it is by the sound it makes,” Yellow Clothes said.

Han Sen didn't believe what she was saying. He looked at Yellow Clothes and said, “That means I can pull out a sword and randomly swing it, and by that, Lady Clothes will know which sword I wield?”

“Of course,” Yellow Clothes answered. She did so with absolute certainty.

“Great. I have a sword, and I would like you to unveil my sword,” Han Sen said.

“Sure.” Yellow Clothes turned around and closed her eyes. She said to Han Sen, “You can swing your sword for me.”

Han Sen's heart jumped. Using his body to block her line of sight in case she peeked, he whipped out his Toxic Umbrella Mushroom beast soul.

The Toxic Umbrella Mushroom was a weapon beast soul, but it was not a sword. It was an umbrella. When it was folded, it was three feet long and could be used as a sword.

Han Sen held the toxic umbrella and waved it around with a couple of sword skills. He kept using the Dongxuan Area to scan Yellow Clothes, in case she was using some sort of geno art to see the umbrella.

Han Sen was too suspicious, though. Yellow Clothes wasn't using any geno arts to watch him. She was merely listening to Han Sen wave his sword around.

Han Sen had only swung his sword twice before Yellow Clothes said, “That's plenty.”

Han Sen put the toxic umbrella away. He looked at Yellow Clothes and said, "Please tell me what my sword sounded like."

"This sword is bad," Yellow Clothes coldly said.

"Why is it bad?" Han Sen asked.

"If you're using an umbrella as a sword, you should focus on thrusting and sweeping. Your sword skills were just you slashing," Yellow Clothes said succinctly.

Han Sen wasn't surprised. Identifying an item by the sounds it made wasn't difficult. Han Sen could do it, too. Many Kings could do it, so it was nothing special.

Yellow Clothes seemed to understand what Han Sen was thinking, and she said, "Your umbrella sounds very bitter. If I am hearing this correctly, it is likely a toxic umbrella. Its sounds are very pure and concentrated. It is likely a King class weapon."

"You can distinguish its sounds to that level?" Han Sen was shocked. Even if someone looked at the umbrella, there should have been no way for them to know that it was toxic. Plus, he was the only person in the geno universe who used a toxic umbrella beast soul. There should have been no way for Yellow Clothes to know what it was. How could she know the toxic umbrella was toxic? Han Sen was confused by this.

"Everything has its reason for being. I can hear swords, and I can hear umbrellas. One skill can be like a thousand skills. There is nothing that can escape my hearing." Yellow Clothes spoke naturally as if it was a universal truth.

Yellow Clothes did sound a bit too boastful, though. Not even a high race alpha would claim to know everything. Yellow Clothes had said this casually, as if it was no big deal.

Han Sen was thinking, “If this woman is this cocky despite being only King class, she must be someone important to the Sky. Why did I not see her when I was in Sky Palace?”

Yellow Clothes could see what Han Sen was thinking, and so she fixed her hair and told him, “If you don’t believe me, you can use a geno art. Without seeing it, I will tell you about it and its element.”

“Interesting. I want to see this very magical listening skill.” Han Sen laughed.

“Yes, please.” Yellow Clothes smiled.

She had tried so hard to get close to Han Sen and speak to him because she wished to get to know him better. But the best way to get to know him was to see how he practiced his geno arts.

The theory of listening to sounds was just an excuse that Yellow Clothes had given so she wouldn’t have to explain her real ability. Yellow Clothes had practiced a secret skill of the Very High. It was called Very High Sense, and it could feel anything.

It wasn’t just about hearing. Even if she blocked all seven of her senses, she could still picture everything around her clearly in her mind. Her ability to hear and feel would not be impaired.

Han Sen didn’t believe what he was being told, though. He paused for a bit and then turned his hands into stone. It was the Petrified skill he had learned from Left Crazy.

Han Sen was thinking, “This Petrified skill makes no sound. I don’t think she will be able to hear anything.”

He only petrified his hands so his arms could still be used. He used his arms to swing his fists. Then he asked Yellow Clothes, who had turned around, “Can you tell what sort of geno art this is?”

Yellow Clothes used her Very High Sense to feel every single moment of Han Sen's movements. She did not turn around, but seeing it behind her, she said, "Your fists sound very heavy and clumsy. It feels rather natural. If I am hearing it correctly, you have employed a petrification skill. And in regards to your punch, if you want to name it, call it Petrified Punch."

Han Sen was shocked, and he sighed. "Lady Clothes is so strong."

"Petrification skills are not mainstream. You use secret geno arts quite casually. If I name one incorrectly, you do not have to come to hunt the core bronze tripod with me," Yellow Clothes coldly said. She wanted to engage Han Sen's curiosity so that Han Sen would use the geno arts he was good at. That way, she could find out just who Han Sen really was.

Dollar and the race of humans were an oddity in the geno universe. No one knew where he was from.

Chapter 2524 - You Lose

Chapter 2524: You Lose

“In that case, I will give it a shot.” Han Sen had passed his years of always wanting to win. He wasn’t fond of Yellow Clothes’ personality, at all. If he didn’t have to hunt a core bronze tripod alongside her, that was more than fine with him.

“I can use whatever geno art I desire?” Han Sen asked for confirmation.

“Yes. You can use any geno art you want,” Yellow Clothes answered with complete certainty as she turned away from Han Sen. She closed her eyes.

“Okay. I am going to start now.” Han Sen smiled.

“Please,” Yellow Clothes said.

But after she said spoke, she didn’t hear Han Sen make a move. After a while of not hearing anything, Yellow Clothes felt strange. She then heard Han Sen say, “Alright, please guess what kind of geno art I used, lady.”

Yellow Clothes smiled coldly. She turned around, looked at Han Sen, and said, “You didn’t move. I guess that can be considered a geno art, too.”

She was pretty sure Han Sen hadn’t moved or used a geno art.

Han Sen smiled. “I think you have guessed incorrectly this time. According to the terms of our deal, I can leave now, right?”

“I’m never wrong.” Yellow Clothes was very sure of that. The Very High Sense could sense everything. She could even sense the sneaky skills of some deified elites. Han Sen was just King class, so she was confident she would be able to feel anything that he did.

“You say that you can’t be wrong, but you won’t tell me what geno art I used. You are being rather obstinate,” Han Sen said in annoyance.

“You didn’t use a geno art and you didn’t move,” Yellow Clothes said to Han Sen while looking at him. Her tone was held high by sheer confidence.

“I did move. And I did use a geno art. It isn’t my problem if you are unable to guess what I used.” Han Sen spread out both of his hands.

Yellow Clothes peered at Han Sen without speaking. After a while, she looked disappointed and she said, “In that case, you can go. I lose.”

“Thank you very much for the convenience,” Han Sen said. He took the bronze furnace with him and departed without another word.

Seeing Han Sen leave, Yellow Clothes looked let down. She spoke to herself, “Playing tricks over such a small matter? It doesn’t matter how talented he thinks he is; he didn’t notice what he missed by playing this trick.”

Yellow Clothes was certain her feelings hadn’t been wrong. Han Sen hadn’t moved or used a geno art. He was a complete con man. He had made such a bad impression that Yellow Clothes no longer wanted to deal with him.

Every member of the Very High was allowed to select a silkworm to grow. They had to choose carefully and go for the best of the best.

Dollar had powerful talents, but his behavior had disappointed Yellow Clothes. She didn't want to argue with him any further.

"He has talent, but his personality and heart are terrible. What a shame." Putting the whole matter out of her mind, Yellow Clothes also turned to leave.

Seeing Yellow Clothes return, Little Butterfly immediately came running out. She asked Yellow Clothes with proper surprise, "My Lady, you let Dollar go that fast?"

Yellow Clothes had spent a lot of effort to get all the others that were waiting for Han Sen to leave. That was why she had been able to encounter Dollar alone. But right after she met Dollar, Yellow Clothes had hastily returned. Little Butterfly was surprised by this. She thought she would be gone at least three or four days before she came back.

"He is not the silkworm I require," Yellow Clothes grumbled.

"Why don't you take one more look? Dollar is very strong. He was able to take down the Gold Armor General by himself. I don't think even Yu Shanxin could do that. It would be a shame to let this opportunity go by," Little Butterfly tried to convince her.

Yellow Clothes poured a cup of tea, took a sip, and said, "His talent and power are strong, but the geno universe is home to many geniuses like that. They just can't reach that perfect threshold. Plus, Dollar has a major flaw."

"What kind of flaw would that be?" Little Butterfly asked with curiosity.

"His personality is bad. I don't like how his mind works," Yellow Clothes said while putting down her teacup.

"No way. How long has it been, and you can already tell his personality is poor?" Little Butterfly looked at her in disbelief.

Yellow Clothes told her what happened with Han Sen, and then Little Butterfly nodded, and said, “My Lady’s Very High Sense is never incorrect, and that means Dollar’s personality isn’t that good. How dare he lie right before you? With a personality like that, he really cannot be your silkworm. But he does have talent and power. He is strong.”

“It doesn’t matter. A person like that won’t be able to achieve the final step. Li Keer’s silkworm must be the silkworm that can become a butterfly. There cannot be any flaws,” Li Keer said in a hard voice.

“That Dollar, why would he try to play a trick on you? If he knew that little trick had cost him so much, he would probably cry himself to death.” Little Butterfly sighed.

“Most people are stupid that way. Few can truly rise above the rest. You can’t hold it against him. If everyone could be perfect, then that final step would not be so difficult,” Li Keer said casually. She didn’t seem too affected.

“You are right, but I do think your standards are too high. All the other princes have selected a silkworm, and only you are left. You have visited many geniuses that you do not like. What kind of person will you consider acceptable?” Little Butterfly was worried about Li Keer.

Li Keer wasn’t in a rush, though. “I would rather lack one than pick the wrong one. If I cannot find a suitable silkworm, I would rather go without.”

“How can that happen? If you don’t choose, then you will lose your opportunity to become a leader.” Little Butterfly was even more worried upon hearing that.

“I was just complaining; I didn’t actually mean it. I need to choose someone. Otherwise, things will be too easy for the other princes. I am going to choose, but I’ll choose someone I like.” Li Keer laughed.

Little Butterfly let out a long sigh and stroked her chest, “Oh, you scared me.”

“Alright, now come and give me a massage. I have just moved a little and already my shoulders feel bad.” Li Keer had another sip of tea.

Little Butterfly went behind Li Keer. She reached out to begin massaging Li Keer, but her hands stopped still in the air. She didn't touch her, but her mouth opened with shock. “My lady, you... your back has words.”

“Words? What words?” Li Keer was shocked.

“You... lose...” Little Butterfly slowly read the words planted upon Li Keer's back.

Li Keer's face turned red. She gnashed her teeth and reached out her hand. She summoned a mirror so that she could view her own back. There, she saw the two words written down upon her back. They were around the size of a fist. There was even an exclamation mark.

“You lose!”

Chapter 2525 - Cutting Cucumbers and Slicing Vegetables

Chapter 2525: Cutting Cucumbers and Slicing Vegetables

“Lady, why are those two words written on your back?” Little Butterfly asked with curiosity.

Li Keer nibbled her lips as her face flushed. After a while, she released a burst of laughter, then suddenly grew strangely serious. “Dollar is good. He can mask his actions from my Very High Sense.”

Little Butterfly’s eyes widened in disbelief. She had to ask, “How was it possible for Dollar to write these words without you having a clue that he had?”

Little Butterfly couldn’t believe this was possible. Li Keer had the Very High Sense. She was like a god that could feel anything. How could someone write words on her own back while she was oblivious to it?

“I haven’t been King for long. My Very High Sense has yet to be perfected. It isn’t strange that I might miss something occasionally, but not just anyone could do something so bold. Dollar made sure that I felt absolutely nothing, so whatever talent he used must have been quite strong. I clearly underestimated him.” Li Keer’s beautiful eyes flashed strangely.

“My lady, if Dollar is that strong, do you want him to be your silkworm?” Little Butterfly blinked.

“I don’t know him well enough yet. I cannot select him simply based on this showing of power. Plus, I cannot find him. Even if I wanted him to be my silkworm, how am I supposed to get in touch with him?” Li Keer blinked.

Han Sen hadn't known what Li Keer was thinking, but he clearly wasn't interested in her.

The reason Han Sen had been able to write words on her back without her knowledge was because he had used his Dongxuan Sutra. He locked down all the universal cogwheels around them, allowing himself to move without being noticed. So, Li Keer was unable to feel anything. As far as the universal cogwheels were concerned, it was like nothing had happened. She wouldn't realize Han Sen had taken the time to write something down on her back.

When it came to the powers of sense, the Dongxuan Sutra wasn't any inferior to the Very High Sense. Li Keer didn't know what the Dongxuan Sutra was, and so that was the reason she lost the contest. Had she known about the geno art, she wouldn't have lost in such a terrible fashion.

The bronze furnace kept making crying noises as it led the way. The fires of the creature rose and fell. A hundred swords were poking out from inside it. All of them were of different sizes. It appeared as if it had spent a lot of time slaying core xenogeneics and taking their xenogenic genes to produce swords.

"Where are you taking me?" Han Sen asked the bronze furnace.

He had asked the bronze furnace to find deified xenogeneics. It had been leading him for half a day, but they had yet to find a single shadow lurking nearby. As they traveled, the space around them was getting quieter and quieter. There were not even planets or asteroids around.

"Choo-choo!" the furnace shot out some flames. They hovered in the sky to form the words, "Steel castle."

"What is that place?" Han Sen asked.

"Deified xenogenic," the bronze smithy said by producing more of those fire words.

The intelligence of xenogeneics was quite limited. They were never that good at expressing themselves. Han Sen couldn't ask much, but it was fine as long as they were going someplace with deified xenogeneics. He wasn't going to be scared of any power he faced.

He followed the bronze furnace in flight. After flying for a few days, they saw a castle hanging in space.

The castle seemed to have been made of metal, and it had been constructed using cogwheels and machinery. Two giant exhaust pipes came out of it. The cogwheels spun, and fire billowed out of it continually. Han Sen could even hear the sound of a generator within, and it hummed melodically.

That giant thing was like a huge steel monster. It floated in the air, and that entire trip, Han Sen hadn't encountered a single xenogenic. That had seemed quite abnormal to Han Sen.

The closer they got to the castle-like machine, the weirder it looked. The giant steel cogwheels spun, and there were clanging sounds like a blacksmith working in a smithy. Fire came pouring out of the machine. It was like some sort of factory.

"The xenogeneics of the core area are so weird. This steel castle can't be a xenogenic, can it?" Han Sen was shocked.

As Han Sen was thinking about this, he suddenly saw the steel monster rumble forward like a bulldozer. Flames roared out of its twin exhaust pipes. The running generator seemed to rev up, and the rhythmic banging noises became one sustained sound.

The cogwheels of various sizes spun like mad all along its robot arms. The next second, the steel door of the castle opened. Fire came bursting out as if it was a big furnace. From within the steel castle, a ten-meter-tall steel robot appeared. The xenogenic looked very strong as it strode out.

The robot xenogeneic looked very ramshackle. It couldn't compare with the modern AI robots that Han Sen was familiar with. Its design was more reminiscent of the armor of knights in ancient Europe.

As the castle door opened and belched out more angry fire, more steel robots queued out of the castle. It was like a production line of toys.

Han Sen stared at the emerging robots in shock. He opened his eyes wide and said, "King class core xenogeneics? This steel monster castle can make King core xenogeneics?"

Encountering a bunch of King class xenogeneics wouldn't surprise Han Sen, but finding a monster that could produce them with ease? Han Sen hadn't seen anything like that before.

Within a second, the steel robots that had emerged from the castle assembled into separate regiments. Then they all marched on Han Sen.

Han Sen wanted to try out the power of his Gold Robot General. When he summoned it, the Gold Armor General appeared around him.

Han Sen used his mind to control the gold robot the same way he controlled his own body. He lifted the saw-like gold greatsword. The cogwheels on the blade whirled, and the sawblade spun, too. It was like a giant chainsaw.

Katcha!

Han Sen swung the sword, and the chainsaw swordlight cut the robots in half. Not one of them could repel the power of his sword.

"Nice, very nice... This is a good fight!" Han Sen cackled in excitement. He kept swinging his blade, cutting through the robots like he was slicing vegetables. He managed to kill an entire group of those steel robots.

"Xenogeneic King hunted: Steel Armor. Xenogeneic gene found."

Han Sen heard the announcement play repeatedly, but there was no mention of a beast soul.

“Are these really King class xenogeneics? Do they simply live in the castle, or are they made there?” Han Sen looked at the weird steel castle and sank into thought.

The first group of Steel Armors had been slain. The castle monster looked angry. It summoned all its power to open every door across the breadth of the castle, and many more Steel Armors came flying out. There had to be at least a hundred, and even more were on the way.

Chapter 2526 - Meeting Li Keer Again

Chapter 2526: Meeting Li Keer Again

When he fought with his Gold Robot General, Han Sen was like a wolf entering a sheep pen. Wherever his swordlights went, his enemies fell to pieces. Those King class Steel Armors couldn't withstand the weakest of his strikes.

“Xenogeneic King hunted: Steel Armor. Xenogeneic gene found. Obtained Steel Armor beast soul.”

After killing one hundred Steel Armors, Han Sen finally earned a beast soul.

The steel castle appeared to be tired now, though. Its speed had slowed, and not as many Steel Armors were coming out of its doors. It looked like a gasping beast after a long run.

There were fewer than two hundred Steel Armors, all-in-all. Before today, Han Sen would have had a hard time tracking down and eliminating that many. But the Gold Robot General went through them like a hot knife through butter. He mopped up the last of them in moments.

When Han Sen turned to go after the steel castle, the space around it vibrated, trembling like it was being shaken by some cosmic earthquake. A crack in space opened behind the weird steel castle, and the monster entered the space crack and disappeared.

Han Sen was shocked. The bronze furnace was happily munching on the bodies of the Steel Armors, placing them in its forge-like belly.

But because the furnace was small, after eating eight of the Steel Armors, it couldn't consume any more.

"Where is the deified xenogeneic you were talking about?" Han Sen asked the bronze furnace.

The bronze furnace whistled like a steam engine and spat out more fire. The fire became words, and they said, "Didn't it just run away?"

"That steel castle was a deified xenogeneic?" Han Sen mumbled in surprise. And then he asked, "Can I still find it?"

He had wanted to see what else might be able to come out of the steel castle, which was why he hadn't tried to enter it. But now that it had run off, Han Sen was starting to regret his approach.

"Can't find it," the bronze furnace said by spitting out words.

Han Sen shrugged his shoulders. He turned around and rummaged through the broken Steel Armors for their xenogeneic genes. There was a steel cogwheel in each of their hearts. Those were their xenogeneic genes.

Han Sen wasn't going to swallow their entire bodies like the smithy furnace. He dug out the core xenogeneic genes and placed them inside Destiny's Tower.

Han Sen put away the Gold Robot General beast soul. He didn't need it any longer.

Han Sen was still collecting his core xenogeneic genes when he saw someone approach. He raised his head. It was that yellow-clothed woman again.

Li Keer had followed the trail left behind by the bronze furnace's presence. She had been quite shocked to find that her Very High Sense couldn't pick up Han Sen's trail. Her only hope of finding him was to follow the leftover presence of the bronze furnace.

As soon as Han Sen came into view, Li Keer also saw the Steel Armors scattered all across that zone of space. She paused for a moment to stare at the sight, dumbfounded.

She recognized those Steel Armors for what they were. She knew that the Steel Armors came from a steel castle that was a core deified xenogeneic. She could only see the bodies of the Steel Armors, though. She didn't see the steel castle anywhere. The steel castle, she surmised, had probably run away from Han Sen.

That realization was stunning.

During the fight with the Gold Armor General, Han Sen's main attack had come from Dragon One's deified treasure, the Dragon Tattoo Tooth Dagger. Li Keer understood that.

At that point, Li Keer had doubted Han Sen's attack power. But now, Han Sen had chased the steel castle away all alone. She was no longer hesitant to believe in his capabilities.

"A King can battle deifieds? Although the core area's deified xenogeneics are weak—akin to fake deifieds—the results Dollar is achieving are still nearly unbelievable. Plus, he can somehow slip under my Very High Sense. Where does this human Dollar come from? Even the Extreme King haven't had someone this talented in the last thousand years," Li Keer thought to herself. Without hesitation, she went right up to Han Sen.

"Lady Clothes, how much of a coincidence it is for you to show up here." Han Sen greeted her grudgingly, but he still acknowledged her as she drew near.

"It isn't a coincidence. I have come looking for you," Li Keer said.

“You were looking for me? You aren’t asking me to kill the bronze core tripod again, are you?” Han Sen frowned. He wasn’t interested in doing that, and if Li Keer didn’t uphold her end of their bargain, he was just going to ignore her.

Li Keer shook her head. “I saw the words you left on my back. I saw them, and I’m here to admit that I lost. I really did lose to you.”

Han Sen was shocked. He hadn’t expected Li Keer’s attitude to change so much. She suddenly wasn’t so annoying to talk to.

“You don’t have to say such things, my lady,” Han Sen said.

“Why don’t we get to know each other a little better? Let’s try this again. My name is Li Keer.” Li Keer held out her hand and smiled.

“Dollar.” Han Sen shook her hand.

“I’ve heard a little about you. If it is possible, I’m interested in hiring you to kill the bronze tripod with me.” After Li Keer lowered her hand, she smiled again.

“I’m afraid I must disappoint you. I have something important that needs doing.” It didn’t matter if Li Keer was nice or not; Han Sen had no interest in traveling with her. His plan to kill deified xenogeneics took precedence.

Li Keer wasn’t disappointed, though. She gently said, “Don’t say no just yet. How about hearing what I can offer you first?”

Han Sen thought she would offer up a xenogeneic gene or something. It couldn’t be anything spectacular, but since she was being polite and she wasn’t an enemy, Han Sen was willing to let her say her piece.

Li Keer rolled her eyes. She moved forward to stand atop the bodies of the Steel Armors. “If I’m understanding this situation correctly, you have just slain a horde of Steel Armors and made the steel castle run away, yes?”

Han Sen looked at Li Keer. He didn't confirm or deny her summary. His silence was an affirmation on its own, though.

Li Keer's eyes brightened. She had already guessed what had happened, but now her conjecture had received confirmation. She was pleasantly surprised.

"The steel castle of the core area isn't very strong for a deified, but you have managed to chase it off as a King class. Not many people in this universe could do such a thing. Dollar's name surely carries weight," Li Keer said, gushing his praises.

"What are you trying to say?" Han Sen frowned. He felt annoyed.

He wasn't a kid who had never seen the world. He wasn't going to get cocky just because this woman was complimenting him. From what he could tell, Li Keer's praise was just wasting his time.

"You have the power to kill core deified xenogeneics, but actually taking them down isn't as simple as beating them in a fight. Most deified xenogeneics won't remain in one place for you to deliver the final blow. Like the steel castle, they can be hard to find once they decide to flee. But I can find them. If you help me hunt a core bronze tripod, I can help you locate the deified xenogeneics you seek," Li Keer said with a wink.

Chapter 2527 - Wolf God

Chapter 2527: Wolf God

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

Han Sen and Li Keer flew through space together, but the bronze furnace lagged some distance behind them. It still wasn't willing to come anywhere close to Li Keer.

If Li Keer was willing to lead, Han Sen had no reason to reject her offer. If she could find deified xenogeneics, Han Sen wouldn't mind helping her slay the bronze tripod.

Han Sen still wasn't fond of Li Keer's personality, so he didn't talk to her all that much. But Li Keer was smart and talkative, and Han Sen discovered that she even had a sense of humor. He found it difficult to rectify her personality with how she had acted when they first met.

Han Sen didn't know that her attitude had actually changed.

When they first met, Li Keer had looked at Han Sen as if she was far superior to him. It was like a human talking to a cow. Humans normally wouldn't bother talking to cows,

because there was no point in having a conversation with a being of such low intelligence. They would just teach the cow what to do, instead.

But ever since that bet, Li Keer had realized Han Sen wasn't just some lesser being. He was her equal, or perhaps he even stronger, in some ways. Li Keer could no longer think of Han Sen as some foolish creature.

But the blame couldn't be put on Li Keer for her initial assumptions. Across the entire universe, all beings with emotions made similar assumptions about others that were not of their species. Even humans did.

"There's a deified xenogeneic that I saw not too long ago. It is a wolf god. I don't really know much about it, but I have heard that he isn't very strong compared to most of the deified xenogeneics in the core area." Li Keer continued to fly forward as she gave Han Sen the low down on the deified xenogeneic.

As she spoke, Li Keer was thinking, "I'm not lying; the wolf god really isn't that strong compared to most deified xenogeneics in the core area. It can be considered medium-low. But it does have a wolf god area. That area not only summons a wolf pack, but it also summons clones of the wolf god. A whole horde of wolf god clones will be summoned, and they aren't much weaker than the wolf god itself. Let's see how you deal with an opponent like this."

Li Keer wasn't doing this to harm Han Sen, but to see how he handled himself in danger. When he did fall into trouble, she would swoop in and help. She would save him and impress him with her skill at the same time. Then, Han Sen would more willingly obey her. That way, she could take him on as her silkworm.

Following Li Keer's lead, Han Sen flew down toward a planet. Li Keer pointed in the direction of a mountain and said, "I saw the wolf god on that mountain. I'm too weak to fight it, so I'm certainly not going over there."

"Okay. Wait here, then. If there is a deified xenogeneic, I will help you eliminate the core bronze tripod whether or not I manage to kill this deified," Han Sen said.

"I will await your good news," Li Keer said with a smile.

Han Sen nodded and flew toward the mountain. The bronze furnace remained behind at Han Sen's request. It didn't head for the same mountain as him.

Li Keer's eyes flickered. She was far away from the mountain, but she could see all the flowers and forests that littered the landscape.

Quickly, Li Keer's senses detected the wolf god on that mountain. It was different from ordinary wolves. The wolf god lived alone, and its body wasn't very big. It was barely bigger than an ordinary wolf.

The wolf was colored grey with a single black line running across its coat, but its fur wasn't ordinary. It was made of some weird metal. The metallic fur was smooth, and it didn't affect the creature's mobility.

As Li Keer's watched, Han Sen quickly found the wolf god. The wolf god was very territorial, and Han Sen had only just stepped into the valley when the wolf god revealed itself. Its hair straightened up, and its green wolf eyes peered down on Han Sen.

Buzz!

The wolf god crouched and leaped forward, but then it disappeared.

The wolf disappeared from Han Sen's vision before he even got a good look at it. His eyes couldn't match the speed of the wolf god.

Without hesitation, Han Sen used his super god spirit body. While Han Sen was invincible, the wolf god's gray body leaped at him.

But instead of landing on Han Sen, the wolf god's leap carried it past him. It turned around and looked at Han Sen without attacking again.

Han Sen had only just opened the super god spirit body, but he noticed that his super god spirit power was already starting to fade. Although Wan'er was asleep, her effect on the super god spirit body was still strong.

Li Keer planned to watch the fight between the man and the wolf, and then save Han Sen during a critical moment. But right after the fight began, Han Sen ran away.

As Han Sen flew up away from the planet, she could see that he had committed his full strength to fleeing. He didn't hesitate or ponder what direction he was going. Li Keer was frozen as she watched him do that. She didn't know if she should swoop in to save Han Sen.

Although this was the result she wanted, she hadn't expected it to happen like this. She was planning to use the fight with the wolf god to witness Dollar's real power. Now she was still empty-handed, and Han Sen was running away.

Li Keer was very confused. Han Sen apparently had no way of defeating the wolf god, and the creature leaped into the air and tore into Han Sen's body with its teeth.

Pang!

Han Sen's body was torn to shreds, but it was just a Moon doppelganger. The real Han Sen appeared farther in space, and he was still running.

He only wanted to confirm that there was a deified xenogeneic on the planet. He didn't plan on summoning the Gold Armor General to defeat the wolf god in front of her.

But the wolf god was a very aggressive creature, and it kept chasing after Han Sen. Although it wasn't as strong as the Gold Armor General, Han Sen would still have a hard time fighting it. He kept using Moon copies of himself to avoid the wolf god.

Han Sen noticed that the core area's deified xenogeneics had some flaws. They might be deified in some ways, but in other ways, they were much worse than proper deified xenogeneics.

Such as the Gold Armor General: while its defense and swordlights were deified in class, its speed was still wholly King class. It even fought like a King. The creature didn't have the control and talent that Han Sen would expect from a true deified.

And while this wolf god's speed was deified, its judgment and skill weren't up to par. Its attacking skills fell short, about as talented as an average King. So, Han Sen could see that the wolf was far weaker than an ordinary deified.

"No wonder the core area's deifieds are referred to as fake deifieds. They all have flaws. I can't see them as being truly on a deified level," Han Sen thought to himself.

The epic battle Li Keer had hoped to watch quickly devolved into a hungry wolf chasing a fleeing human. Han Sen used his clones and movements to evade his foe. His movement skills were spectacular, and not even the wolf god could harm him. But that still wasn't what Li Keer wanted.

Chapter 2528 - Very High Sense?

Chapter 2528: Very High Sense?

Li Keer decided not to help Han Sen, as he wasn't in any grave danger just yet. She did raise an eyebrow as she watched him, though. "What is up with this guy? Why is he strong like a god one minute, and he behaves like a wimp the next?"

Li Keer couldn't wrap her mind around what he was doing, and she noticed how annoyed the wolf god was starting to look. It looked up and howled to the sky. Its body became blurry, then exploded in a misty haze. Many carbon copies of the wolf god came racing out of that mist. In a second, a dozen other wolf gods emerged in all their angry glory. They were in the sky, on the ground, in front of Han Sen and behind him. They surrounded him, preventing his escape from every direction.

"Doppelganger? No... these clones must have at least eighty percent of the original wolf's power." Han Sen glanced around at the wolf gods, impressed.

Han Sen's Moon Doppelganger skill exuded power that could take on a solid shape and little more. He couldn't use the skill to fight.

But this wolf god's doppelgangers were different. Each duplicate was its own individual creature, and each one had nearly enough power to rival the original wolf god. Each one could move on its own accord, too.

This was the first time Han Sen had seen a doppelganger talent like this.

Before Han Sen could organize his thoughts, the doppelgangers came at him. All of them were shockingly fast. They were only a tiny bit slower than the wolf god itself.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Movement to the max. He employed formations, snap judgments, and movement skills. All of his evasive talents were firing on all cylinders. Amidst all of the attacks of the wolf god's doppelgangers, Han Sen was like a dancing butterfly. The dozen wolf god doppelgangers were unable to do a thing to their foe. They couldn't harm Han Sen.

After the wolf god brought out its doppelgangers, Li Keer wondered if she should help Han Sen. After all, she hadn't seen the battle that she wanted and expected. If she helped now, it might only end up doing him a favor.

But as Li Keer watched Han Sen use his skills to kite all those foes, she froze. Han Sen's movements seemed almost effortless as he led his enemies around by the nose.

"How... how is that possible? Isn't this the Very High Sense's Sky and Being Combination? Impossible. How can another race have the skills of the Very High? And how can someone else have the Sky and Being Combination? How can he push it to such an extreme?" Li Keer's face was blank. She was watching Han Sen dance through the pack of wolves, but she could barely believe her own eyes.

"No, this isn't the Very High's Sky and Being Combination, but it is something very similar. It is almost the same thing, but it is different. It is like the Sky's Textless Book, but it is different from that as well... This is so weird... What kind of geno art is this? Is there some ancient, scary undead being that has made a geno art similar to the Very High Sense?" Li Keer's face kept changing. She looked very confused.

She thought rapidly, but she couldn't come up with the name of any geno art that was remotely similar to the Very High Sense. Aside from the Sky's Textless Book, that is. Although other races had similar geno arts, they were only superficially reminiscent of the Very High Sense.

The abilities Han Sen was using weren't weak or superficial at all. Li Keer could see that her movements and abilities weren't as good as Dollar's.

“What is going on? Is Dollar one of the Very High? Or is he one of the Sky? From what I know, in this generation, the Sky only taught the Textless Book to Lone Bamboo. Yu Shanxin practiced the Textless Book, but he didn’t learn it very well. He forged his own path. Dollar can’t be one of those two. And besides, when Dollar was in the Geno Being Scroll, he fought against Lone Bamboo. So, they cannot be the same person...” Li Keer was so confused. She didn’t understand anything she was seeing.

Even if Li Keer thought until her brain exploded, she ever would have imagined that Han Sen’s geno arts were a product of a completely different universe. What she was seeing were skills created by the human Xuanmen, after many generations of research.

Although the Dongxuan Sutra wasn’t the Very High Sense, some elements made them quite similar. The two of them alike in execution, although they had been developed in different directions. Beneath the surface, the two skills worked very differently.

Plus, each skill could be used in a number of different ways. It would be hard to tell which might be stronger and which might be weaker.

The Very High Sense was the product of many Very High elites’ research. It was the best geno art in the geno universe, and it had been for a very long time.

The Dongxuan Sutra was also the very best in the sanctuaries. It wasn’t complete in its development outside the sanctuaries, however. It needed a lot more practice before it was finished. Compared to the Very High Sense, the Dongxuan Sutra was like a prototype geno art in its early stages of learning.

Until the Dongxuan Sutra was finished, no one would be able to tell whether it or the Very High Sense was stronger. There was only one thing that was certain right now, however; Li Keer was weaker than Han Sen.

As Li Keer watched Han Sen, her face kept changing. For the longest time, her gaze never flickered from his form.

She had thought she would save Han Sen when he was in danger, but that no longer seemed necessary. Han Sen had maxed out a skill similar to Sky and Being Combination. The wolf god doppelgangers weren't dangerous enough to put his life at risk. It would be pointless for Li Keer to participate.

But that made Li Keer more curious. Her pretty eyes were looking brighter than ever. "Who is Dollar? What geno arts is he using?"

Han Sen was fighting against the wolf god doppelgangers, and through observation, he noticed something quite interesting. After the wolf god used doppelgangers, although the doppelgangers had a power that was similar to that of the original wolf god, they didn't have one hundred percent of the wolf god's power.

"Does that mean the wolf god's doppelganger skills are split from its true self? Are they something more than just doppelgangers?" Han Sen was happy.

The doppelgangers of the wolf god were very powerful, but as a threat to Han Sen, they weren't as dangerous as the wolf god focusing all its power into one body.

Group fights were what Han Sen feared the least. Plus, the Dongxuan Armor provided Han Sen an endless amount of energy. He didn't have to worry about power conservation. It didn't matter how many times the doppelgangers tried to surround him, they couldn't harm Han Sen.

"It is a shame I don't have the Dragon Tattoo Tooth Dagger. Otherwise, perhaps I wouldn't even need the Gold Armor General to kill the wolf god." Han Sen didn't use the Thunder God Spike. Even if he struck with that weapon, he would only paralyze the wolf god doppelgangers. He couldn't use the spike to break the wolf god's body.

The Thunder God Spike and the Dragon Tattoo Tooth Dagger were deified treasures. One was a thunder element, whereas the other focused on destructive powers. So, the Thunder God Spike could paralyze the wolf god without breaking its body. The Dragon Tattoo Tooth

Dagger had a chance to break the bodies of deified xenogeneics. It didn't have the power to paralyze them, however.

It was impossible to say which of the two was stronger. Their uses were different. But now, Han Sen was more in need of the dragon tooth's destructive power.

Chapter 2529 - God's Wonder

Chapter 2529: God's Wonder

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

Han Sen was fighting with the wolf god's doppelgangers when he suddenly felt the space around him shift. He was shocked. He prepared to strike, but then he saw that it was Li Keer who had appeared.

"Come with me." Li Keer grabbed Han Sen's arm. Her body jolted and teleported away, taking Han Sen with her.

"I cannot believe Lady Li knows the geno art called Galaxy Teleportation." Han Sen looked around. He noticed that he was now far away from the planet occupied by the wolf god. Even the bronze furnace had been brought along with them. He was shocked.

Han Sen had always been interested in learning Galaxy Teleportation, but he had never taken the time to learn it.

His lack of knowledge wasn't just limited to Galaxy Teleportation, either. He had only learned a small amount of any kind of teleportation. His talents in the field took too long to

prepare for use, and he just hadn't taken the time to learn proper teleportation. That was why he didn't yet have Galaxy Teleportation.

So, seeing Li Keer's casual use of Galaxy Teleportation made Han Sen somewhat envious.

"It's just a simple trick. If you want to learn it, I can teach you." Li Keer smiled at Han Sen as she spoke.

Han Sen raised his eyebrows, then asked Li Keer. "What do you need me to do?"

Han Sen didn't think Li Keer would teach him a skill like Galaxy Teleportation for free.

Plus, Han Sen wasn't even sure if he had the chops to learn it. Those that could make use of Galaxy Teleportation usually had been born with the talent. The capacity to learn the skill was innate.

"It's just a small trick. If you want to learn it, I can teach you; I won't require anything in return. But Galaxy Teleportation does require talent and power. I don't know if you have what it takes to learn it." Li Keer smiled.

"Yes, of course, I can learn it," Han Sen quickly said.

The chance to learn Galaxy Teleportation for free wasn't an opportunity that Han Sen was going to turn down. Whether he could learn it or not, he was going to try.

"Then let's talk as we go. If you want to learn Galaxy Teleportation, you must first learn Teleport. If you cannot use Teleport, you cannot use Galaxy Teleportation..." Li Keer winked.

Li Keer didn't lie to Han Sen. As she taught Han Sen about Teleport, she guided them steadily toward the core bronze tripod.

Han Sen had already learned a thing or two about Teleport from the times he had used Break Space Flash. He knew the fundamentals, but Li Keer was actually teaching him various types of Teleport. He needed some time to adjust to that first.

But Han Sen still managed to learn what she was teaching him quite quickly. The techniques that she taught were quite different from Break Space Flash. There was no delay; he only had to think, and he would teleport.

“This is the real power of teleportation,” Han Sen sighed.

But Han Sen had only just started studying these new techniques, so the distance of his teleportations was limited. His accuracy was poor, as well. He could only teleport accurately within a distance of five hundred meters.

When Li Keer saw how quickly Han Sen was picking up teleportation, it caught her completely off guard. She didn't allow that surprise to show in her face, though.

Li Keer wasn't just teaching Han Sen ordinary Teleport. She had decided to teach him a skill of the Very High called God's Wander. It was part of the Very High Sense. Even if they possessed space powers, beings that had learned Teleport couldn't learn God's Wander without first practicing the Very High Sense.

Ordinary Teleport skills had a delay. The only question was how long those delays were. Some delays were so short they were barely noticeable at all. The basic Teleport was similar to the highly advanced God's Wander in that regard.

But Teleport was the weakest of the skills. After it came Galaxy Teleportation. And lastly, there was God's Wander. After reaching the highest level of God's Wander, you could travel across entire systems with a minor thought.

Normal Galaxy Teleportation couldn't achieve this. The further one wished to travel, the longer it would take to prepare, as well.

Li Keer taught Han Sen God's Wander. She wanted to confirm the similarity of Han Sen's geno art with her Very High Sense.

When she confirmed that Han Sen could oh-so-simply learn something like God's Wander, it revealed many things. It was a surprise how much faster he learned the skill than Li Keer had when she was in her infancy. Li Keer was very shocked.

"What kind of person is this? He can use a geno art similar to the Very High Sense? Has someone stolen our Very High Sense? No way! Without the body of a Very High, you cannot learn the Very High Sense. Only the Sky can replicate a part of it, which was how they created the Textless Book." Li Keer was full of wonder.

But she didn't think Han Sen had practiced the Very High Sense or the Textless Book. If he had one of those, he would have known how to teleport already.

"He can't be like the Very High. And he doesn't seem to be one of the Sky. Human; what kind of race is that?" Li Keer's curiosity was driving her nuts.

"If I can get Dollar to become my silkworm, a silkworm that can learn Very High Sense, what will happen? Throughout the entire history of my race, there has never been a silkworm like this. It will be easy for him to become a butterfly." Li Keer was so excited, she kept thinking, "I wonder what the people in my race will think when they see me with a silkworm like this."

After Han Sen learned Teleport, Li Keer taught him some of Galaxy Teleportation. She left out the part about God's Wander.

Han Sen believed Li Keer's teleportation skill Galaxy Teleportation was very similar to the Dongxuan Sutra. Using the Dongxuan Sutra and Galaxy Teleportation together when he teleported actually made the process much easier.

But there was a limit to how quickly Galaxy Teleportation could be learned. Before Han Sen could learn it in full, they arrived at the home of the bronze tripod.

Accompanying Li Keer had benefitted Han Sen greatly, so he wasn't slow in moving to help her with the bronze tripod. He took the bronze furnace with him as he swooped forward. The half-deified bronze tripod was strong, but it couldn't withstand the attacks of Han Sen and his bronze furnace. Shortly after Han Sen began the attack, he killed the creature and cut it in half.

After Han Sen delivered the bronze tripod core gene to Li Keer, he asked, "Is one enough, or do you require more?"

"One is enough. It is just a secondary material, however. The primary material is a core deified xenogeneic's core gene. I cannot hunt such a thing down." Li Keer sighed.

Han Sen didn't speak. He had learned two geno arts, Teleport and Galaxy Teleportation, but that wasn't enough for him to consider hunting a deified xenogeneic on someone else's behalf.

Li Keer went on to say, "Teleport and Galaxy Teleportation you have learned, but there is one more part. But I have to seek out a deified xenogeneic first. I don't have the time to teach you."

Han Sen's eyes brightened. "There is another part to Galaxy Teleportation I can learn?"

Li Keer looked at Han Sen and laughed. Han Sen knew what she meant, and so he said, "If I help you kill that deified xenogeneic, can you teach me the final part?"

Chapter 2530 - : The Sea Sky Eye

Chapter 2530: The Sea Sky Eye

Han Sen promised to help Li Keer kill a deified xenogeneic, but Li Keer didn't know where the xenogeneic she needed actually lived. She only knew which system it was said to be in. Han Sen had to go to that system with her.

But this time, Li Keer didn't offer to teach God's Wander to Han Sen first. She was going to wait until Han Sen slew the deified xenogeneic before giving him the final part.

"It looks like Teleport and Galaxy Teleportation were just a down payment." Han Sen wasn't upset about that. It wasn't as if he and Li Keer were family, so this was normal. If Li Keer taught him the skills without anything to gain, he wouldn't know how to repay the favor.

He was chatting with Li Keer on the way, and he was pleasantly surprised to learn that Li Keer was well-educated about most geno arts. In fact, she spoke of many that Han Sen hadn't even heard of. Aside from the woman in Two World Mountain, there was no one Han Sen knew that was as smart as Li Keer.

Han Sen himself was very good at geno arts. He had studied them a lot, but he had never poured his full energy into those studies. He focused more on practicing geno arts rather than researching them.

"With Li Keer's knowledge, and with her being King class, she should be famous in Sky Palace. Why haven't I heard her name before?" Han Sen wondered.

After visiting the system Li Keer told him about, they searched for the deified xenogeneic for two whole days without finding anything. They did manage to kill a dozen King core xenogeneics, though.

The system was huge. If they searched every planet, it would take a while.

Fortunately, Han Sen had continued studying Teleport and Galaxy Teleportation, and searching the system was a perfect opportunity to practice. Han Sen teleported everywhere he needed to go. He was getting the hang of it. He was a fast learner.

The two of them and the furnace were hurrying along their way when, all of a sudden, they saw a group of people coming toward them. Han Sen had a closer look, and he noticed it was Dia Robber, Dragon One, and a few others.

At this point, Han Sen considered them to be old friends. He had expected Dia Robber would come looking for him. He hadn't expected it to take this long for Dia Robber to find him, however.

“Brother Dollar, do you have some free time to help me kill a core deified xenogeneic? We can discuss the price.” Dia Robber knew Dollar's personality well, so he didn't beat around the bush. He jumped immediately to his real request.

“I do have the time, but I have just struck a deal with this Lady Li. I need to help her kill a xenogeneic, too,” Han Sen said, nodding to Li Keer.

Dia Robber and Dragon One looked at Li Keer. They didn't know her. She was one of the Sky, too, so they didn't pay much attention to her after giving her a once-over.

Dia Robber looked happy and he said, “That's okay. Can I book you in for next time?”

“Sure, but I don’t have a lack of xenogeneic genes at this point. If you want my help, I’m going to need a geno art as a reward. Lady Li is rewarding me with a geno art, and that is why I’m helping her,” Han Sen explained.

“Geno art? What geno art do you want?” Dia Robber was surprised.

“I have heard your race has a geno art called Big Destroyed. From what I’ve been told about it, I find it quite interesting,” Han Sen said.

“I... is there any other geno art I can give you? Big Destroyed is a secret geno art of the Destroyed. We don’t teach it to outsiders. Plus, without the body and talent of a Destroyed, it’s impossible to learn Big Destroyed. It wouldn’t work, even if I did give it to you. If you are interested in geno arts, I can give you another geno art that is on the same level as Big Destroyed,” Dia Robber offered.

Han Sen shook his head, looking determined, “For the time being, I’m only interested in Big Destroyed. Please think about it, Brother Robber.”

He had too many geno arts to practice already. He didn’t have any time to take on more geno arts that he didn’t already need. He only wanted Big Destroyed so he could use it as a replacement for Consume. That way, he could absorb things faster.

“We can talk about this more as we travel. What kind of deified xenogeneic are you looking for? If you aren’t opposed to the idea, we can help you out with your task.” Dia Robber smiled.

“But I don’t have anything to pay you with,” Han Sen said.

“Being allowed to follow Brother Dollar is enough of a payment already.” Dia Robber smiled.

If someone was offering to help them for free, Han Sen had no reason to refuse the offer. So, he brought Dia Robber and the others along. Han Sen had witnessed their powers before, and he knew they could be useful in the hunt for a deified xenogeneic.

Han Sen told Dia Robber and the others about the xenogeneic Li Keer wanted to kill, asking if they had already seen it.

“Li Keer is hunting the Sea Sky Eye?” When Dragon One and Dia Robber heard the deified xenogeneic’s name, they were shocked.

Li Keer smiled. “I’m not that powerful. Hence why I asked Dollar for his aid.”

Dia Robber sighed and said, “The Sea Sky Eye is known as one of the stronger deified xenogeneics in the core area. He is no weaker than Gold Armor General was. Many races have tried to fight it, but no one has been able to hurt it.”

Dia Robber spoke in a hesitant manner as he tried to explain the situation to Han Sen. If he wasn’t standing in front of Li Keer, he would have told Han Sen not to take the job.

The Sea Sky Eye was very destructive to Kings and half-deifieds. It was scarier than the Gold Armor General had been.

But Dia Robber couldn’t offend the Sky, so he tried to tell Han Sen in a non-direct way. The Sea Sky Eye was a scary being.

Han Sen nodded. “I have heard the Sea Sky Eye appears someplace in this system. Do you know where it can be found?”

Li Keer had mentioned that the Sea Sky Eye was very scary, but Han Sen wanted the final part of Galaxy Teleportation. So, he wasn’t planning on running.

Even if he couldn’t deal with it, he could always use the Peacock King’s soul robe and the Gold Robot General.

“It is difficult to determine. The Sea Sky Eye hangs around this system, but it doesn’t have a nest. And it sometimes leaves this system. Encountering it all depends on luck,” Dragon One said.

Dragon One and Dia Robber didn’t know where the Sea Sky Eye could be found. There was nothing Han Sen could do about that. His only option was to keep trying his luck, hoping to meet the Sea Sky Eye.

“I know that the Sea Sky Eye will be difficult to find. If you guys need Dollar, I can lend him to you first. I’m not in a rush.” Li Keer seemed to be an easy woman to get along with.

“Thank you very much.” Dia Robber was happy to hear this, but then his expression soured a little. He said, “Brother Dollar, aside from Big Destroyed, is there no other geno art you would be willing to learn?”

“I am only interested in one geno art. I have no interest in any others.” Han Sen’s answer was very resolute.

“In that case, can you give me some time? I will talk to my people.” After Dia Robber said goodbye, he left the core area.

“Hopefully I’ll be able to get Big Destroyed now,” Han Sen thought to himself. He had so many xenogeneic genes left, and at his current rate, he could only eat three a day.

Chapter 2531 - Earning Money and Not Afraid of Trouble

Chapter 2531 Earning Money and Not Afraid of Trouble

After Dia Robber departed, Han Sen and the others continued their search for the Sea Sky Eye. They were unable to find the Sea Sky Eye, but they did find royal knights of the Extreme King.

When crown prince Bai Wan Jie saw Han Sen and the others, he brought the royal knights with him to fly over and meet with them. He looked at Dollar and said, “Brother Dollar, this is a coincidence. I didn’t expect to meet you here.”

“Has the crown prince been looking for me?” Han Sen asked, looking at Bai Wan Jie. He frowned and thought, “Why would Bai Wan Jie be here? And why has he brought so many royal knights with him? Surely, it cannot be for me.”

“I guess. I would like to hire Brother Dollar to hunt a xenogeneic. Please, name your price,” Bai Wan Jie said.

“What kind of xenogeneic are you looking to kill?” Han Sen had a bad feeling about this.

“The Sea Sky Eye,” Bai Wan Jie said simply, not trying to hide his intentions.

The name rippled over Han Sen and the others in a wave. They couldn’t believe such a coincidence had come about. Bai Wan Jie had picked this time to come and kill the Sea Sky Eye.

Li Keer's face looked shocked, but in her heart, she had known that this might happen. She didn't really need to kill the Sea Sky Eye. She had only asked Han Sen to kill a xenogeneic with her so that she would have an opportunity to get close to him.

She knew the Extreme King wanted to slay the Sea Sky Eye, which was why she had picked this deified in particular. She wanted to see how Dollar might react to the Extreme King stepping on his toes. If Han Sen offended the Extreme King, she could step in and smooth things over. That way, Han Sen would owe her a favor.

Han Sen hesitated, but he still admitted the truth to Bai Wan Jie. "My Prince, I am sorry. I have already accepted the task of slaying the Sea Sky Eye."

Bai Wan Jie's eyes widened. He looked at Dragon One, squinted his eyes, and asked, "Dragon One, the Dragon have just hunted the Gold Armor General. Now you are here to hunt the Sea Sky Eye? You are richer than I thought."

Dragon One shook his head. "This time, we aren't the ones who have hired him. The Dragons aren't after the Sea Sky Eye."

"Then who? The Destroyed?" Bai Wan Jie looked at Han Sen with a raised eyebrow.

"It is me." Li Keer immediately stepped forward, not waiting for Han Sen to answer.

"Are you from Sky Palace?" Upon seeing Li Keer there, Bai Wan Jie frowned.

Sky Palace wasn't stronger than the Extreme King, but they had the Very High backing them up. Because of that, the Extreme King had to be careful about offending the Sky.

The Extreme King's name was enough to back down the Dragon and the Destroyed, but it couldn't put much pressure on Sky Palace.

“What if I am?” Li Keer replied coldly.

“Competition is good fun. Let’s see which of us has what it takes, then.” Bai Wan Jie smiled. Then, he spoke to Han Sen. “If Brother Dollar is willing to help us, then no price is too high. I believe you know all about the power of the Extreme King. We can offer you much help, so you can kill the Sea Sky Eye with far greater ease.”

“My Prince, thank you, but no thank you. Business is established on the foundation of trust. I have already accepted Li Keer’s task. I must keep my promise to her,” Han Sen said.

“In that case, I won’t force you to help us. If you change your mind, however, come and look for me.” Bai Wan Jie nodded, then led the royal knights away.

“Brother Dollar, the Extreme King isn’t like an ordinary high race. You might not be afraid of them in the core area, but if they come after you outside the core area, you are sure to encounter a lot of trouble.” Dragon One frowned at Han Sen.

Han Sen wasn’t afraid of the Extreme King. It would be impossible for the Extreme King to find him, and even if they could, he had already offended them. Insulting them further couldn’t make things any worse than they currently were.

“If Brother Dollar thinks something is amiss, then we can cancel our deal,” Li Keer offered gently.

Han Sen laughed. “If you don’t want to hunt the Sea Sky Eye, that’s fine. But if you still want to, I will do my best to help you kill it.”“

“Of course I want to hunt the fiend, but I don’t want to bring you unnecessary trouble,” Li Keer said.

“I don’t mind trouble as long as I can earn money.” Han Sen chuckled again.

...

After Bai Wan Jie left with his people, Nightmare Knight approached and said, “My Prince, Dollar is going to hunt the Sea Sky Eye. What are we going to do about that?”

“Let us find Sea Sky Eye first. We will have to kill it before he does. We cannot miss it this time,” Bai Wan Jie rumbled.

At first, he had wanted to ask Dollar for help. That way, there would be a greater chance of success, and many rare Extreme King items and resources wouldn’t have to be wasted. But he had failed to hire Dollar, and he was now in competition with the man. Bai Wan Jie couldn’t dwell on this too much. He needed to kill the Sea Sky Eye before his opposition. He couldn’t accept having another repeat of what went down with the Gold Armor General.

Giving up the Gold Armor General hadn’t cost Bai Wan Jie too much, but he couldn’t just abandon his hunt for the Sea Sky Eye. It wouldn’t happen again.

The people of the Extreme King were fervently seeking the Sea Sky Eye. Han Sen knew he couldn’t search any faster than the Extreme King could, so he didn’t bother searching by himself. He decided to follow the Extreme King.

If they found the Sea Sky Eye and had a battle, things would quickly become chaotic. He might have an opportunity.

“Keer, can you tell me what the Sea Sky Eye does?” Han Sen watched the Extreme King look for the Sea Sky Eye like mad, and he found his curiosity piqued.

Li Keer hesitated, but then said, “I suppose I can tell you. The Sea Sky Eye core xenogeneic gene is the primary material for creating Sky Eye replicas.”

“Sky Eye replicas? Like Sky Palace’s Sky Eyes?” Dragon One grunted. He looked at Li Keer in disbelief.

Li Keer nodded, but she didn’t elaborate any further.

Dragon One's face was shocked. "I see. No wonder Bai Wan Jie wants to kill the Sea Sky Eye so badly. With their power, killing most deified core xenogeneics would take more valuable resources than they stand to earn if they are victorious. If Sea Sky Eye can make a replica Sky Eye, however, the price they are paying will be worth it."

"What is a Sky Eye?" Han Sen asked with confusion. He had been in Sky Palace for a long time, but he had never heard of them before.

Dragon One looked at Li Keer and didn't answer Han Sen.

Li Keer laughed harshly and said, "The Sky Eye is the primary defense of Sky Palace. All of Sky Palace's defensive systems depend on their Sky Eye. In regards to the strength of the defensive systems, Sky Palace's defenses are stronger than the Extreme King's. And that is all because of the Sky Eye. The Extreme King want to kill the Sea Sky Eye to create a defensive system as powerful as the Sky's. While this core xenogeneic might not yield a genuine Sky Eye, it could greatly increase the defensive power of the Extreme King."

Chapter 2532 - Playing Chess

Chapter 2532: Playing Chess

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“That means Bai Wan Jie is confident that he’ll be able to obtain a Sea Sky Eye?” Han Sen frowned.

Li Keer smiled. “That is why I said, if you think this is too troublesome, you don’t have to help me locate and destroy the creature. I want the Sea Sky Eye, but not as much as the Extreme King do.”

“I don’t mind trying to get it. The Extreme King might not be strong enough to take it down anyway,” Han Sen said flippantly. But inside, he was thinking about how he was going to get his hands on the Sea Sky Eye.

When Dia Robber finally returned, the royal knights still hadn’t found the Sea Sky Eye.

Clearly, the Destroyed had spotted the royal knights scouring the system for the Sea Sky Eye. When he saw them, he asked in surprise, “Why are the Extreme King here?”

Dragon One explained the situation to him, and in response, Dia Robber said, “If the Extreme King believe they are going to get it, I doubt there will be much for us to do in this system. I have spoken to my people. Dollar, they have agreed to allow you to learn Big Destroyed as a reward for helping us slay a deified xenogeneic. I can’t give you part of the

geno art as a downpayment, though. We are hoping that you will help us defeat the deified xenogeneic before receiving the reward, and in the event that you don't trust us, we can give the Big Destroyed to a trusted third-party to hold onto. The third-party will pay you after the deified xenogeneic has been slain. What do you think of that, Dollar?"

"Sure. Let the Dragons hold onto the geno art, then," Han Sen said.

"I thought of that as well. I would like to ask you to help us, Dragon One." Dia Robber looked at Dragon One as he spoke.

"Sure." The Dragon promptly agreed.

"I have brought Big Destroyed here with me. Should we sign the agreement now?" Dia Robber asked, presenting a little box.

"There is no rush. Let me finish-off this Sea Sky Eye, and then I will sign." Han Sen waved his hand.

The people around him were shocked. No one had expected that Han Sen still intended to defeat the Sea Sky Eye after learning of the Extreme King's interference.

"Brother Dollar, the Extreme King are very strong. Plus, they are very confident in their task here. They must have made special preparations, and they will have tricks up their sleeves. There is no need to fight with them over this," Dragon One said, attempting to persuade Han Sen to drop the matter.

"I'm just here to try my luck. I have nothing against Bai Wan Jie." Han Sen paused, and then went on to say, "In regards to signing the contract, let us wait until this has been resolved first. You guys probably shouldn't stick around. Why don't you leave for now? When I'm done here, I will contact you both."

Dragon One and Dia Robber looked at each other with apprehension, and then they took their people and left.

The Dragons were frequent allies of the Extreme King. Although the Destroyed didn't often see eye to eye with the Extreme King, they also didn't want to risk a falling out with such a powerful race. So, they thought it was a good idea to leave now, as well.

After Dragon One and Dia Robber left, Han Sen spoke to Li Keer and said, "You should leave, too. If I get the Sea Sky Eye, I will deliver it to you."

Li Keer smiled and said, "I'm not as strong as you, but I do have Galaxy Teleportation. I'm perfectly capable of getting myself out of trouble, if need be. You just mind your own business without fretting over my wellbeing."

Han Sen had no response for that. He merely proceeded to wander around the system, slaying xenogeneics as he went. He seemed to be meandering aimlessly, but he carefully stayed within the borders of the system.

If the intruder had been anyone else, Bai Wan Jie would have sent his people to chase them away. The crown prince wouldn't allow anyone to hover around him like a vulture. But Han Sen's performance against the Gold Armor General had been terrifying. It made others fearful of him.

Although the Extreme King's royal knights had an impressive reputation, they weren't confident that they could defeat Han Sen in the core area. Instead of attempting to oust him, they sent scouts to watch him and attempt to contain him, if need be.

Han Sen didn't feel guilty at all about his plan to steal from the Extreme King.

He had expected to wait a long time before the Sea Sky Eye was found, but it was only two days later when he felt a scary shockwave rolling out from a distant spot in the system. Bai Wan Jie must have discovered the Sea Sky Eye, and he was in the process of killing it.

Han Sen wanted to travel there, but two royal knights barred his way.

“Where are you going?” a royal guard said while looking at Han Sen.

“Why do I have to tell you where I’m going?” Han Sen asked icily.

The royal knight wasn’t angered, but his face remained impassive as he said, “You don’t have to tell me where you’re going, but if you are headed for the battlefield, then you will become an enemy of the Extreme King. I hope you think this through.”

Before Han Sen could speak, the other royal knight said, “Our crown prince said that if you are willing to stay here and not interfere in the fight, he will owe you a big favor. We would appreciate it greatly.”

“In that case, I will not go. Please tell the crown prince not to break his promise,” Han Sen said. Then he turned around to leave.

Both of them were shocked. When they were sent there, the two knights had been ordered to stop Dollar no matter what. They were prepared for a fight to the death, but Dollar was actually being nice. He departed after a brief exchange of words.

But they still felt uneasy. They followed Han Sen, not wanting to let him escape their watch.

“Giving up was a good idea. After all, they are the Extreme King.” Li Keer let out an exaggerated sigh.

Han Sen laughed and said, “Lady Keer, do you like chess?”

“Chess?” Li Keer was shocked.

“Yes, chess.” Han Sen nodded. “Do you play?”

“I know how to play chess, but why are you asking?” Li Keer didn’t know what Han Sen wanted.

“Please play a game of chess with me.” Han Sen pointed to a planet that was far away. “How about there?”

Li Keer knew Han Sen was up to something, but instead of asking what he was planning, she just nodded.

The two of them arrived on the planet. They found a quiet place and set up the chess game. When the two royal knights who were stalking him saw Dollar playing chess with a female Sky, they were surprised.

“What is he doing?” A royal knight mumbled in confusion.

The other royal knight laughed and said, “So, what? No matter how strong he is, he is just a King. Plus, he is a King from a nameless race. He wouldn’t dare make enemies of the Extreme King. He made the right decision.”

“I hope so. That way, we won’t have to die.” The royal knights were finally beginning to relax. They had seen Han Sen fight the Gold Armor General, and so they didn’t want to fight him.

Li Keer, who was playing chess with Han Sen, thought that they had dramatically misjudged Han Sen’s intentions. That was because she wasn’t actually playing chess with Han Sen; she was playing with a doppelganger. The real Han Sen had left a long time ago. Even Li Keer hadn’t felt it when he teleported away.

“This guy really is brave. He dares to steal from the Extreme King. Not only that, but he’s taking something that they want really badly.” Although Li Keer was playing chess, she wasn’t paying much attention to the game. Her eyes were flashing, and a starscape gleamed across them. It was the image of Bai Wan Jie fighting the Sea Sky Eye.

Chapter 2533 - Emperor Staff

Chapter 2533: Emperor Staff

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

All the royal knights were lined up, surrounding a giant eyeball that looked like a blue gem. It was as big as a moon. Although the knights were all Kings who had powerful areas, most of the knights weren't using their powers.

They had been split up into teams, and every team had a leader. Under the leader's command, the Kings released their powers and areas one by one. The process was smooth, and there were no errors or faults. The knights worked together like a well-oiled machine, and the fight was precise, tidy, and unhindered.

Han Sen had allowed Bubble to take on his appearance and play chess. Meanwhile, he snuck into the battleground. He hid between the asteroids so he could watch the crazy fight unfold.

Han Sen had to compliment them. There were many elites in the Extreme King. For every one hundred Kings, there were twenty to thirty half-deifieds. They had all kinds of powers, which could be used in any way they deemed suitable.

The half-deifieds that could use Galaxy Teleportation were the types that Dia Robber and Dragon One had spent so much time looking for. The royal knights had two soldiers with those powers.

The powers of the various knights were utilized very well. They trapped the giant blue gem eyeball within their circle, and no matter how many times the blue gem eyeball released its blue light, it couldn't break out of its cage. It was unable to hurt the members of the royal knights.

The power that bound the creature was completely silent, and Bai Wan Jie hovered to the side as he watched the fight. He didn't even participate in the actual battle. But Han Sen had noticed that the leader of the knights seemed to have a heart. The man used his heart to command the knights, and that was why their performance had been so flawless.

“So strong. The Extreme King's geniuses are too strong compared to the geniuses of other races. Any of their Kings that awaken their king bodies have a great chance of becoming deified. Compared to the other high races that must practice for so long, having a king body is like using a cheat code.” Han Sen sighed. He was very hopeful about humans.

Every human that came from the Sanctuary had a super god body. If their development was spurred and humans eventually developed an army, it would be stronger than any army of the Extreme King.

However, in this fight, even the powerful Extreme King knights surrounding the Sea Sky Eye were unable to hurt it.

The Sea Sky Eye kept dancing and releasing blue lights. Although it couldn't escape the circle of knights, its enemies were still unable to hurt it.

Han Sen continued to watch the battle proceed for a while longer. The reason the Extreme King knights couldn't injure the Sky Eye was simple; the Sky Eye had a special eye skill.

No matter how complicated the attacks of the Extreme King knights were or how perfectly they cooperated, the Sky Eye was impervious to all their attacks. It wouldn't allow any powers to land on it.

"If this continues, the royal knights are going to lose," Han Sen thought.

After all, the Sea Sky Eye casually brushed off every attack of the royal knights. The knights had much more difficulty resisting the eye's attacks, by comparison. Using group Galaxy Teleportation was particularly exhausting for the Extreme King soldiers. Casting that geno cost a lot of energy, and after a few uses, the caster would grow tired.

"Bai Wan Jie must have another trick up his sleeve, right?" Han Sen was still hiding, not yet planning on doing anything. He just watched the scary fight play out.

The powers being used in the fight were flashing across space, causing the darkness itself to shake. Normal people would see it all like a rainbow light in space, with a few shockwaves causing the light to ripple and jump. They wouldn't see anything in detail.

Han Sen was so far away, but he had his Purple-Eye Butterfly and Spell sniper rifle. His view of the battle was crystal clear, which allowed him to keep up with every attack and parry. As he watched, he was learning a lot.

"I didn't know that ice element skills could be used that way... And that must be a metal area..." While Han Sen watched with interest, the Sea Sky Eye suddenly became brighter. The moon-like Sea Sky Eye lit up. It was now like a sun that was releasing blue light.

A blue glow spread along its substance chains, breaking the areas of the knights effortlessly. They were completely helpless to stop it. The blue light was everywhere, and

there was nothing they could do to evade it. From the looks of it, one hundred royal knights were about to be killed on the spot.

Bai Wan Jie, who was watching the fight, finally moved. He was holding a staff that looked as if it had been made of platinum. A crystal ball was mounted on the top of the staff, and when Bai Wan Jie raised his staff, the crystal ball began to shine. It released some transparent substance chains, which shielded the royal knights with a screen of crystal.

When the Sea Sky Eye's blue light struck that layer of crystal, the light disappeared. It was actually unable to break through that layer of crystal.

“What is that staff? How does it possess so much power?” Han Sen was shocked. Bai Wan Jie was just half-deified. Even if he was wielding a deified weapon, he shouldn't have been able to trigger a deified substance chain.

But now, Bai Wan Jie was using his staff to protect all the royal knights from the attacks of the Sea Sky Eye. Han Sen didn't know what to make of the sight.

“Attack!” Bai Wan Jie raised his staff. The transparent substance chain kept buffing the knights, and the knights surged forward like a legion of the undead. Suddenly, none of them were afraid of the Sea Sky Eye's power anymore, so they stopped defending themselves and focused all their strength on attacking.

The Sea Sky Eye was strangely enraged. The blue light it wielded was so strong that it looked like an angry blue star. Han Sen could barely look in the creature's direction. But even so, the Sea Sky Eye couldn't break the defense of the transparent substance chain.

The powers of the knights finally landed on the creature, but they weren't very effective. They could barely damage the Sea Sky Eye.

Han Sen used his sniper rifle to aim at Bai Wan Jie. The man's body was releasing a white light. The staff sucked in the light he was producing, then pumped out transparent substance chains in return.

“Weird. Bai Wan Jie is fueling the staff with his own power, but he's obviously producing way more power than a half-deified should be capable of. At the rate that the staff's draining his strength, even Dragon One would only last for a few seconds. But Bai Wan Jie is maintaining that output, and he has yet to look exhausted. That isn't normal,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Bai Wan Jie did look pale, but he wasn't about to collapse.

Bzzt!

As Han Sen watched Bai Wan Jie, something happened to the Sea Sky Eye.

Chapter 2534 - Gold General Appears

Chapter 2534 Gold General Appears

The Sea Sky Eye seemed to notice that its blue lights were unable to kill the knights, but it still lashed out angrily. It imbued its blue light with even greater strength. When the substance chains coming from the Sea Sky Eye seemed to reach their maximum power, the creature's blindingly bright body seemed to suddenly darken. A giant blue vortex formed around the creature and began sucking everything else toward it.

The King class elites blasted their power at the blue vortex in an attempt to disrupt its pull, but their efforts were fruitless. Not even the half-deifieds could resist the attractive force of the vortex. Under the power of that scary suction, they went flying forward.

As a few of the knights got sucked into the blue vortex, Bai Wan Jie suddenly shouted, "Nightmare, now!"

The leader of the knights was drawing near the vortex. Hearing Bai Wan Jie's shout, he pulled out an item. Han Sen adjusted his scope to get a better view. The Extreme King leader was holding an object that looked like an old statue. The statue seemed familiar to Han Sen. After a second, he placed it.

"An Ancient God Statue?" Han Sen was shocked.

The statue blazed with light the moment that the man pulled it out. The light created a mysterious shadow that shielded Nightmare Knight. It also increased Nightmare Knight's power, giving him deified strength in an instant. A gold substance chain appeared around his body.

This Ancient God Statue was different from the one that Han Sen had seen before. This one was giving its user metal powers.

Nightmare Knight didn't hesitate. Once he had received the metal powers from the Ancient God Statue, he pulled out a metallic spear. Han Sen could see that the spear was laden with mysterious symbols. As the deified metal power flowed into Nightmare Knight, the symbols across the spear became very bright. Metal substance chains swirled around the spear, transforming the spear into an old, mysterious metal pillar.

Nightmare Knight roared and shoved the mysterious metal pillar into the blue vortex.

"An Ancient God Statue and a deified treasure? The Extreme King are wealthy indeed!" Han Sen didn't blink. He just stared at Sea Sky Eye and the mysterious metal pillar. He wanted to see what would happen next.

That mysterious metal pillar looked like the weapon of some ancient sea deity as it was thrust into the blue vortex. When the pillar touched the vortex, the swirling blue power began to slow. The metal pillar was driven deeper and deeper into the vortex, and the blue power began to shine strangely. It was like a series of thunderbolts were striking the pillar. The creature's attacks failed to break the pillar, though. Cracks began to spread through space around the blue vortex, and every time the pillar sank another inch into the vortex, one of the Sea Sky Eye's substance chains fell apart.

The Sea Sky Eye seemed to have realized that something wasn't quite right. It wanted to retreat, but it was too late for that. The mysterious metal pillar has suppressed the vortex and pinned the creature in place. As the seconds ticked by, the pillar pierced relentlessly through the creature's defenses.

Han Sen could see that the Sea Sky Eye wasn't going to last. Since the time had arrived, he quickly summoned the Gold Armor General beast soul. With his new beast soul cloaking his form, he headed straight for the Sea Sky Eye.

Han Sen hadn't been flying for long when something changed within the Sea Sky Eye again. The blue vortex that had spun like water became ice. It froze the metal pillar that was half-way inside it.

From afar, it looked like a long metal pencil sticking out of a giant blue eyeball. It was an extremely disturbing sight.

"All of you! Deploy your power to push the pillar inside. We have to use it to suppress the Sea Sky Eye!" Bai Wan Jie's face had become grim as he shouted the new command.

The royal knights reacted quickly. They hurled all of their scary powers at the end of the metal pillar, striking it like they were hammering in a nail. With each new explosion of power, they pushed the metal pillar deeper into the blue eyeball.

As the metal pillar went in, the cracks across the blue eyeball widened and spread. The eyeball was growing too weak. It was going to shatter.

Bai Wan Jie's eyes brightened as he watched the Sea Sky Eye's strength fail. He knew that success was within arm's reach.

They were sacrificing a great deal for this victory. It had taken the combined powers of an Ancient God Statue, a Sky God Pillar, and an Emperor Staff. The Sky God Pillar and Emperor Staff could be used again, but the Ancient God Statue was a one-time use item.

And because he used the Emperor Staff, he had burned through a lot of the strength in his king body. He had used his body's power to activate the Emperor Staff, and using it for so long had cost him a lot of energy. He would be another year or two before he recovered his strength.

eCOV

But as long as he could get the Sea Sky Eye's xenogeneic gene, it would all be worth it.

As Bai Wan Jie's excitement grew, a gold light flashed by him. A gold form appeared behind the Sky God Pillar, drawing his attention.

"Gold Armor General! Why is a Gold Armor General here?" Bai Wan Jie's brain had no idea what to do with what he was seeing.

All the royal knights stared in shock, as well. They couldn't imagine why there was a Gold Armor General before them, so they had no idea how to react.

Finishing off the Sea Sky Eye was taking all their power, and now a Gold Armor General had appeared out of nowhere. They had no clue what to do. Boom!

Before they could muster a reaction, Han Sen used the Gold Armor General to slam the Sky God Pillar's base. A glowing gold substance chain hurtled into the Sky God Pillar, shoving the pillar all the way into the Sea Sky Eye. A hole appeared in the moon-sized Sea Sky Eye.

"Core Deified Xenogeneic hunted: Sea Sky Core Eye. Xenogeneic gene found."

As this announcement played inside Han Sen's head, he felt disappointed that he hadn't received a beast soul.

Han Sen didn't stop, though. He drove the gold general into the big hole that the Sky God Pillar had opened up. As he flew, he saw a fist-sized blue eyeball. He grabbed it in his hand as he went through the body of the Sea Sky Eye. When the gold general emerged from the other side of the Sea Sky Eye, the creature's giant corpse suddenly collapsed. It shattered, spraying out like chips on blue ice. The explosion washed over the system like a quick, passing blizzard.

Han Sen returned to the Sky God Pillar. As its power faded, it returned to its shape as a spear. The gold general grabbed it, then turned and raced off at full speed.

Bai Wan Jie and all the royal knights in the area had seen the bloody cape flying behind the figure. And they had seen the golden pipes spewing fire. The place now looked quiet and dead.

“Gold Armor General stole the Sky God Pillar and the Sea Sky Eye’s core gene,” Bai Wan Jie seethed. When the shock wore off, he was so angry that he felt like he was about to vomit. He wanted to chase after the Gold Armor General, but it was too late to do so. The Gold Armor General was barely visible at this point; it was little more than a golden dot in the distance.

Chapter 2535 - One Move

Chapter 2535 One Move

“What the f*ck is going on?” Bai Wan Jie was angry and frustrated, but more than anything else, he was simply confused.

Gold Armor General had been killed by Dollar and Dragon One. Why would it have appeared here, all of a sudden? And on top of that, it had taken the Sea Sky Eye’s core gene and the Sky God Pillar.

It wasn’t uncommon for there to be multiple of the same type of xenogeneic in the core area, but if there had been a second deified Gold Armor General, someone would have noticed.

Bai Wan Jie could only think of one possibility. Although it was hard to believe, he couldn’t think of any other reasonable explanations for what had happened.

“Dollar? Where is Dollar?”

Li Keer’s mouth was hanging open, and she showed no signs of remembering to close it.

She hadn’t been sure where Han Sen had gone when he sneaked away from their chess match, but she had assumed he had headed toward the battleground. Because of that, she had been keeping a careful eye on the events of the battle. Seeing the gold general destroy the Sea Sky Eye and steal the Sky God Pillar had been a shock for her, too.

She knew that Gold Armor General had been killed by Dollar, so seeing the Gold Armor General show up again had been unexpected, to say the least.

But her shock was different from Bai Wan Jie's. Li Keer kept staring at the spot where the Gold Armor General had vanished. When the Gold Armor General flew away from the battlefield, she had lost her ability to sense it. She couldn't feel any trace of its presence.

"Was that Dollar?" Li Keer knew the Gold Armor General had to be connected to Dollar in some capacity. There was more chance of that than of it being under Bai Wan Jie's control, at least. Li Keer was certain it was Dollar because he was the only person she knew who could evade being picked up by the Very High Sense. Aside from Dollar, Li Keer was confident that no one in this system could commit such an act and then escape her senses.

Not long after, Li Keer saw the Dollar sitting in front of her become blurry for a moment. If she wasn't right in front of Dollar, she wouldn't even have noticed when his real body returned from the battlefield.

Li Keer looked at Han Sen and opened her mouth to say something, but before she could speak, Bai Wan Jie rushed up and surrounded them with a contingent of his royal knights. "Dollar, hand over the Sea Sky Eye core gene and the Sky God Pillar," Bai Wan Jie said while looking at Han Sen.

"My Prince, you must be looking for the wrong person." Han Sen raised his head and coldly met the man's stare.

"Give me the core gene and the Sky God Pillar. Then, we can pretend nothing happened, and I will still owe you a favor," Bai Wan Jie said with a frown.

Han Sen opened his palms wide and said, "Crown prince, I would certainly enjoy it if you owed me a favor, but I really don't have the core gene or the Sky God Pillar. I've never even seen the things you are speaking about."

Bai Wan Jie coldly looked at Han Sen. He could not be sure if Gold Armor General was related to Dollar, but the Extreme King had paid a lot for what they had just lost. They even

wasted an Ancient God Statue. He couldn't just let it go and return to his people with nothing

"In that case, you'll need to come with us and explain the situation to our people," Bai Wan Jie said slowly, staring at Han Sen.

"Do you Extreme Kings really enjoy throwing your weight around that much? Just because you told us not to come close to the battleground, I obliged, My Prince. When your people approached me, I turned around and left as requested. Now, you haven't even thanked me. And what's more, you're trying to accuse me of stealing your stuff. What kind of person do you think I am?" Han Sen's voice had grown chilly, and his face was darkening.

Bai Wan Jie had already spoken to the two half-deifieds he set to guard Dollar, so he knew that Dollar was speaking the truth. But Dollar was the one who had killed the Gold Armor General. And it had appeared in the battleground and stolen the Sea Sky Eye core gene and the Sky God Pillar. The entire situation was way too coincidental, which was why Bai Wan Jie refused to believe there was no connection between the thief and Dollar.

"You think too much. I'd just like you to help investigate this crime. Please, do a favor for the Extreme King and come with us," Bai Wan Jie said, his voice becoming less accusatory. He was still suspicious, though, and he wouldn't let it go easily.

Plus, there was too much that he didn't know about Dollar, anyway. He was going to take the strange man back to the Extreme King no matter what.

Li Keer knew it was her time to say something. Dollar was being pushed to the edge, but all she had to do was reveal her true self. If she did that, Bai Wan Jie would leave. Then, Dollar would be impressed by who she was and owe her a favor. It was a two birds with one stone opportunity.

Li Keer narrowed her eyes. She was going to say something, but Han Sen laughed and said, "Bai Wan Jie, do you think that all other races are merely slaves of the Extreme King? Do

you think others must do whatever you bid them to? You think far too highly of your heritage.”

“The universe doesn’t belong to us, but you still have to come with us today.” Bai Wan Jie stood as still as a statue, and he continued to glare down on Han Sen.

Many of the Extreme King knights drew closer. They built a formation to block all of Han Sen’s potential escape routes. Whenever Bai Wan Jie gave the command, they would use their powers against Dollar in tandem, the same way they had fought against the Sea Sky Eye. Even if Dollar had the power to fight a deified elite, their powers would allow them to stand up to him.

Han Sen was still sitting in front of the chessboard with a chess piece in his hand. He paid little attention to the royal knights, and his mind was clearly still focused on his next move.

“It looks like I’m going to have to force you back,” Bai Wan Jie growled. Before he could give the command, Nightmare Knight had already activated his heart area. The King class knights unleashed their powers in sequence, layering their areas over Han Sen and Li Keer. The scary powers seemed demonic, and it suddenly felt like some unimaginable apocalypse was bearing down upon them.

“This is good. I won’t save Dollar until the Extreme King has pushed him to the brink. My last-minute rescue will be even more staggering,” Li Keer smugly thought.

Those scary areas came down with enough power to destroy an entire planet. And all the while, Han Sen continued to deliberate his chess move without a care in the world.

Red, orange, yellow, green, chartreuse, blue, and purple areas spread out around them. Wind, fire, thunder, and lightning; all kinds of overwhelming powers roared. Knives, swords, spears, and axes were breaking the sky as they came. Attacks were surging toward Han Sen from all directions.

But Han Sen still sat where he was without moving. It was like the enormous wave of lethal power didn't even exist. Han Sen's brow was furrowed in thought, as if the chess game in front of him was more important than anything

Li Keer frowned. When she saw that Han Sen was giving no indication that he wanted to move, she hadn't a clue about what he was planning to do.

As that tsunami of power prepared to crash down across him, Han Sen set his chess piece down on the chessboard. The chess piece clicked, loud and clear, as it touched down on the chessboard.

That crunchy, striking sound was like a switch getting flicked. The moment the chess piece came down, the roaring rain, wind, thunder, sword lights, knife lights, and scary areas vanished. The attacks became shadows, then faded entirely.

Chapter 2536 - Very High

Chapter 2536: Very High

In that instant, the faces of Bai Wan Jie and all the royal knights grew pale. They all knew that what had just happened wasn't a dream. Hundreds of Kings and half-deifieds had summoned and unleashed their power.

But without moving, Han Sen had erased everyone's power in the blink of an eye. What he had done was scarcely believable.

Li Keer's face changed, too. She couldn't wrap her mind around what had just happened, and she stared at Han Sen where he sat casually. There was no way that she could have done what he just did so easily.

"The No Taboo skill... you are of the Very High!" Bai Wan Jie suddenly said to Han Sen.

"I'm not one of the Very High. I am human," Han Sen said simply.

Although Han Sen denied it, Bai Wan Jie did believe he was one of the Very High. He raised his hand and said, "If you are one of the Very High, then this is beyond my ability to handle. But the Extreme King will demand an explanation from the Very High's elder."

After that, Bai Wan Jie waved his hand, and his royal knights formed ranks and left with him. Not a single one remained.

Han Sen was shocked. He didn't know what was going on. He had already used his gold general, and he was ready to kill them if he had to. But when he canceled their powers, he had simply used his Dongxuan Area. He didn't know what was wrong with Bai Wan Jie.

After declaring that Han Sen was one of the Very High, the man had stormed off like a sulking child and threatened to tattle on Dollar to the Very High.

Li Keer didn't know how to process what had just transpired. She felt numb. She could no longer predict what might happen next. Bai Wan Jie believed Dollar was one of the Very High.

There was a Very High present, but that Very High was Li Keer, okay? She felt rather indignant that Bai Wan Jie had assumed Dollar was the Very High.

"You cannot blame Bai Wan Jie for his assumption, though," Li Keer thought glumly. "The powers Dollar used are similar to my No Taboo of the Very High. But while the two powers might be similar, they aren't exactly the same."

Li Keer had planned to reveal herself as one of the Very High, suppress Bai Wan Jie, and pull Dollar out of the fire. But by assuming that Dollar was a Very High, Bai Wan Jie had stolen her thunder. It made her—the real thing—become quite speechless.

If she said she was one of the Very High now, the effect she expected would be gone. Han Sen wouldn't owe her anything, and it'd just make things awkward.

"You are one of the Very High?" Li Keer asked, looking at Han Sen and pretending to be shocked.

"I'm not one of the Very High. Didn't I tell you I was human?" Han Sen said in annoyance.

Li Keer laughed. "If you were one of the Very High, just the name would shock anyone. The Very High are the first race in the universe. If I was one of the Very High, I would be proud to reveal it."

"I don't know anything about the Very High," Han Sen grumbled. "I am human and I am proud of it!"

“Right.” Li Keer thought to herself, “I have never even heard of humans before. How can he compare himself to us?”

“Let’s just go,” Han Sen said, standing up.

“Give me the core gene.” Li Keer reached out her hand.

“What core gene?” Han Sen pretended to be shocked as he looked at Li Keer.

Although he had the Sea Sky Eye core gene, he hesitated to give it to her. He wondered if it was really a worthwhile trade to swap it for the final part of Li Keer’s Galaxy Teleportation teaching.

This was the primary material for creating a Sky Eye defensive system; he wouldn’t find another one. This was the only material of this type that he would be able to use in trade.

There was also the fact that Han Sen had used the Gold Robot General to steal the Sea Sky Eye. If he gave it to Li Keer, that meant divulging his association to the gold general. If word about this got out to the Extreme King, nothing would stop them from coming after him.

Although Han Sen wasn’t afraid of provoking the Extreme King, there was no need for him to do something that wouldn’t earn him a benefit.

Li Keer smiled and said, “My power isn’t incredibly strong, but I can be insightful. I have another skill that is akin to Galaxy Teleportation, and I’m very good at reading situations. I have seen you control the Gold Armor General to steal the Sea Sky Eye and the Sky God Pillar. I also watched you exit the Gold Armor General. Are you going to break your promise?”

Li Keer was just bluffing Han Sen, though. Of course, she hadn’t seen Han Sen exit the Gold Armor General.

Han Sen was shocked. Li Keer should have been playing chess here the entire time. If she was able to tell what happened in the fight, she couldn't have been bluffing.

But Han Sen didn't believe she had really seen him come out of the Gold Armor General. He had used his Dongxuan Area to keep the universal cogwheels around him from moving. If someone was watching him, he should have been able to feel it.

But Li Keer was smart. When she saw Han Sen looking so shocked, she knew she was right. She looked at Han Sen with surprise, and said, "I was just guessing. It really was you, huh?"

Han Sen shrugged slightly. He neither denied nor admitted it. He pulled out the Sky Eye Core gene and presented it to her.

If Li Keer had guessed this, then there was no point in him denying it. Although the Sea Sky Eye was good, Han Sen didn't even know how to build a Sky Eye. It was pointless for him to hold onto it.

Plus, Han Sen was very interested in the final part of Galaxy Teleportation. So, he decided to make the exchange with Li Keer.

Even if Li Keer told people that he had stolen the Sea Sky Eye, it wouldn't really affect him. No one knew who Dollar was, anyway.

"How did you do that? You can control the Gold Armor General?" Li Keer looked at Han Sen as she moved to take the Sea Sky Eye.

"Where is the final part of Galaxy Teleportation? We make the trade at the same time." Han Sen pulled his hand back, not allowing Li Keer to take the Sea Sky Eye.

Li Keer hesitated. She wasn't really all that interested in the Sea Sky Eye. The item could make a fake Sky Eye, but it wouldn't have the power of the original. It would be great if it could copy just sixty percent of a real Sky Eye's strength. Maybe the weaker Extreme King might have been interested, but the Very High didn't need such a bauble.

But if Li Keer didn't make the trade, they might have to go their separate ways. And that was something Li Keer did not want.

"The next part is complicated. You didn't even finish the first part of Galaxy Teleportation, so you wouldn't understand even if I told you the final part. But that is okay. I have time, and so I will teach you slowly," Li Keer said with a laugh.

Li Keer didn't ask Han Sen to hand the Sea Sky Eye over, which made him feel a little more comfortable with the arrangement. He took Li Keer with him to continue hunting xenogeneics.

Before Han Sen traveled far, Dragon One and Dia Robber flew over to them. Dia Robber looked extra happy as he said, "Brother Dollar, you must be one of the Very High! How can you be so strong?"

"I worry too much. If Brother Dollar is one of the Very High, it doesn't matter how brave Bai Wan Jie is: he will never dare to hurt a hair on your head," Dragon One said.

Han Sen and Li Keer looked weirded out upon hearing this, but they were reacting for very different reasons.

Chapter 2537 - Big Evil Beast

Chapter 2537: Big Evil Beast

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

“Who told you I was one of the Very High?” Han Sen asked with confusion.

Li Keer wanted to ask this, as well, but she didn’t have a chance to.

“Brother Dollar, stop hiding it from us. We have heard that you stole the Sea Sky Eye and the deified treasure Sky God Pillar from Bai Wan Jie before he could even fart,” Dia Robber said.

Dragon One was technically an ally of the Extreme King, but the three big races hadn’t started fighting yet. The Dragon wouldn’t do anything to the people of the Very High. Instead, as the leader of the three big races, the Very High had an even better reputation than the Extreme King did. When it became a matter of life and death, no one would ever oppose the Very High.

“I’m not one of the Very High. I am human. I said that a long time ago,” Han Sen said.

“We understand that Brother Dollar is human.” Dragon One and Dia Robber looked at each other. For a moment, Han Sen thought they were going to wink knowingly at each other.

Han Sen looked at their faces, and he knew he hadn’t explained things well enough. But still, Han Sen wasn’t in the mood to talk about it anymore. So, he didn’t speak.

Li Keer, however, was very frustrated. She wanted to say that Dollar wasn’t one of the Very High and that she actually was, but now wasn’t the time to mention something like that.

“How did things come to this?” Li Keer couldn’t figure out how she had gotten herself into this situation.

Dollar said he was human, but now people were recognizing him as one of the Very High. And a Very High like her couldn’t even explain things clearly.

“Brother Dollar, do you have the time to hunt a deified xenogeneic with me? I have prepared Big Destroyed,” Dia Robber said to Han Sen with an excited look.

The Destroyed hadn’t been very happy to bargain with their precious Big Destroyed, but now that they thought Han Sen was one of the Very High, their apprehension vanished. They weren’t just happy to proceed with the deal; they felt honored.

It was like saying, “Are you seeing this? Even the Very High are interested in a geno art that we Destroyed have created. They want to research our Big Destroyed. Do you know how strong our Destroyed geno arts are? We have geno arts that even the Very High are interested in.”

Of course, the Destroyed didn’t make their true feelings known openly. They were just more than willing to make this exchange using Big Destroyed. Han Sen wasn’t just going to

be given Big Destroyed, though; the Destroyed were going to provide a manual and a heap of extra information to go along with the geno art. Unlike their previous meeting, Dia Robber had actually brought the geno art with him this time.

“Sure. We can go now. Sign the contract and give Big Destroyed to Dragon One to hold onto.” Han Sen nodded.

Dia Robber pushed the box containing Big Destroyed to Han Sen and said, “I totally trust you. You can take a look at Big Destroyed first. It’s okay!”

“There are actually some benefits to having that Very High title erroneously above my head...” Han Sen thought. He knew that Dia Robber still believed he was one of the Very High, which was why the man was being so kind. Still, Han Sen didn’t see any point in explaining since he had no intention of betraying his word.

“What is going on?” Li Keer thought again. Hearing all this made her want to cry.

Han Sen accepted Big Destroyed and had a look. He discovered that there were many manuals and pamphlets of information, which would make the geno art easier for him to learn.

Han Sen quickly flicked through Big Destroyed and memorized all the contents. He would practice it whenever he had the time to.

Due to the fact this geno art required the talents of the Destroyed, Han Sen didn’t know if he would be able to learn it.

The deified xenogeneic Dia Robber wanted to kill was called Big Evil Beast. It was both incredibly powerful and insanely fast. It also possessed an evil area. Inside that area, no matter how great your defenses were, you would be weakened. Even deified creatures in its radius would be reduced to half-deified or even King level. There was no way they could defeat the Big Evil Beast.

“Brother Dollar, how are we going to kill the Big Evil Beast?” Dia Robber had plans of his own, and he only required Han Sen’s power. But after learning that Han Sen was one of the Very High, Dia Robber was more interested in hearing Han Sen’s thoughts and ideas for tackling such a foe.

Han Sen asked, “How did you guys plan on fighting it?”

“We planned to combine our powers to restrain the Big Evil Beast, and then have you perform the deadly strike,” Dia Robber explained their attack strategy. “What do you think about the plan?”

“We’ll use your plan, then.” Han Sen didn’t have an opinion on the matter. He thought this plan would work because the Big Evil Beast probably had a weakness somewhere, as well. It wouldn’t be like ordinary deifieds outside the core area, which were flawless. Cooperating with them to fell the Big Evil Beast wouldn’t be too difficult.

Seeing that Dollar wasn’t opposed to their plan, Dia Robber and Dragon One believed he was just too polite. They would never have expected that Han Sen simply wasn’t interested in coming up with a plan of his own.

Li Keer could see Dia Robber and Dragon One falling in love with Han Sen, and it made her as angry as she was amused. She was the genuine Very High of the assembly, and yet, no one even paid any attention to her. And yet they lavished attention on Dollar, who was a fake Very High.

“Wait until you guys learn the truth. It’ll be funny to see how you respond to that revelation,” Li Keer laughed. She didn’t plan to expose the reality of the situation, however. She was going to go along with the charade for a while.

After a brief journey, everyone arrived where the Big Evil Beast was said to reside. Dragon One and Dia Robber sent out a lot of people to draw the creature into the open so Han Sen could perform the final strike.

Dia Robber borrowed Dragon One's Dragon Tattoo Tooth Dagger and gave it to Han Sen. Although they believed Han Sen was one of the Very High and thus had no lack of deified weaponry, they still did what they believed was courteous and right. They didn't want to make a bad impression.

"I can use Galaxy Teleportation. If you need my help, I can lend a hand," Li Keer volunteered. She said this to Dia Robber, but she only wanted to fight alongside Han Sen to further refine their tender friendship.

But Dia Robber shook his head. "Thank you, Lady Keer, but you can just spectate. We are fine with Dollar's help."

Li Keer felt so sad, and she thought to herself, "There is a real Very High here, and yet you leave her on the sidelines. And you're spending so much to hire a fake Very High in the belief that you're getting a bargain. Are you guys stupid?"

Li Keer knew she couldn't blame Dia Robber or the others, but she still felt depressed about it.

Han Sen was waiting in the system. A short while later, Dragon One and Dia Robber rushed out of a planet. They were being chased by a very scary giant beast.

The beast looked like a tiger, and it was pitch black. Its body was covered in scales, though, and a pair of enormous wings spread out behind it. The tail looked like a lion's tail.

When it flapped its wings to fly, black smoke billowed out behind it. It was like a monster soaring out of the pits of hell.

Dia Robber and Dragon One led a dozen half-deifieds to restrict the Big Evil Beast, but their performance was worse than it had been when they fought the Gold Armor General. After a short while, they were on the cusp of losing.

“Brother Dollar, it is your time!” Dragon One cast the Dragon Blood Evilbreaker and shouted to Han Sen.

Chapter 2538 - Killing Big Evil Beast

Chapter 2538: Killing Big Evil Beast

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

This time, Dragon Blood Evilbreaker didn't have enough power to contain their enemy. It was still effective, though. Things didn't go awry as they had last time when they fought the Gold Armor General.

Han Sen was holding his Dragon Tattoo Tooth Dagger tightly. He teleported behind Big Evil Beast. His time learning teleportation skills hadn't been wasted; he was able to appear next to Big Evil Beast in a moment.

The dagger was brimming with Han Sen's power when it cut through the enemy's wings. The power of Han Sen's strike ripped through the tissue of the wing all the way down its length. That was the creature's weakest spot. The rest of the monster's body was covered in scales, and not even with the Dragon Tattoo Tooth Dagger could damage those locations.

After he pierced through the wing, Han Sen saw a small part of the creature's back, next to where the wings used to be attached, that wasn't protected by scales. Han Sen stabbed the monster with the dagger, sending its power through the beast's flesh. The creature's flesh wasn't as tough as its scales were, but the flesh was still harder than that of an ordinary half-deified xenogeneic. Han Sen's dagger couldn't cut deep enough to reach the creature's heart.

Upon feeling the strike, Big Evil Beast roared. Its aura of evil descended upon the system, cloaking everything around Han Sen and the others. When it flapped its wings, black feathers were fired everywhere like a hail of arrows.

Han Sen stood before that hailstorm of feather arrows. He knew that he wouldn't be able to dodge them, and neither could he deflect them all. Judging by the radius of the attack, he wouldn't even be able to teleport to a safe distance.

Han Sen didn't hesitate. He used his super god spirit body. The arrows passed harmlessly through him, and then Han Sen raced into Big Evil Beast's body. He reached the heart and stabbed it with his dagger.

The super god spirit body only lasted a second. After that, he was back to normal. Fortunately, in that time, Han Sen was able to rush into Big Evil Beast's heart and stab the organ repeatedly like a madman. Blood spilled everywhere. Big Evil Beast screamed, flapping around in circles like it was deranged. It was unable to do anything to Han Sen, who was in its heart.

Dragon One, Dia Robber, and the others watched as Big Evil Beast shrieked and spewed blood everywhere. Someone murmured, "Brother Dollar really is one of the Very High! He is only King class, but he is already so strong. If he becomes half-deified, will he be able to fight a proper deified?"

"What are you saying about becoming half-deified? He is already fighting a deified," someone shot back.

"After seeing Brother Dollar, I know what a real champion looks like."

"Such amazing power. It would be very hard for any race other than the Very High to do this. Not even the Extreme King has Kings on par with Dollar."

“What do you mean by ‘very hard’? Feats like this are clearly impossible for anyone else.”

As everyone was discussing this, they suddenly heard Big Evil Beast roar louder than before. Its scream was interrupted as its mouth filled with blood. Dragon One saw the creature cough out some chunks of flesh with the blood.

Dia Robber and the Destroyed were so happy. “Brother Dollar is so strong! That Big Evil Beast must be dead.”

Shortly thereafter, Big Evil Beast’s blood ran dry. Its movements slowed, and its lifeforce grew weak. The evil aura that had weighed on them all disappeared as the creature’s substance chains dissipated one at a time.

Dragon One and Dia Robber moved forward to finish it off. They ran to attack the Big Evil Beast with all their strength, but they didn’t have the Dragon Tattoo Tooth Dagger, and so they couldn’t deal any damage to the Big Evil Beast. Despite launching a frantic series of attacks, they couldn’t penetrate Big Evil Beast’s scales. They could only further damage its wings.

Blergh!

Big Evil Beast spilled more blood. Then, someone emerged from the bloody body. It was Han Sen, and he cut his way out, still clutching the Dragon Tattoo Tooth Dagger.

After Han Sen came out, the Big Evil Beast lost all control of its body. Its carcass floated in the system like a fish gone belly-up. Blood cloaked its form, and it twitched weakly from time to time.

“Xenogeneic core deified hunted: Big Evil Beast. Deified xenogeneic gene found.”

Han Sen felt depressed. Again, there was no beast soul. “It looks like my luck has run out. Two deifieds and still no beast souls.”

Han Sen felt like high-class xenogeneics had a lower drop rate than low-class xenogeneics. Han Sen couldn't be certain that was the case, but it was the way he was currently feeling.

"Thank you for your assistance, Brother Dollar." Dia Robber was thrilled, and he thanked Han Sen profusely.

"You are welcome, Brother Robber. It was a fair trade, and I didn't help you out of charity." Han Sen also returned the dagger to Dragon One.

"Is Brother Dollar still interested in hunting more xenogeneics?" Dragon One asked as he accepted the dagger.

"I want to research the geno arts that I've received recently. I don't plan on killing more xenogeneics right now. So, perhaps another time." Han Sen shook his head.

Dia Robber and Dragon One felt disappointed, but if Han Sen didn't want to go, then there was nothing they could do about that. They left the core area.

Han Sen and Li Keer visited the nearby systems. They killed any xenogeneic Kings they saw. If they didn't find any, they kept traveling. Han Sen used most of his power to practice Li Keer's God's Wander and the Destroyed's Big Destroyed.

He practiced Big Destroyed for the longest time in that hope that Big Destroyed could help speed up his consumption of King class genes.

Li Keer saw Han Sen practicing Big Destroyed and said, "That geno art was designed by the alpha of the Destroyed. It was created based on the unique design of their bodies. Light, dark, and chaos must be balanced within you. The geno art can't be practiced unless you have all three of those elements. Even among the Destroyed, only pure-blood Destroyed can practice it. Not many outsiders can learn it, that is for sure."

"I am just giving it a try," Han Sen said, unperturbed. He focused on using the Dongxuan Sutra to practice Big Destroyed.

When Han Sen was in the sanctuaries, his body had evolved using all the elements. That included light, dark, and chaos elements. Plus, the Dongxuan Sutra itself enabled him to simulate geno arts. So, Han Sen was reasonably confident that he would be able to practice Big Destroyed. If he hadn't believed this, he wouldn't have risked fighting a deified xenogeneic to get his hands on the geno art.

When Li Keer saw that Dollar continued to practice Big Destroyed despite her warning, she said nothing more. She just didn't think Han Sen would succeed.

Even the Very High would have trouble learning Big Destroyed. The Very High Sense wouldn't be of much help. Even if Han Sen had a similar geno art, it wouldn't get him very far.

But Li Keer didn't know that Han Sen's Dongxuan Sutra wasn't a creation of the Very High. Many parts of the geno art had been designed for entirely different purposes, and it was possible for him to do things that the Very High could not.

Chapter 2539 - We Are Going to Die

Chapter 2539: We Are Going to Die

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen wanted to hear the final part of God's Wander, so he had to continue hanging around Li Keer. But he didn't speak to her much while he was practicing. When they did talk, Li Keer would either tell Han Sen about God's Wander or answer questions about herself.

"This person is a fighting freak like Lone Bamboo." Li Keer had grown a little depressed as they traveled. She planned to take Han Sen as her silkworm, but after spending so much time with him, she realized that there was nothing Han Sen really needed from her. She couldn't even bring herself to tell him that she was one of the Very High.

Li Keer regretted this. If she had known this was going to happen, she would have told him she was one of the Very High the first time they met. That way, they could have had a more serious discussion, at least. If she revealed her identity now, Li Keer didn't think it would amount to much. It wasn't right, she thought. She would even feel lower than Han Sen.

After Li Keer finished teaching God's Wander to Han Sen, she wouldn't have another opportunity to reveal her identity and convince him to go with her.

"I still have some matters to take care of. We will meet again if fate bids our paths to cross once more," Han Sen quickly said goodbye to Li Keer and departed the core area. He returned to the white whale.

Li Keer was so upset that she wanted to kick something. She looked so sad when she returned to her ship.

"My Lady, what happened? Did you tell Dollar? Did he agree to be your silkworm?" Little Butterfly asked, looking at Li Keer with confusion.

Li Keer sighed and said nothing. She didn't want to admit that she had missed an opportunity to reveal that she was one of the Very High.

"My Lady, what is going on? Why are the rumors saying Dollar is one of the Very High? What happened?" Little Butterfly hastily asked.

"It's nothing. I will claim him." Li Keer felt annoyed and just waved her hand to indicate she wanted no more questions.

"Dollar, you must become my silkworm." Li Keer nibbled her lips in anger.

Han Sen returned to the white whale and was shocked to find out what had happened in his absence.

Fang Qing Yu and the pirates were hiding in a corner, and Ning Yue was curled up behind Bao'er. She was very scared, but Bao'er was holding the purple ginseng that looked like a big carrot. She chewed on it as she stood in front of the others.

Inside the control room, Gu Qingcheng was fighting Elysian Moon. What surprised Han Sen was that they were both using area powers.

“How did they level up so quickly?” Han Sen wondered. “They are already King class.”

Although he had given Gu Qingcheng some xenogeneic genes, she and Elysian Moon had become King class much more quickly than he expected. And they were using area powers. That was a bit much.

That was especially true of Elysian Moon. She had spent less time in the geno universe. There was no way she could have leveled up this quickly.

The white whale’s control room had become their battleground. Gu Qingcheng stood there with loads of swords coming out of her. All those flying swords were like a river headed for Elysian Moon.

Elysian Moon opened her umbrella that was made of paper. The flying swords, upon hitting the umbrella, were sucked into the drawing on the umbrella’s surface. More and more flying swords appeared on the drawing.

Elysian Moon spun her white paper umbrella, making the flying swords inside the canvas come back to life. Now under Elysian Moon’s control, the flying swords flew forward to strike back at Gu Qingcheng.

Gu Qingcheng frowned. Her area power was put to work again. She regained control of the swords and sent them back at Elysian Moon.

The two pretty girls were having a stand-off, with one holding a sword and the other holding an umbrella. A storm of swords flew back and forth between them. It was like there was no end in sight.

“What are they doing? Why are they fighting?” Han Sen asked, after jumping over in front of Bao’er.

Everyone other than Bao'er shook their heads. Clearly, they didn't know why Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon were fighting, either. They were also shocked about how fast Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon had leveled up.

Bao'er was clutching her purple ginseng when she answered, "They are fighting about which is bigger and which is smaller."

"Bigger and smaller? What does that mean?" Han Sen asked in confusion.

"I don't know. I heard them fighting. Gu Qingcheng said she wants to be big, but Elysian Moon said no. She said Gu Qingcheng can be small, and she can be the big one," Bao'er explained, not seeming to understand it herself.

Upon hearing that, knowing expressions crossed the faces of the pirates. "I know. They both must have fallen in love with the same man. So, they both want to be with that man. But they are fighting about which will be the mistress and which will be the wife."

"Right, right; things must be like that. I'd like to know which man is so lucky to have two pretty girls fighting over him."

"A family must have been storing up luck for generations for a man to have these two women. I can't imagine what he did in a past life to earn this. Maybe he saved the universe or something."

"Saving the universe once wouldn't be enough. He must have done it twice, at least."

"I don't think so. That man must have been a virgin for ten generations, and that was how he was gifted two women like this."

"If I was able to marry them both, I would be satisfied to live with them as my wives for one day before dying."

"You want to just die on top of their bellies?"

The pirates were now caught in a firestorm of discussion. They all wanted to be the man that Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon liked.

Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon looked very similar. They were both beautiful to an almost disaster-inducing degree. The pirates loved them. If Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon weren't Han Sen's friends, the pirates and the Extreme King knights would have been hitting on them night and day. They'd probably fight for them, too.

When Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon heard what the pirates were saying, they became even angrier. Gu Qingcheng turned to stare at the men. The swords of the pirates suddenly flew out of their scabbards. Under Gu Qingcheng's control, they flew toward their masters.

"Gu Qingcheng! Elysian Moon! Stop!" Han Sen reached out his hand to absorb all the swords. All of the swords writhed like snakes, trying to escape Han Sen's grasp, but they were unable to.

Upon hearing Han Sen, Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon stopped. They coldly stared at the pirates, who then felt a chill. They quietly stepped back.

"You both come with me." Han Sen took Elysian Moon and Gu Qingcheng to his office.

"Tell me what's going on. Why are you two fighting?" Han Sen sat on the office chair and looked at Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon.

"We are going to die." Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon looked at each other and said the same thing to Han Sen. He stared at them in stunned silence.

Chapter 2540 - Only One Can Live

Chapter 2540: Only One Can Live

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“What happened? Is it because of the mushrooms?” Han Sen pointed at the plants that were on both of their heads.

Gu Qingcheng shook her head. “I told you, I’m not a person of the modern age. I am a Qi Gong user of ancient times.”

“So is this happening because of your lifespan?” Han Sen’s heart jumped. Gu Qingcheng was the same as him; both of them had entered a crystallizer control room. When Gu Qingcheng had left the control room, she had been transported tens of thousands of years beyond the period in which she had been born. She had entered a world that was completely different from the one she knew.

If they calculated the time that had passed while she was in the control room, Gu Qingcheng should have died a long time ago.

Gu Qingcheng nodded, then shook her head. “It is because of my lifespan, but it is not as you think. It isn’t because I entered a crystallizer control room.”

“Then, what is it?” Han Sen asked in concern.

Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon looked at each other. Then, Elysian Moon said, “It is because of me.”

Han Sen turned his gaze to Elysian Moon and said nothing. He waited for her to proceed. He still had no idea what was going on.

Elysian Moon was confused and unsure of what to say. She moved her lips but no words came. Gu Qingcheng said, “Let me explain it, then.”

Han Sen turned back to Gu Qingcheng. He was growing more concerned by the minute.

A long time ago, he had been interested in the relationship between Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon. Gu Qingcheng was an ancient human Qi Gong master. Elysian Moon had been a spirit inside the sanctuaries. Their races were different, but they looked exactly the same. So, Han Sen was curious about the relationship they shared.

“I practiced a Qi Gong called Sword Fairy Picture,” Gu Qingcheng said. “According to the ancient theories of Qi Gong, you could watch yourself generate a god and become the Sword Fairy Picture. Through this, you could unlock the Sword Fairy Path.”

“Elysian Moon is your Sword Fairy Picture? You created her?” Han Sen looked at Gu Qingcheng with shock.

Gu Qingcheng shook her head. “Elysian Moon is the Elysian Spirit, and she is very special. Due to an accident, the two of us combined with my Sword Fairy Picture. That was how our fates became intertwined.”

Han Sen looked at Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon. He wasn’t sure what sort of “accident” she was referring to. It would have taken quite an accident to make a Qi Gong master connect with a spirit, after all.

“Didn’t I tell you that I was different from ordinary spirits? I told you that my spirit stone wasn’t in a spirit statue, and I kept it on my person instead. I was actually lying to you,

though. My spirit stone had already combined with her.” Elysian Moon pointed at Gu Qingcheng.

“Is that related to your lifespan?” Han Sen asked.

Gu Qingcheng nodded. “Our situation is very complicated. I am a human combined with a spirit’s spirit stone. It made my spirit very strong, and I also earned the body type of a spirit. I took Elysian Moon’s spirit stone, while she drew power from my Sword Fairy Picture. Over time, her body changed. We are a part of each other, but not exactly.”

“When we entered the Alliance, we were reconstructed. At that time, our connection was pretty much severed. We thought the effect we had on each other would be over and we would live apart from each other, but after contacting each other, we swiftly found out that the connection was becoming stronger and stronger. Stronger than it had been before.”

Elysian Moon looked gloomy. She said, “In the geno universe, this power resulted in big changes happening to our bodies. We have begun to level up very quickly, and as long as there is energy available, our level can continue to increase at this rate. We were happy about this, but then we discovered that these changes make us age faster, as well.”

Han Sen’s face changed. “You guys are saying you are getting old very fast?”

“Something like that. I’m not sure exactly how it works. Based on the speed we’ve been progressing, though, we only have a year at best. A few months, in the worst-case scenario. We will grow old, and we will die.” Gu Qingcheng nodded.

“Have you found a way to stop this?” Thinking about what Bao’er said, Han Sen had a few guesses.

Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon nodded. Elysian Moon said, “We have been investigating this issue for quite some time, and we have conducted many tests. We have come to realize that we are supposed to be together. As long as we remain separate, we will never be whole.

So, there are flaws in our genes. These flaws are what is making us grow so old so fast. They're pushing us to develop far too quickly."

Gu Qingcheng leaned forward and said, "It is like this: if we were ordinary humans, our lives would have a lifespan of one hundred years. Our current aging process is like that of a mosquito. From birth to death, our whole lives could now pass us by in a fortnight. The only way to get rid of this flaw is for me and Elysian Moon to become one. In that way, we can repair the flaws of our genes. When we are perfect, we will have a lifespan like an ordinary human."

"Can you guys combine and become one person?" Han Sen looked at Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon with confusion.

While Elysian Moon was still a spirit, Han Sen could picture her possessing Gu Qingcheng.

Now that they both had physical bodies in the geno universe, Han Sen couldn't believe that they could still combine.

"I wish we couldn't, but we did find out it was possible. But that means we will become one person, and even our personalities will be merged." Elysian Moon looked dire.

Han Sen understood the crux of their conflict now. As a creature with emotions, no one would want to be a part of another. They wanted to be individuals.

But now they must become a part of each other. Otherwise, they'd die. It was a very painful dilemma.

As Han Sen thought about their conflict, he realized that they were fighting over which of the two would control the body.

But the reality was crueler than Han Sen thought. Gu Qingcheng coldly said, "And we found another way. We don't need to combine our personalities; the other option is for one person to die. That way, the body of the deceased can be combined with the body of the

living one. If we do that, there will only be one personality. There would be no need for a merging.”

Han Sen was shocked. He just stared at Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon with bewilderment. He hadn't expected that to be a potential solution.

“Are you guys going to go through with this?” Han Sen sighed. In a situation like this, Han Sen didn't know how he should advise Elysian Moon and Gu Qingcheng.

“We don't want to do this, but it doesn't seem like there is a fairer alternative. If the two of us are going to die, then I would rather the other be alive,” Elysian Moon coldly said.

“Even when you combine and become one, your personalities may not match,” Han Sen said.

“No, they do. We have tried it before.” Elysian Moon shook her head with certainty.

“How?” Han Sen asked the two with curiosity.

Elysian Moon and Gu Qingcheng didn't say anything. They looked at each other, and then Han Sen's mouth opened wide. Elysian Moon and Gu Qingcheng walked nearer each other. Then, when their two pretty faces drew closer, they locked lips in a kiss.

Chapter 2541 - Pick for Us

Chapter 2541: Pick for Us

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen was frozen as he watched Elysian Moon and Gu Qingcheng's bodies becoming one. The process was pretty much like how Han Sen could combine himself with Little Angel.

But when Han Sen combined with Little Angel, Han Sen's body was the primary controller. Little Angel was secondary.

Elysian Moon and Gu Qingcheng were equals. They completed each other.

Before, whenever Han Sen looked at Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon, he had always thought they were so pretty that any man could fall for them. Even Han Sen caught himself watching them, now and again. After all, everyone liked to admire pretty women.

When Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon completed themselves, Han Sen no longer felt as if he was looking at a human. The beauty of the being that emerged was unearthly. A sword fairy stood in front of him; she was so pretty that she no longer looked like something that belonged in this world.

The black hair spilled down her back like a waterfall. Her eyes were like pools of black water. It looked as if she could see into the bottom of a person's heart with a mere glance. She could look so deeply into a person that it was almost frightening.

There wasn't a single blemish on her face, and every inch of it was amazing. If people saw her, they would feel ashamed simply for being in her presence. They would deem themselves unworthy.

Gu Qingcheng was beautiful, but she never used her looks to put pressure on other people. This person now, though, was different. Her divine beauty was naturally suffocating.

Of course, the most oppressive thing about her wasn't just her looks—it was her scary swordmind.

Han Sen thought he was very good at sword skills. His swordmind could compete with the swordmind of a deified being, after all. But this woman's swordmind made Han Sen's swordmind look dim by comparison. It was like comparing a firefly to a bright moon.

"It is a perfect sword fairy," Han Sen thought, despite the fact that she was holding a white paper umbrella instead of a sword.

"Do you know what I want to do now?" Suddenly, Elysian Moon and Gu Qingcheng spoke to Han Sen.

"What would you like to do?" Han Sen asked with curiosity.

"Kill you," the woman said as she looked at Han Sen.

"Stop joking around," Han Sen said. Although he was pretty sure she wasn't serious, he couldn't actually discern her emotions or gauge how she was feeling. Regardless, she did have a proud look about her. Han Sen had never witnessed that level of pride before. She

was like some goddess perched in a lofty realm, despising the commoners beneath her. Or anyone who was not worthy of being in her presence.

The woman shook her head and seriously said, "I'm not joking. I really want to kill you. Not just you. I want to kill every living creature in this world. You are all so ugly in my eyes. You are all so imperfect. I cannot accept these imperfections I am forced to witness. I have held it in for so long; stopping myself from killing people."

Han Sen looked at her with shock. He realized that she wasn't joking. Right now, he was in trouble.

Pang!

The woman's body suddenly split in two. Elysian Moon and Gu Qingcheng splintered into their separate bodies again. They looked very pale and ill.

"Now you know why you must kill one of us and keep our personalities uncombined. If we are one, things will end up that way. We will have a personality that is untouchable and entirely ruthless. That personality is obsessed with perfection, and it will seek out and destroy all it deems imperfect. We combine very well, but there are dark thoughts deep within our genes that are brought to the surface. We can suppress the slaughterous desires for the moment, but we have no idea what the future may bring," Gu Qingcheng said.

"So, if only one personality is alive, we won't have this problem?" Han Sen asked with a frown.

Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon nodded. They didn't want to become murderous perfectionists. Even if it guaranteed survival, that wasn't a life that they wanted to lead. They would become a demon that sought the destruction of pretty much everything. The rest of their lives would be one of battle.

“What kind of sword fairy is this? It’s just an evil swordswoman.” Han Sen had a wry smile.

Looking at Elysian Moon and Gu Qingcheng, Han Sen knew he was in trouble. When they combined, they didn’t just have an ugly seek-and-destroy heart: they had a terrifying level of talent that could probably make their sordid wishes come true.

After they combined, they were still King class. But after getting a good look at their willpower, it was easy to guess they would one day become deified. At that point, they would become even more frightening.

Both Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon were supremely talented. Even more frightening, they both had super god bodies. When those combined, they would be even more perfect than they were now.

Han Sen didn’t know how the two super god bodies might exist together, but anything was possible.

Regardless of how exactly the combination happened, their talents would make them scarier than any human or spirit that existed. That was an undeniable fact.

“After you guys combine, will you two still have your super god bodies?” Han Sen asked the pair.

Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon nodded. They didn’t speak, but Han Sen knew how scary the confirmation was.

Elysian Moon looked at Han Sen and said, “I’m sure you understand the gravity of the situation now. If we don’t combine, we will die. We estimate we will live no longer than another year. But if we do agree on a combination, the result still isn’t a good one. We might not die, but many others would. We have killed before, but we find the thought of such a pointless, murderous existence to be abhorrent. We don’t want a life based on killing.”

“Maybe that won’t happen. Maybe when you do fully combine, that desire to kill will disappear.” Han Sen tried to offer them comforting words.

“That is impossible,” Elysian Moon and Gu Qingcheng said at the same time.

They looked at each other, and then Elysian Moon said, “We want to live, but we don’t want to become someone like that. So, only one of us can be permitted to live. If a winner doesn’t come about through our battles, then we will allow you to decide. With your involvement, one of us is sure to be a clear victor. You should decide which of us should live.”

Han Sen sat in his chair, unmoving. He hadn’t expected Elysian Moon to say something like this. He was closer to Gu Qingcheng, though. He knew that deep inside of himself, some part of him wished for her to be the one who would live.

But Elysian Moon wasn’t his enemy. He didn’t want her to die.

Han Sen looked at Gu Qingcheng. Gu Qingcheng nodded. Sadly, he said, “Why do you have to make me decide this?”

“Because you are the only one capable of killing us, even if we want to fight back. So, this is a decision only you can make,” Elysian Moon said emotionlessly. She said it as if this was none of her business, like she was reading the headline of a particularly boring newspaper.

Han Sen felt a headache coming on. He was very strong, even here. In the sanctuaries, he was more like a god. It turned out, however, that there were problems even a god couldn’t solve.

“This is harder than choosing between a mother and wife who have fallen into a stream. It is too f*cking hard.” Han Sen couldn’t help but swear.

He wasn’t just deciding who to save. He was deciding who to murder.

Chapter 2542 - Elysian Moon Changing

Chapter 2542: Elysian Moon Changing

The two beautiful women looked like flowers made of jade, and Han Sen couldn't turn his back on either of them. He wasn't their enemy, so he couldn't simply choose which one should die.

But when he thought about the arrogant, perfectionist, blood-thirsty being they combined to become, he knew that he had to do something. It wasn't just the other races of the universe that would fall under their wrath—eventually, they would go after humans as well.

“What should we do?” Han Sen looked at Gu Qingcheng and then at Elysian Moon. They looked extremely similar to each other. Their presences, however, were different.

Gu Qingcheng was mysterious, but she didn't distance herself from everyone. Elysian Moon was as cold as ice, and looking at her gave people the feeling that they were being shut out. Han Sen could tell the two apart, though, and he would never mistake one for another.

When they both combined and became one, their presence was completely different. The woman they made felt like a fairy. She was a being that didn't care about anything in the world. That coldness was chilling to see.

“Which of us do you choose to kill?” Elysian Moon asked when Han Sen remained silent.

“I'm not killing anyone. To be honest, even if I agreed to kill you, I don't think that's something I could make myself do.” Han Sen shook his head.

“Then would you prefer to watch us fight each other to death or die of old age?” Elysian Moon asked emotionlessly.

“That doesn’t matter. I think there might be a road out of this mess. It is worth a try, at least,” Han Sen said hesitantly.

“What road do you mean?” Elysian Moon and Gu Qingcheng looked up with interest.

After a moment of thought, Han Sen said, “The aging problem is being caused by the flaws in your genes. If you can fix these flaws, then there is no reason for you to fight to your doom.”

Gu Qingcheng shook her head. “If things were that simple, we wouldn’t have been fighting in the first place. My genes are included in Elysian Moon’s spirit stone. And Elysian Moon’s genes contain the sword fairy I created. We both have a part of each other, and because of that, parts of ourselves are missing. We can’t use the genes of other creatures to fix problems that are inherent in our own.”

“I know.” Han Sen nodded, sighed, and said, “My method isn’t for you to combine with the genes of another creature. My method can fix your genes as they are.”

“What do you mean? If we could fix our genes, we wouldn’t be stuck in this situation,” Elysian Moon said, tilting her head to the side.

“You’re both missing a part of yourselves, and the parts you’re missing are the parts you gave to each other. That means you aren’t complete. But, you both still contain the missing components of each other. All you need to do is fill in the gaps. I can try to activate both of your gene potentials, which might allow your incomplete genes to repair themselves. I’m not sure if it will work, but it is something we should at least try.” The method Han Sen was proposing would require the power of the Blood-Pulse Sutra’s area. He would push their self-cogwheels in an attempt to force their genes to evolve.

The Blood-Pulse Sutra's area power was little more than a nudge. Whether or not it worked would be determined by the possibilities harbored by the genes that required fixing. Therefore, Han Sen couldn't promise that he would succeed. It was a chance for them, though. It was something they had to try before they resorted to the more sordid solutions.

If it worked, they could both live.

"You can fix the flaws of our genes?" Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon's beautiful eyes were staring at Han Sen.

"I can't promise you it will work, but there is no harm in trying," Han Sen said.

"Try it, then," Elysian Moon said immediately.

"We'll test it on you first. Come over here," Han Sen said, looking at Elysian Moon.

"Is there a risk to this process?" Gu Qingcheng asked.

"There is no risk. While there is a chance that it won't succeed, failure shouldn't result in any harm to your bodies," Han Sen said.

Elysian Moon walked over to Han Sen. Her voice was completely level as she said, "A long time ago, you were rather unfond of me, weren't you? It is good that I'm in danger, is it not? If I am dead, then you can be free."

Elysian Moon was saying this to Gu Qingcheng, not Han Sen.

Gu Qingcheng moved her lips, but no words were spoken.

"Don't worry, only good things can happen to you. Otherwise, I wouldn't want to try this." Han Sen understood what the two women wanted. He smiled at Elysian Moon.

“Stop talking crap. Let’s get on with it. Even when I was a spirit, I was never afraid of death,” Elysian Moon said, meeting Han Sen’s eyes.

Han Sen smiled, lifted his right hand, and pressed his fingers to Elysian Moon’s forehead. Then, he started to cast the Blood-Pulse Sutra. He made his self-cogwheel connect with Elysian Moon’s self-cogwheel. Then, he started to spin them.

“Don’t try to resist my power. Try to accept it and move with it.” A blood godlight formed on Han Sen’s hands, and the light seeped into and melded with Elysian Moon’s body.

When the blood light entered her, Elysian Moon’s self-gene power was activated. The dusty self-cogwheel started to spin a little.

Elysian Moon’s self-cogwheel was blue. It had old-fashioned symbols inscribed upon it. Han Sen didn’t know what they meant, but he knew that it was the source of Elysian Moon’s power.

When Elysian Moon’s self-cogwheel began to accelerate, the old-fashioned symbols shone brightly. They were like a sun. The light blurred as the self-cogwheels spun.

Blue lights rose from the cogwheel, dyeing Elysian Moon’s flesh and cells a weird shade of blue. The woman looked like a blue crystal statue.

The color was rather ghostly, and Elysian Moon no longer looked like a person. She was like some sort of phantom, or the crystal statue of a witch. And before long, the crystal started to melt.

No, rather than melting, it was like dirt was being washed off of the crystal statue, layer by layer. It was like a flower shedding its wilted petals.

Gu Qingcheng watched Elysian Moon and Han Sen. Her face was always impassive, but right now, she looked nervous.

The crystalline Elysian Moon's blue light began to fade. The blue light dissolved into dust, and Elysian Moon's body changed as the light peeled away. She was starting to become someone different from who she was before.

Han Sen was so happy. Elysian Moon's genes were starting to change. That meant his Blood-Pulse Sutra was working. Even if he was unable to fix them entirely, this process was still going to benefit Elysian Moon's body.

But Elysian Moon wasn't like Lando, who was a top half-deified. Rather than leveling her up, Han Sen's power simply improved her genes. Her talent and powers were increasing.

Buzz!

A strange sound came from Elysian Moon's body, like a sword was being unsheathed. A scary swordmind blossomed from her, and the ghostly air shifted around her. The weird blue light faded further.

Describing Elysian Moon was difficult, because she now looked like a ghost woman from hell. Right now, Elysian Moon looked like a cold fairy in the moonlight. She seemed distant, but not in a way that would frighten people.

Chapter 2543 - Failure?

Chapter 2543 Failure?

When Elysian Moon's self-cogwheel changed, the genes of her body changed more. Her swordmind became stronger and stronger, slowly climbing closer to the strength of the being that she and Gu Qingcheng created when they combined.

Buzz!

A blue umbrella was unleashed. It automatically opened over Elysian Moon's head. The swordmind of the umbrella became heavier. The swordmind was surging throughout Elysian Moon's body, spurring it on to change even more.

Gu Qingcheng was as shocked as she was happy. Even if she didn't have the power of the Dongxuan Area to show her exactly what was happening, she could tell that Elysian Moon's body was becoming stronger. It was becoming even more perfect.

That was especially true of the swordmind. It was the sword fairy picture she practiced, but different. Elysian Moon was now just like the sword fairy she had once imagined. Only instead of holding a sword, she held a paper umbrella instead.

The umbrella was like a sword. The ribs of the umbrella were like individual blades, and they all combined to make an amazing umbrella sword. As the umbrella sword changed, Elysian Moon's body altered as well. The swordmind became almost tangible. The umbrella sword generated a sword sun and wrapped up Elysian Moon inside it.

When the blue sword sun finally dimmed, Han Sen and Gu Qingcheng saw a cold, blue fairy. She was standing still, clutching a blue umbrella. It looked as if she no longer had to eat food, and she was like a goddess from the Moon Palace.

Han Sen was shocked. He could no longer feel Elysian Moon's swordmind now, but the fact that she could hide it from his detection made it even scarier.

As he looked over Elysian Moon now, Han Sen felt that she was no weaker than the figure she became when combined with Gu Qingcheng.

Aside from having just one super king body, her power should have been just as strong as it would have been if combined. But its nature was also different from the power that the combination being possessed.

"The Blood-Pulse Sutra is such a powerful geno art. Why can I not use it on myself?" Han Sen felt very troubled by this. The geno art he practiced could pass genes to his children and help others in their evolution. He only received a small benefit himself, and he couldn't use it to level up any faster.

In truth, Han Sen had simply misunderstood the concept of the geno art. Every time he practiced the Blood-Pulse Sutra, it was slowly modifying his genes. The Blood-Pulse Sutra helped his genes develop better, but it worked slowly. When Han Sen used his power on others, the results were just faster and easier to see.

It looked so weak, as it didn't seem to directly benefit Han Sen himself. And that was why the Blood-Pulse Sutra was so scary.

The results the Blood-Pulse Sutra created reached far beyond the geno art itself.

The real purpose of the Blood-Pulse Sutra was to break the limitations of one's blood lineage. So, the geno art wasn't limited to a certain set of skills or techniques. Rather, the Blood-Pulse Sutra had the potential to expand one's practice endlessly.

Most ordinary people would never accomplish much in their lifetimes. They would work for the necessities of survival, and they would live within the confines of pre-determined

limits. Most people were complacent, so they never put their full effort into transcending those limits or breaking the glass ceiling.

But some special people would end up doing things that others would consider unbelievable. Their success was never guaranteed, though. What people could do was unknown because the future itself was unknown.

The Blood-Pulse Sutra sought out ways for people to rise throughout their lives, and it tried to figure out the unknowns of the future. That was why it never limited the people that practiced with it. And unlike humans, who often got discouraged by failure, the Blood-Pulse Sutra never stopped trying. It was always there to help, in the background.

A more modern way to explain this would be to say that Han Sen's practice of the Blood-Pulse Sutra put him at the zenith of what technology could achieve. The people he cast the Blood-Pulse Sutra on would receive the best of what technology could provide. However, the person would only receive the best of what Han Sen had managed to discover. He couldn't impart technologies that he himself hadn't yet explored.

"Did it work?" Han Sen looked at Elysian Moon, who had finished changing.

Elysian Moon shook her head. "My body has become stronger, but I can still feel a connection with her. The need to combine with her is still there, as well."

Han Sen looked at Gu Qingcheng. Gu Qingcheng shook her head and said, "That feeling is still here."

Han Sen comforted them by saying, "Maybe it is because your genes have yet to finish being repaired. That is why the feeling is still there. Perhaps you need to wait until your genes have finished, and then that feeling will be gone."

Gu Qingcheng was confused, but she didn't resist Han Sen's power. Just like Elysian Moon, she walked in front of Han Sen and accepted the power of his Blood-Pulse Sutra.

Her self-cogwheel was different from Elysian Moon's. Gu Qingcheng's self-cogwheel was green. She also had symbols that began to glow on the cogwheel. Even though Han Sen couldn't directly interpret them, he had the overwhelming feeling that the symbols meant "sword."

Gu Qingcheng's evolution process was similar to Elysian Moon's. Her body changed continually, becoming stronger and stronger. Her swordmind grew more powerful as well. When the old, bronze sword appeared, a strong swordmind wrapped her up. Inside it, she kept changing.

But the changes happening to her were different from those that Elysian Moon experienced. Gu Qingcheng was already a very holy woman, and when her body changed, her presence changed, as well.

That holy presence was still there, but it was now so much harder to feel. It was very mysterious.

If Gu Qingcheng used to be a fairy, then right now, she was becoming a goddess cloaked in fog. Her presence was half-transparent. It made others want to see her real face and pull down the facade she hid behind.

She was so pretty, and yet, she was so blurry. She was beautiful and mysterious. Even Han Sen, as he stared at her, thought to himself, "What a beautiful, dangerous woman. If this was in ancient times, she would destroy a country worse than Da Ji did."

"No, this is the era of the geno universe. If the scary elites of the universe saw her like this, it wouldn't lead to the destruction of a country. It could spark a war. It could destroy far more than just the lives of a single system." Han Sen was shocked. He looked at her for another couple of minutes, then turned away.

"How do you feel?" Han Sen lowered his head and frowned.

Gu Qingcheng sighed and said, “I’m afraid you have made things worse. My body has evolved so much, and so has Elysian Moon’s. If we combine now, the damage created will be one thousand times more terrible.”

Han Sen’s face changed upon hearing this. Clearly, their connection was still there.

But Han Sen wasn’t ready to give up yet. “Even if your connection is still there, if you guys stop getting old, you don’t need to combine. Therefore, all is fine.”

“I don’t know. We would have to test such a system for a while and see if we get older,” Elysian Moon said.

“Let’s just give it a try. If this method doesn’t work, then we’ll have to look at other options again,” Han Sen said, quietly praying that they wouldn’t continue to get older. If this failed, there was nothing else he could do.

Chapter 2544 - Third Sister

Chapter 2544 Third Sister

Two days later, Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon were happy to report to Han Sen that they had not grown any older. Although their connection was still there, they no longer had to combine if they wanted to survive.

Han Sen let out a long sigh. This was the best result he could have hoped for. If the problem hadn't been resolved when he completed their genes, he had no other ideas on how to fix the issue. In the meantime, he spent all his energy practicing Big Destroyed. As he attempted to practice Big Destroyed safely, he wasn't putting in enough power to fully cast Big Destroyed. But as time passed, and he practiced more and more, he was able to generate Big Destroyed's light. But the Big Destroyed light he created wasn't even enough to kill a Duke in its current state. That meant it couldn't be used to consume King class xenogeneic genes.

Progress was progress, though, and his advancement thus far made Han Sen happy. If he could successfully activate Big Destroyed's godlight, that meant developing power and control with the technique was only a matter of time.

Han Sen kept practicing Big Destroyed. As he got used to how Big Destroyed's godlight worked, he grew more and more powerful with it.

Han Sen used King class xenogeneic genes to practice. A month later, his Big Destroyed godlight could digest King class xenogeneic genes. It turned them into a pile of dust that was smaller than a speck of powder.

He used Consume to eat the King class xenogeneic genes that he had ground up with Big Destroyed. When he tested the process, Han Sen noticed his digestive speed had increased. Within a day, he was able to absorb a dozen King class xenogeneic genes that had been ground up into a powder, earning a dozen King genes. "Hahaha! Big Destroyed is different.

Right now, I still haven't mastered the technique, but if I can practice and take Big Destroyed to the max, I think I'll be able to absorb King class xenogeneic genes incredibly quickly. I might even be able to eat one hundred King class genes in a single day." Han Sen was delighted. Within a few days, his Dongxuan Sutra's area had broken through to another tier.

Elysian Moon and Gu Qingcheng wanted to go to the core area to hunt xenogeneics. When they told Han Sen where they were, he discovered that they were close to his Jadeskin spawn point. He had them wait there for him, and he entered the core area himself. He found Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon, and after the rendezvous, they went out to hunt core xenogeneics.

Most people never really worried about the future; they only worried about the present. Han Sen had lots of King class xenogeneic genes, but his Big Destroyed and Consume were getting stronger and stronger. If he was able to break down a hundred genes a day, eating a thousand King class xenogeneic genes would only take a week and a half.

Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon were first-tier Kings, but their powers exceeded what the average first-tier King could do. They were practically the same as Han Sen had been at his first-tier. Their skills and area powers were very good, so killing King class xenogeneics was a trivial affair.

But their digestion speed was much slower than Han Sen's Consume. Even if Han Sen used Big Destroyed to break their xenogeneic genes down for them, they could only digest one per day. Han Sen wasn't in a rush, but Li Keer was. She had been there for a whole month, waiting on Dollar's return. Not even the flicker of his shadow showed up, though. It was like he never planned on coming back. Li Keer's teeth itched.

"That *sshole." Li Keer sat in the front of her ship, gritting her teeth and looking up into the sky. If he showed up, she'd probably have to fight off the urge to smack him.

“Little Sister, this is bad. The Very High should be emotionless, but you are very emotional right now. This is bad for you.” A very pretty woman appeared on her ship. She stood behind Li Keer and looked at her.

“Third Sister, why are you here?” Li Keer turned around to find a green-clothed woman standing behind her. The woman was pretty, but she was emotionless. Her face was like ice.

“I hear you have selected your target. Let me see how your silkworm is,” the woman said coldly.

“Good or bad, it doesn’t concern you.” Li Keer lifted her lips.

The woman, seeing Li Keer’s face, shook her head. “You’re displaying too many emotions. Your practice of the Very High talents isn’t up to par. I’m worried about you failing, or resorting to selecting a poor silkworm that can’t do anything in service of the Very High.”

“Good or bad, it is none of your business,” Li Keer insisted.

Third Sister didn’t become angry. She acted as if she hadn’t heard Li Keer at all, and emotionlessly said, “It doesn’t matter whether you admit it or not; I am your Third Sister. I cannot let you walk along this path of constant failure.”

Before she could reply, Third Sister continued, “Okay. Now tell me, where is this person you’ve chosen? Let me see if he is capable of serving the Very High.”

“He isn’t here right now,” Li Keer said.

“Why not call him over?” Third Sister said.

“I haven’t told him I am claiming him. I can’t contact him. If you are so smart, why don’t you go and find him for me?” Li Keer snarled.

“You are so slow. You still haven’t claimed him? What have you been doing all this time?” Third Sister frowned. She wasn’t happy with Li Keer’s progress.

Li Keer blushed. She had spent so much effort trying to convince Han Sen, but it never worked out. She hadn't told him who she was, and thus, she couldn't claim him.

Third Sister looked at Li Keer's face but did not say anything. Something in her eyes swirled, looking as if a spinning galaxy was residing with them.

"Tell me who your target is." Third Sister's eyes looked very magical.

"If you are so smart, why don't you guess who it is?" Li Keer said in a sulky manner.

Again, Third Sister didn't become angry. She just reached her hand out and grabbed one of Li Keer's hairs. Then, she stared into that strand of hair with her shiny eyes.

Her spinning galaxy-like eyes revealed the image of Li Keer. The image danced as if the woman was rewinding time, revealing what Li Keer had been doing. Everything she had done in the past few days played before the woman's eyes. Time quickly went back to when she parted ways with Han Sen.

"He is your target, yes? Dollar. I have heard his name. Right. He came first in the Geno Being Scroll. He defeated Lone Bamboo," Third Sister said, her voice neutral. Then, she stopped looking. Her eyes returned to normal, and the strand of hair turned to dust in her hand.

"Third Sister, how could you read my past without my permission?" Li Keer sounded annoyed.

"Behavior like this doesn't belong in the Very High." Third Sister shook her head, ignoring Li Keer's protest. The stars in her eyes were still spinning when she spoke to herself, saying, "Let me help you take a look at what this Dollar is doing. I will see if he can be your silkworm."

Her eyes spun and the lights in them flashed. A shadow that looked like Han Sen appeared.

Chapter 2545 - Ji Yang Sheng

Chapter 2545 Ji Yang Sheng

Han Sen was out hunting xenogeneics with Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon. All of a sudden, though, he felt a strange movement in his Sea of Soul. Han Sen was surprised by this, and so he looked inside himself. There, he saw the black crystal armor twitching slightly. For an instant, some sort of vortex appeared around his body.

The vortex only lasted for a second, though. Then, the black crystal armor returned to its usual motionless self as if nothing had occurred.

“What the hell?” Han Sen wondered as he glanced around. He didn’t see anything dangerous.

Far away, in a certain system inside the core area, Third Sister’s eyes looked magical. The shadow of a man appeared and began to grow clearer. The image was on the verge of revealing his face.

“Argh!” Suddenly, Third Sister screamed and cupped her hands over her eyes.

“Third Sister, what happened?” Li Keer was shocked. There was blood seeping out of the gaps between Third Sister’s fingers.

“Someone broke my scrying skill. Who is this Dollar?” Third Sister lowered her hands. Her eyes were red, and tears of blood were rolling down her face. Li Keer was shocked seeing this. Third Sister’s Very High Sense was much stronger than her own. The powerful Very High had only just used her scrying skill, and her eyes had been injured. It was difficult to believe.

“Dollar is Dollar. He said he is human!” Li Keer realized she actually knew nothing about Dollar.

“What is a human? This Dollar isn’t someone ordinary. He broke my scrying skill. He must have some sort of deified protecting him. How could someone who doesn’t even have a name possess deified protection?” Third Sister gritted her teeth as she spoke.

“I don’t know.” Li Keer’s face kept changing. She hadn’t expected Dollar to have such a mysterious background.

Both of them spent some time trying to guess where Dollar had come from. Third Sister didn’t dare try to steal a look at him again, though. As a result, neither of them could come up with a solid idea for who he truly was.

“I want to see who he is.” Third Sister lowered her hands emotionlessly. Her eyes had recovered a little. They weren’t bleeding, but they still looked injured.

She planned on waiting with Li Keer for Dollar to show up so she could find out who he was.

Han Sen did not know the situation of Li Keer and Third Sister. He was busy killing xenogeneics with Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon. Along the way, he kept practicing using his teleportation talents and Big Destroyed in combat. Although he was growing more familiar with both skills, he needed to test out their practical applications in real fights.

While the three were fighting a metal wolf, someone appeared before them. When that person laid eyes on Han Sen, he was immediately recognized.

“Han Sen, you aren’t dead?”

When he realized someone else was there, Han Sen stopped using his teleportation skills and Big Destroyed. Turning to take a look, he noticed it was the Extreme King’s Princess Bai Wei.

Bai Wei looked at Han Sen with a conflicted expression.

She thought Han Sen had been killed by Bai Yi. She had always wanted to help Han Sen and herself. She even wanted to save Bao'er. Little did she know that it wasn't Bai Yi that had killed Han Sen; it was Han Sen that killed Bai Yi.

And then Bai Wei thought about the things Han Sen had done. She couldn't believe the fake prince claimed an Extreme King's alpha status and did so many horrible things in his time with her people.

The scariest thing about him was the fact that he escaped the wrath of the Extreme King without being damaged. And he traveled through the Tianxia System while the Extreme King were pursuing him. He had done so many shocking things in the universe that it was hard to fathom. He even grabbed Bai Wuchang and held him as a hostage. Ultimately, the Extreme King couldn't do anything to him, and above all, they'd lost track of him.

Thinking about what Han Sen had accomplished in recent times, Bai Wei felt as if her own experiences were nothing.

No matter how bad her situation became, at least she was a bona fide royal amongst the Extreme King. She would always have resources, and no one would dare try to take her life.

Han Sen was just an outsider, and yet, he had become a very famous character in the historical annals of the Extreme King. She was a real royal and yet, compared to Han Sen, it was like he was in the sky and she was stuck on the ground. There was no way she couldn't do all the things he could, she believed.

In the time since they had last met, Bai Wei had changed a lot. Those changes had happened because she had pondered these questions thoroughly. It was all due to Han Sen. So, Bai Wei had very complex emotions when it came to confronting Han Sen again.

Seeing him there now, Bai Wei had no intention of attacking.

"Congratulations, you have now reached King class." Han Sen bowed before Bai Wei.

Bai Wei looked at Han Sen. A while later, she said, “Just go, and don’t ever let me see you again.”

But Han Sen still went on to say, “I will never forget how you took care of me and my daughter. If you need anything in the future, have someone deliver a message to me. I will do whatever I can, and I will put my utmost effort into not disappointing you.”

Han Sen still really liked Bai Wei; after all, she had tried her best to save Bao’er. He had always felt as if he owed her something.

“When we meet again, we will be enemies and not friends,” Bai Wei said. Then, she turned around and flew away from Han Sen in the opposite direction.

“Then let us hope we never meet again.” Han Sen, Gu Qingcheng, and Elysian Moon also flew away.

The three of them were traveling through space when Elysian Moon suddenly stopped. She floated and pointed in the direction of a planet.

“There is something amiss up ahead.”

“What is wrong?” Han Sen didn’t sense anything unusual coming from the planet. His Dongxuan Area still couldn’t reach that far.

Elysian Moon frowned and said, “I don’t know. But I can sense that an extremely dangerous presence resides on that planet.”

“Is it a xenogeneic or some other sort of creature?” Han Sen asked.

“It should be a xenogeneic,” Elysian Moon said quietly.

Han Sen’s eyes brightened. “A xenogeneic is great. You guys hang back while I go take a look.”

Han Sen readied himself to attack when suddenly, a bunch of people came flying over. They were clearly coming toward Han Sen.

“Demons?” Han Sen frowned upon seeing the people with purple horns approach.

“I am Ji Yang Sheng. I have admired you for a long time, and finally, I have the chance to see you in person. This is a great privilege.” A half-deified Demon bowed to Han Sen.

The Demon man looked very pale and very handsome. He was very polite, too. It would be hard to find a reason to hate him.

“Thanks.” Looking at Ji Yang Sheng, Han Sen knew he must have been quite famous amongst the Demons. Otherwise, Kings and half-deifieds wouldn’t have been following his leadership.

Han Sen thought to himself, “That Demon protector Moldo wanted me to come and bless a prince of the Demon. It cannot be this guy, can it?”

After Ji Yang Sheng bowed before Han Sen, he looked at Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon. Something strange passed through his eyes, but it only happened for a second. No one noticed it.

Chapter 2546 - Demon Doll

Chapter 2546: Demon Doll

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

Elysian Moon and Gu Qingcheng frowned. They were sensitive enough that they noticed the glance that the man directed toward them.

Although Han Sen saw it, he said nothing. Considering the beauty of the two women, it would be weird if men didn't have any reaction towards them.

The Demon and humans looked alike. Their definitions of pretty were similar, so it wasn't strange that a Demon man would be drawn to the appearance of a human woman.

Attraction was one thing, but it would be a different matter if the Demons tried to make a move. If Ji Yang Sheng didn't do anything stupid, Han Sen wouldn't begin a conflict himself.

Ji Yang Sheng turned away from Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon, then said to Han Sen, "Teacher Han, Mister Moldo might have spoken to you before about how he hoped that you could bless me. Do you have time now?"

“Ah yes, Moldo mentioned that.” Han Sen went quiet for a moment, then he told Ji Yang Sheng, “I told Mr. Moldo before that my blessings can affect others, but I cannot make people deified. Becoming deified is all about the potential of one’s genes.”

“I understand, but I would be very grateful if you were willing to try to help me. Whether we succeed or not, it is the thought and effort that counts.” Ji Yang Sheng was maintaining his politeness quite well.

Han Sen laughed. “There is no need to say that. We are merely trading. I will still charge you.”

“That is okay. Tell me if there is something you want. If I can pay it, I won’t disappoint you,” Ji Yang Sheng responded quickly.

Han Sen shook his head. “We can talk about the price later. I haven’t yet fully recovered from the blessing I gave Lando. It will take another four months for me to recover enough that I can bless someone else. We can talk about it then.”

In truth, Han Sen could use his Blood-Pulse Sutra power whenever. That didn’t mean he wanted to keep using it, though. If he did, its value would drop off substantially.

Up until now, Han Sen had only used it on Lando, Gu Qingcheng, and Elysian Moon. He wanted to use it on Little Silver, too. Han Sen wouldn’t use it on Bao’er or Ling’er, because they were so talented themselves. They had so many possibilities, and the use of the Blood-Pulse Sutra could limit their development.

Little Silver’s talents were a bit on the weak side. The Blood-Pulse Sutra could only do good for him.

“Okay. If you don’t mind, though, I can protect you. I won’t let anyone disturb whatever you are doing in the meantime,” Ji Yang Sheng said with a look of sincerity.

“Thank you, but no thank you. We are only here to hunt xenogeneics. It wouldn’t be appropriate for us to be together.” Han Sen didn’t want a bunch of people following him.

“In that case, I will contact you at a later date. This is my contact information. If you need anything, all you have to do is ask,” Ji Yang Sheng said, before taking his people with him to depart. He didn’t say anything about wanting to loot xenogeneics.

After Ji Yang Sheng left, Elysian Moon coldly grunted and said, “That guy doesn’t seem very likable.”

“You will probably end up meeting a lot of other people you hate,” Han Sen said, with a shrug of his shoulders. Their own beauty might have been their biggest challenge.

In that universe, many races looked just like humans, including the Rebate, the Demons, the Sky, and the Extreme King, to name a few. Their definition of beauty was quite similar, and so the two girls were undoubtedly quite eye-catching to those of such races.

“From what we have seen, we should learn from Dollar and wear armor,” Gu Qingcheng said, glancing at Han Sen.

“I’m afraid wearing armor won’t help. Your bodies are quite distinctive, and even if others cannot see your faces, your curves are sure to attract men. Your appearance makes quite an impact.” Han Sen laughed.

“If we are that sexy, why aren’t you affected by us?” Elysian Moon asked, quirking her lips into a half-smile.

“I’m different. People like me are so faithful and loyal. I’m just a good man, so a few looks here and there keep me happy. I’m afraid you’ll never meet another man like me in the universe,” Han Sen joked.

Gu Qingcheng smiled but said nothing. Elysian Moon looked at him with disdain, and she said, “You’re just a creep who has no balls. You call yourself a good man? Pff.”

After that, she ignored Han Sen and resumed her flight.

“What’s wrong with her? Since when did I become a creep?” Han Sen looked at Gu Qingcheng.

Gu Qingcheng laughed and raised an eyebrow at him. Not saying another word, she flew after Elysian Moon.

“Hey, what is wrong with you both?” Han Sen was so depressed. Although Gu Qingcheng said nothing, he felt as if he had been bullied.

Ji Yang Sheng and his Demon allies didn’t venture far. When Han Sen and the others departed, Ji Yang Sheng spoke to a King in his entourage and said, “You go home and bring me my Demon Doll. If my father asks, tell him I need it.”

The Demon King was shocked, and so he said, “Are you going to attack Han Sen?”

“I can’t believe that I encountered him here. This is a very rare opportunity. We were unable to find him in the systems of chaos, but now we have a second chance to snare him,” Ji Yang Sheng said in a hard voice.

“Please think about this, sir! The Extreme King sent deifieds after him, and even they were unable to capture him. Only half-deifieds can come to the core area. I don’t think you have what it takes to catch Han Sen. If he knows that we have tried to snare him, I do not think he will ever spare the time to bless you,” the Demon said.

“That’s why I’m going to use the Demon Doll; it is deified. Attacking Han Sen will be a guaranteed success. And even if it fails, Han Sen will have no clue it was us who used it,” Ji Yang Sheng stated flatly.

“But the Demon Doll is the Demon’s...” The Demon King wished to say something, but Ji Yang Sheng cut him off.

“Just bring me the doll and stop your protesting,” Ji Yang Sheng snapped.

“Yes.” The Demon King didn’t dare disobey a direct command. He opened his core area hall and returned to the Demon Realm.

An hour later, the core area hall’s door opened again. The Demon had returned, but with someone else in tow.

If anyone else had seen this, they would have been very surprised. Kings could only use their power to open a personal door to the core area. No other creature should have been able to enter through that same door. That Demon King brought a creature through the door with him. Even the Extreme King wouldn’t have been able to believe their eyes if they had seen this.

Chapter 2547 - Not Teleportation

Chapter 2547: Not Teleportation

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

The creature looked humanoid. Because it was wrapped up in black armor, it was impossible to tell exactly what it looked like. It just stood behind the Demon King.

“Sir, I have brought you the Demon Doll.” The Demon King brought the Demon Doll before Ji Yang Sheng, then raised both hands, presenting a purple horn.

The purple horn was around one foot long, and its surface was ribbed like a screw. It was crescent-shaped, and many strange symbols were carved around its top. It looked so pretty, but also so mysterious.

The horn looked like the horns on the heads of Demons like Ji Yang Sheng. Ji Yang Sheng didn't know what it was.

Ji Yang Sheng took the purple horn and turned it over in his hands. Then, he spoke to the Demon Doll. “Listen to my commands and go.”

Ji Yang Sheng's eyes flashed with purple. A purple aura rose from his hands, then swept into the purple horn. That weird and beautiful purple horn glowed and flashed. The weird symbols across it started to release a demonic smoke.

The Demon Doll flashed with purple. It zoomed off in Han Sen's direction at a blistering speed.

"Sir, you must be careful. We cannot allow any other race to end up capturing the Demon Doll." The Demon King looked worried as he spoke.

"Don't worry. With the Demon Doll's power, even if I cannot get Han Sen, what else in the core area could threaten it?" Ji Yang Sheng looked annoyed.

The Demon King nodded and retreated. After that, he said nothing more.

...

A shoal of shark-sized, mechanical demon fish were flying through space. As they headed for Han Sen, they spat out scary streaks of lightning, turning the system into an electrified ocean.

Seeing the ocean of lightning bearing down on them, Elysian Moon summoned a blue oil-paper umbrella in her hands. After the umbrella was opened, a swordlight was unleashed. It blocked all the streaks of lightning from hitting the umbrella. The three of them were shielded by it, too, which meant the lightning was of no concern to them.

Gu Qingcheng lifted a hand, unleashing countless swordlights. Swords of all kinds appeared around her, like a galactic waterfall of blades being fired at the mechanical demon fish.

In a second, over a hundred of the demon fish were chopped to pieces.

“Your Thousand Sword Area is very powerful!” Han Sen complimented her. The shoal of mechanical demon fish had three Kings. They couldn’t block Gu Qingcheng’s attack at all, though. Gu Qingcheng’s area was overbearing.

“Is my area weak or something? Is that what you’re trying to say?” Elysian Moon asked in annoyance.

Han Sen opened his mouth to respond, but Elysian Moon was staring out into empty space. Han Sen and Gu Qingcheng turned to look at what might have caught her attention, and there, they saw a black shadow drawing toward them. It wasn’t moving quickly; it was just sort of floating through space.

After a while, the shadow flew close enough that they could see it clearly.

That man in black armor didn’t mean to stop, however. He was still coming for Han Sen.

“Why have you come here, and why are you going after me?” Han Sen asked, looking at the man in black armor.

But the black armor man didn’t react. It was as if he hadn’t heard Han Sen, and still, he approached.

Han Sen noticed the being was only looking at him. Han Sen was the man’s target, and the man was coming right for him.

Seeing the black armor enter their radius, Han Sen spoke again. “You should stop right there.”

The armored man behaved as if he hadn’t heard a thing. He didn’t stop, and he even raised a fist to punch Han Sen. When that punch was unleashed, his entire body disappeared from the vision of all those who watched.

When he reappeared, he was directly in front of Han Sen. That violent fist of his was about to strike Han Sen's head and rattle his skull.

"Very powerful teleportation." Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon's eyes widened. They weren't sure how the armored man had come right before Han Sen like that. It was quite bewildering.

According to the theory, there were two types of teleportation. One of them was a speed-type teleportation, and the other one was a space-type teleportation. When a teleportation skill was used, there were distinctive traits that distinguish one type of teleportation from the other.

Speed-type teleportation only required a strong eye to follow its movement. So, you could still see it.

Space-type teleportation was different. When space and air were broken, a space shockwave was released. It took time to build up that wave. Even skills like God's Wander had this flaw, but the shockwave of God's Wander was small. It didn't take much time to activate, so it would be difficult to feel.

But this armored man, from the time he lifted his fist to when he appeared before Han Sen, did not leave any trace of his teleportation. There was no shockwave or anything. It was like he was just there, not giving anyone a chance to react.

Dong!

Han Sen raised his fist to block the armored man's attack, but his entire body felt electrified on-contact. It was extremely powerful, and the strike sent him flying away like a falling star.

Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon looked shocked. They knew how strong Han Sen was. Although he was just a fourth-tier King, he was as strong as a half-deified. No power should have been able to beat Han Sen unless it was a half-deified with a focus on raw power.

The armored man punched Han Sen and sent him flying once again. The power that the armored man wielded had to be amongst the greatest any half-deified could wield. It was nuts.

Without hesitation, Gu Qingcheng drew her sword. A mysterious trail followed the bronze blade as the old sword moved to strike the armored man. When she used the old bronze sword, countless sword shadows were unleashed in eight directions. It was like a galaxy of blades were sent soaring over toward the armored man.

Elysian Moon attacked from the other side as this occurred. She closed her blue oil-paper umbrella and used it as a sword to thrust at the armored man's heart. The swordlight became a scary glow that could break through a planet.

The two of them blocked all of the armored man's exits, but the armored man ignored their attacks. He flew after Han Sen, punching as he went.

Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon were enraged by that. The armored man was being so cocky by ignoring their attacks. It was like they were just clutching toys, and there was no need to pay attention to them.

They sent more power surging into their umbrella and swords. Elysian Moon coldly said, "Advice for the future: whatever you do, do not underestimate women. It's a fatal mistake."

But right before Elysian Moon finished speaking, her eyes opened wide.

When the armored man threw his punch, he just disappeared from their vision. The net of swordlights did nothing to stop him.

"That isn't space teleportation." Gu Qingcheng's face paled slightly. She looked confused. She hadn't seen any distortion to the space around them. She didn't know how the armored man had managed to escape their sight.

Chapter 2548 - Familiar Presence

Chapter 2548: Familiar Presence

The armored man vanished from Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon's vision. Then, he reappeared in front of Han Sen. His striking fist approached Han Sen's belly. Just as the armored man's fist was about to hit Han Sen, Han Sen's body suddenly disappeared. He reappeared elsewhere. His fast escape was a product of the teleportation abilities he had been practicing.

Without a moment's hesitation, the armored man threw another punch. And with it, his body vanished just like last time. He appeared in front of Han Sen.

Han Sen's body blinked away again to avoid the incoming fist of the armored man.

The two of them kept flashing across the expanse of space, moving too fast for ordinary eyesight to follow. It was like they could be in the sky at one point and on the ground in the next.

Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon moved to help Han Sen, but he told them, "Stay back... you guys cannot evade his attacks. Use your power to protect yourselves, and don't leave any of your weaknesses exposed."

Upon hearing him, Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon stopped in their tracks. They watched Han Sen and the man in black armor do battle. Elysian Moon opened the paper umbrella in her hands. A swordlight flashed from the surface of the umbrella, then expanded to envelop the two of them. Just as Han Sen wanted, it left no weaknesses exposed.

“That man in armor isn’t using teleportation abilities,” Gu Qingcheng said with certainty, as she observed the battlefield ahead of her.

Elysian Moon nodded seriously. “It isn’t teleportation. It’s more like... It’s more like...”

“Godslayer Luo.” Gu Qingcheng finished what Elysian Moon was hesitant to say.

That old man was a lone warrior who had once obtained a foothold in the sanctuaries for humanity.

When his power reached the max, the presence he gave off was just like the one they felt from the armored man. He ignored the rules of space to kill his enemies.

“Why does the armored man have Falsified Sky powers? No, wait... that is Sky Demon power. The armored man is a Demon?” Gu Qingcheng wondered aloud.

Han Sen knew the armored man was using Sky Demon powers. He clearly wasn’t using a space-based teleportation talent. Not many powers could repel Sky Demon powers, but thankfully, Han Sen’s Dongxuan Sutra was one of the few that could.

The armored man’s absolute strikes weren’t difficult for Han Sen to break, but the armored man’s power was undeniably greater than Han Sen’s. And that meant Han Sen couldn’t defeat him.

Han Sen felt a mixture of different emotions when he looked at the armored man. He knew this attacker was different from the Demons they had encountered earlier, but he wasn’t entirely sure what the difference was.

Ji Yang Sheng and a few of the Demon elites watched the fight through a mirror. They appeared to be in shock. Even Ji Yang Sheng was floored by what he was witnessing.

“He is a very powerful guy. He has dodged every attack that the Demon Doll has thrown.” Ji Yang Sheng chewed his lip. That was what he did when he was in thought.

“No wonder Han Sen escaped harm when he was pursued by the Extreme King. He is very scary. He is dodging the attacks of the Sky Demon powers somehow. I wonder what power he has been making use of,” a few Demon elites said, their voices a mixture of admiration and trepidation.

They knew that the Demon Doll’s Sky Demon power ensured that every hit was a successful one unless the enemy possessed the same causal powers. If the enemy didn’t, not even teleportation would let them escape the Demon Doll’s strikes.

Sky Demon abilities were a causal power. Once the Demon Doll locked onto Han Sen, even if Han Sen teleported away, he should still be hit.

Han Sen’s teleportation let him dodge the Demon Doll’s attacks, though. He was obviously using an advanced version of teleportation. And as for what other powers Han Sen was employing, Ji Yang Sheng couldn’t guess. He couldn’t understand what he was witnessing.

“He might be dodging the Demon Doll’s strikes for now, but his efforts are futile. He is slower and weaker than the Demon Doll. We must take him with us today. Our race requires more than just a blessing. Thousands of our people over the next few decades... No, millions of our people over the next few centuries will need what he can provide us,” Ji Yang Sheng declared. In an effort to speed things up, he put more of his power into the purple horn. The purple horn’s mysterious symbols glowed with a purple light.

The powers of blessing Han Sen had displayed made other races take him very seriously. They needed his abilities.

If they could capture Han Sen, they wouldn’t hand him over to the Extreme King. They would lock him up for themselves and force him to bless their children and grandchildren.

The mysterious symbols on the purple horn lit up further. And then, the armored man who had been struggling to capture Han Sen suddenly stopped. His body suddenly enlarged.

The muscles of the mystery man grew, and the black armor began to swell. It had to morph in order to fit the bulging muscles. It highlighted their ridiculous size all too well.

A dark purple presence intensified within that armor. It made the armored man look like a demon from hell. His eyes were purple like lightning.

“This... this is Shura Change.” Han Sen looked at the armored man in shock. He whispered the words hoarsely.

He finally knew why the armored man’s presence felt different from the other Demons. They looked so similar, but Han Sen could feel that this guy was more like a shura from the Alliance’s universe. His power, however, was obviously some variant of Sky Demon power. That was what made him look just like one of the Demon. It was very difficult to tell the difference, and so Han Sen hadn’t caught on until now.

Once he used Shura Change, the shura’s presence became heavier. Now, Han Sen was finally getting a better sense of what was happening.

“Why is there a shura here? I never brought a shura to the geno universe. Unless he is one of the shuras that come out of the coffin in the Shura’s Graveyard... He... Could he be one of the shura kings?” Han Sen looked at the Demon-like armored man with a conflicted expression. And as he did, Han Sen kept thinking.

The armored man didn’t stop to think through things like Han Sen had. After he finished changing, his purple lightning-like eyes peered at Han Sen. Then, the muscular creature threw a punch toward Han Sen.

Han Sen dodged the attack of the armored man, but when he teleported away, the armored man appeared in front of him. Purple flames burst to life around the man's fist as it slammed into Han Sen's stomach.

Pang!

When that fist connected, Han Sen's body shot away like a raging fireball. He flew into a nearby asteroid. He went through it and many more, cleaving a line through space.

Before Han Sen could stop, the armored man appeared in front of him and punched him again. Once more, he was sent flying.

Blergh!

Han Sen spat out some blood. He kept falling, and he couldn't even teleport away.

Chapter 2549 - A Man With Three Options

Chapter 2549: A Man With Three Options

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

Han Sen was still falling when the armored man's hands reached out and wrapped around his head, gripping him firmly. Purple air rose from the hands in streams that flowed like venomous snakes, and they drilled through Han Sen's body. The purple air bound him, preventing him from moving.

When they saw the armored man grab Han Sen, Elysian Moon and Gu Qingcheng were in shock. Gu Qingcheng's heart leaped into her throat. She lifted her hands, and thousands of old swords appeared around her. They went soaring over to strike the armored man.

Gleaming blades rained down like a waterfall. Even a planet would be riddled with holes after weathering a storm of those blades.

But the armored man was able to hold Han Sen with one hand and use the other hand to punch through the swordstream that was all around him. The power of that punch flew all the way back to Gu Qingcheng, but it was stopped by the sudden appearance of Elysian Moon's umbrella shield.

Pang!

That punch broke the swordlight that her umbrella had formed. The armored man gathered strength in his fist again, preparing to attack Gu Qingcheng once more.

“Stop! How dare you be so rude to those two girls. Go back!” Ji Yang Sheng shouted. He had arrived just in time, riding a robotic demon wolf. The armored man lowered its fist and retreated.

“Sorry I’m so late and ended up scaring you, girls.” Ji Yang Sheng smiled at Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon.

“So you were the one behind all this,” Elysian Moon said, giving Ji Yang Sheng an icy stare.

“Of course not. I’m just here doing what is right of me to do.” Ji Yang Sheng looked at the armored man holding Han Sen. He smiled and said, “Teacher Han, we meet again. You should have the time to talk to me now, yes?”

“Mr. Ji, I don’t think you have gauged my personality correctly.” Han Sen was being held firmly by the armored man. Purple smoke covered him, and he couldn’t even move his fingers. His face remained impassive, though.

“What do you mean?” Ji Yang Sheng looked at Han Sen with interest. He looked like a cat playing with a mouse.

“Sir, just in case, we should take Han Sen to our core area base,” the Demon King said.

Han Sen laughed and said, “He is right. I have a very bad temper. You better do it quick; otherwise, you won’t have the chance.”

Ji Yang Sheng ignored the Demon King. His face took on an expression that looked something like a smile, but it was far too toothy and feral to be pleasant. He said, “Oh, Han Sen; you are quite powerful. Even under these conditions, you manage to stay so calm. But you are under the Sky Demon Lock. You are certainly stronger than a mere King, but not even a deified elite could break the Sky Demon Lock.”

After that, Ji Yang Sheng turned away, ignoring Han Sen. He directed his attention to Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon. “These two girls can be privileged guests of my family. Please don’t worry. You guys are VIPs. The Demon will never think of bringing harm to the two of you. We will treat you very nicely.”

Before Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon could answer, Han Sen laughed. “I was wondering why you were doing this to me. It’s because you want the two of them? If you had told me sooner, I would have given them to you. Why go to all this hassle?”

“Shut up! I thought you were quite the character, but I can’t believe you are so obscene. How could you say something like that just as a desperate attempt to survive?” Ji Yang Sheng shouted at Han Sen.

Han Sen sighed. “I’m just telling you the truth. They are very pretty, but they’re actually insatiable monsters. They’d eat your flesh right down to the bones. I’ve suffered so much following them. I will be very happy if you take them away from me. I will build an altar in your honor, and I will praise you every night. I will treat you like a savior,” Han Sen said.

“Huh, whatever you say. You cannot escape this.” Ji Yang Sheng seemed to know what Han Sen was trying to say. It made him laugh coldly.

Han Sen shook his head and sighed. “Mr. Ji, you’re being rather cocky, but we’re only in this situation because of someone else’s work. If it wasn’t for that scary guy in armor, you would be unable to defeat me. You have nothing to be cocky about. It should be that guy there who is cocky.”

Ji Yang Sheng smiled and said, “He is my Demon Doll. He only moves when I move. If you cannot beat my Demon Doll, you aren’t qualified to fight me.”

“Demon Doll? He isn’t an actual Demon?” Han Sen pretended to be surprised.

“Sir, let’s go back to base now.” The Demon King from earlier stopped Han Sen and Ji Yang Sheng’s conversation. He didn’t want the prince to leak details about the Demon Doll.

Ji Yang Sheng wasn’t stupid, though; he knew what was going on. He laughed and said, “Han Sen, stop wasting our time. I won’t kill you. If you behave during your time with the Demon, we will treat you well.”

“What does that mean? Can you define ‘behaving’ for me? Do you want to milk me like a cow? Do you want me to eat grass while you squeeze my udders? You want me to make your sons and grandsons fat and full? You want me to die miserably when there’s nothing left to give?” Han Sen smiled.

“It is nothing like that. If you work, you will be rewarded. If you have this kind of power, you should do things to better the lives of others in this world.”

After that, Ji Yang Sheng spoke to Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon. “Ladies, please. You both will be my VIPs forever. No matter where you go, no one will dare hurt you. But if you both don’t want to be my friends, I can’t promise you this.”

Elysian Moon was always cold, but now she suddenly laughed. She was so pretty that she looked like a moon palace fairy. But her face looked as untouchable as a marble sculpture. When she laughed, it was like a flower opening amidst the snowfall. It was so beautiful. It was like realizing the world was alive after believing it to be dead.

Ji Yang Sheng and the other demons were frozen. They were thinking, “This woman is unbelievably pretty.”

Elysian Moon laughed and said happily, “We would like to go with you, but I’m afraid someone else might not.”

“Who won’t?” Ji Yang Sheng asked.

“Him,” Elysian Moon said, looking at Han Sen.

Ji Yang Sheng chuckled darkly. “Mr. Han is in danger. Even if he doesn’t want you to come with us, he has no say in the matter. He doesn’t even have a say in what happens to him. He will be coming with us, so we can all go together, too. So what if he doesn’t want to?”

Elysian Moon shook her head. “It looks like you don’t understand him at all.”

“Do I need to understand him?” Ji Yang Shen said cockily.

“If you understood him, you would know he is a suspicious, cunning, insidious, and cruel person. He doesn’t place trust in anyone aside from himself. He always has a backup plan. Even when he is on the brink of doom, he has an escape route planned and ready to go. If I were you, I wouldn’t be hanging around here to chat. I would chop his head off and grind him into pieces. Then I would burn those pieces until there was nothing left but ash,” Elysian Moon said in a serious voice.

Ji Yang Sheng was shocked. He looked at Han Sen. The man’s body was still wrapped in the toxic snake-like purple air, and the sight made Ji Yang Sheng relax and smile again. “You think too much. He is under the thumb of the Sky Demon Lock. Not even a deified elite could escape this. No matter how evil he is, getting out of this trap is impossible.”

“Really?” Han Sen’s voice asked.

“When...” Before Ji Yang Sheng could speak again, his face grew pale.

The purple mist still surrounded Han Sen, but his body looked like a rainbow. The Sky Demon Lock was melting within that light.

Chapter 2550 - Shura Horn

Chapter 2550: Shura Horn

Greyish white feathers appeared, cloaking Han Sen's body. The image of a rainbow peacock appeared on his face, and it released a scary rainbow light. That rainbow light quickly melted away the Sky Demon Lock's purple smoke. In seconds, the power holding Han Sen in place had vanished.

Ji Yang Sheng and the other Demons were shocked when they saw this. Their Sky Demon Lock, which could securely ensnare a deified being, had just been melted away with ease. It was unbelievable, and as a result, they were left staring in stupefied silence.

They looked at Han Sen's feathery clothing, unsure what sort of treasure he was now making use of. But whatever it was, it was obviously strong enough to break the Sky Demon Lock.

Their assumption was only half-right. Han Sen had been able to break free of the Sky Demon Lock because of the Peacock King soul robe's power, but the beast soul alone wouldn't have been enough to free him. Even if the Tianxia Peacock King was reborn, it couldn't have broken the Sky Demon Lock.

But when the Peacock King's soul power, Han Sen's strength, and the power of the Dongxuan Sutra were combined, the resultant power was enough to shatter the Sky Demon Lock. Nothing less than that would have been able to free Han Sen.

Han Sen hadn't used the Peacock King soul robe at first because he knew there was something amiss with the armored man. He wanted to see who or what was behind the armored man, and that was why he allowed himself to get captured.

Now he understood everything, and there was no point in pretending.

Ji Yang Sheng's eyes widened. He didn't say anything, but he poured more Sky Demon power into the purple horn that was still in his hands.

The armored man's eyes glowed purple once more. He tried to grab Han Sen's head again.

Han Sen waved his hand, and a rainbow light struck the armored man. The armored man's body lost control and fell prone. The rainbow light covered his whole body, and the power of the light quickly dissolved the black armor, revealing the person inside.

It was a very muscular man. He was much taller than Han Sen. He wasn't very tall compared to many of the giant races in the universe, but his body was so solid that his limbs looked like towers. Tattoos covered his entire body.

Han Sen could see that these tattoos were shura-associated. Han Sen had rarely seen shuras with those kinds of symbols, though. They were different from the traditional Demon tattoos.

Han Sen raised his eyes and looked at the man's head. To his surprise, the man's head didn't possess shura horns. His head was only covered in short purple hair.

But in that short hair, Han Sen could see an oval-shaped marking. It looked the man had once possessed a horn, but it had been broken off.

"It really is one of the shura," Han Sen thought to himself.

The guy was emotionless, and his muscles bulged so much that they looked like they were about to burst. The purple air rose, and it came at Han Sen in another attack. Han Sen immediately detected the Sky Demon power.

“Are the Sky Demon Sutra and the Falsified-Sky Sutra the same? But if there is practically no difference between them, doesn’t that mean pure shuras shouldn’t be able to learn it? If he is a shura king from the sanctuary, how could he practice Sky Demon powers?” Han Sen wondered.

The man’s fist came before Han Sen, but Han Sen raised his hand to stop it. Han Sen’s hand was enshrouded with a rainbow godlight formed by substance chains. The rainbow godlight quickly tied up his enemy’s body.

The man struggled and writhed inside his bonds. Sky Demon power was strong, but it could only make use of causal powers. It wasn’t some invincible ability. And speaking of power, this creature wasn’t quite deified yet. He was weaker than the soul robe’s power.

If the shura had been fighting someone other than Han Sen, he could have used causal powers to escape. But Han Sen was using his Dongxuan Area in conjunction with the Peacock King’s soul robe. The Dongxuan Area’s force stopped all of the universal cogwheels in the region. Not even causal powers could escape Han Sen’s manipulation. Unless the shura was stronger than Han Sen, the shura’s powers weren’t going to be of any use while Han Sen had his Dongxuan Area active.

Ji Yang Sheng and the other Demons were in shock. The Demon Doll’s power was almost deified class, and Demon Dolls weren’t like ordinary Demons. They had very scary talents. After they became Demon Dolls, they would undergo a weird reaction with the Sky Demon powers. The Demon Dolls would then gain causal powers, which would allow them to apply causal powers to a wide range of uses. Not even a pure Demon could do that.

Even deified elites couldn’t trap a Demon Doll. But now, the Demon Doll had been subdued by Han Sen, and it seemed completely unable to break free. It was being held tightly by Han Sen’s power. The entire situation was way too scary.

Without hesitation, Ji Yang Sheng turned around with the plan to run away as fast as he could. The other Demon elites thought to do the same. But they suddenly noticed their

powers had disappeared. None of their abilities seemed to work. They couldn't tear through the fabric of space. They couldn't even cast any powers outside of their bodies.

"What's going on?" Ji Yang Sheng and the other Demons looked at each other with wide, frightened eyes.

"Let me deal with them," Elysian Moon said smoothly. She waved her paper umbrella, unleashing a swordlight. It flew right at Ji Yang Sheng.

Due to the fact that they couldn't use their powers, Ji Yang Sheng and the others had to jerk clumsily away. But with their reaction times being so slow, they couldn't dodge many of the swordlights, and the cruel attacks began to punch through their bodies. Demon blood gushed everywhere as they screamed.

A second later, a few of the Kings had already perished under Elysian Moon's swordlights. Ji Yang Sheng and the other two half-deifieds were badly injured.

Now they believed what Han Sen had said. That woman was so pretty, but she was also someone who could slaughter her enemies without so much as a blink of hesitation. They were shocked by how powerful she was.

They were under the influence of Han Sen's Dongxuan Area. They couldn't use their powers, even though they could still touch their self-cogwheels. Their power was there, but they couldn't make use of it. They couldn't do anything to save themselves.

That woman's area power was no greater than King class, but her swordlights could pierce through the bodies of half-deifieds. Just that power exceeded what an ordinary King could accomplish.

Ji Yang Sheng was as shocked as he was angry. He hated the fact that he hadn't followed the Demon King's advice.

“Han Sen, I’m the son of the Demon Alpha. If you kill me, the Demons will do all they can to avenge my death. If you let me go, you can take any deified treasure and xenogeneic genes you wish,” Ji Yang Sheng shouted.

Han Sen looked at Ji Yang Sheng and said, “A Demon? You’re lowly compared to the Extreme King.”

When he heard that, Ji Yang Sheng’s face turned grey. He remembered that Han Sen was the one who had killed a prince of the Extreme King. If he wasn’t concerned about their wrath, why would he fear the Demons?

Han Sen reached out, and a rainbow light shot from his palm. Ji Yang Sheng didn’t have the time or strength to dodge it. The purple horn was taken by Han Sen.

Han Sen ignored Ji Yang Sheng and the others getting killed by Elysian Moon’s swordlights. He took the mysterious purple horn and lifted it next to the broken stub on the shura man’s head.

“It is his horn.” Han Sen thought about it and wondered what had happened.

Chapter 2551 - Pulling a Carriage

Chapter 2551: Pulling a Carriage

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

“Keep them alive. I have things I need to ask them,” Han Sen said to Elysian Moon, who was on the verge of taking Ji Yang Sheng’s life.

Elysian Moon lowered her paper umbrella and looked expressionlessly at Ji Yang Sheng and the others. The three left alive were severely injured. Even from an idle glance, it was clear that they were in bad shape.

But they were restricted by the Dongxuan Area, so they couldn’t have hoped to flee even if they tried.

“Mr. Ji, what is this doll?” Han Sen looked at Ji Yang Sheng, who was bleeding all over the place.

“Since I’m already in your hands, you can kill me if you want. But I can assure you, I won’t be giving you any information,” Ji Yang Sheng said.

Han Sen smiled. It looked as if the prince wasn’t going to be doing any talking. Otherwise, he would have bargained instead of making heroic claims.

Han Sen waved his hands, and the two half-deified Demons disappeared in a flash of rainbow light. They were reduced to nothing. Not even their bones remained.

“Mr. Ji, tell me where the Demon Doll comes from, and I will let you live,” Han Sen said slowly.

A myriad of emotions passed over Ji Yang Sheng’s face, but this time, he didn’t speak with the certainty he had shown before. After a while, he said, “If I tell you, will you really let me live?”

Han Sen laughed and said, “Mr. Ji, although you are full of yourself, you are a pathetic ant in my eyes. Whether you die or not makes no difference in my life. Ergo, I don’t really care what happens to you.”

Ji Yang Sheng gritted his teeth and looked at Han Sen. It looked as if he had just made a big decision, and he said, “Okay, I will tell you about the Demon Doll. But you must promise to let me go.”

Han Sen’s face looked cold. He didn’t say anything. He lifted his hand, summoning a rainbow light.

“Okay, I’ll tell you! I’ll tell you!” Ji Yang Sheng was so shocked.

He thought Han Sen had made a mistake by killing the other two Demons. Ji Yang Sheng thought that if he was the only one alive, Han Sen wouldn’t kill him if he wished to know the secret of the Demon Doll. Therefore, Han Sen would be forced to bargain.

But now, he realized Han Sen had the power to kill two half-deifieds with ease. That meant the Demon prince could be killed easily, too. The secrets he held weren’t worth much to Han Sen, in all likelihood.

“Don’t make me think you are lying. Otherwise, even if I don’t want to kill you, I will have to kill you as punishment,” Han Sen said to Ji Yang Sheng, his voice flat.

Han Sen knew Ji Yang Sheng was a worm that only acted bravely. The man might have tried to maintain his image if his subordinates were around, so Han Sen took a shortcut and killed the other Demons before getting down to brass tacks.

And now that he was the only one left alive, Ji Yang Sheng seemed a lot more willing to bargain. But even so, his attempts to negotiate were weak. His resolve had crumbled.

It wasn't long before Han Sen received the story of the Demon Doll from Ji Yang Sheng.

Ji Yang Sheng didn't know much about the Demon Dolls. All he knew was that they were created by the alpha. They had a strong vitality and a keen proficiency with Sky Demon powers. They were scarier than actual Demons.

But no one knew how the Demon alpha created the Demon Dolls or what materials were used to make them.

People believed the Demon Dolls were crafted from Demon elites, but there weren't many Demon elites of that level of talent. In addition, no Demon elites were missing from the records. So, that couldn't have been the truth.

Even the Demon society knew little about the Demon Dolls. Only the core supervisor would know about them. Not many Demons were given a Demon Doll by the alpha to use.

Despite Han Sen's repeated questions and threats, Ji Yang Sheng hadn't revealed how the Demon Doll was created. It was probably something only the Demon alpha knew.

“How many Demon Dolls are there?” Han Sen seemed to know his captive wasn’t lying, and so he asked this.

“I’m not sure about that. I know there are at least a dozen. The Demon alpha gave out a few Demon Dolls. There are still a few left in stock. I know of three deified Demon Dolls. The rest are half-deifieds.” Ji Yang Sheng was gushing secrets like a broken faucet in his desire to survive.

“There are three deified Demon Dolls?” Han Sen was shocked. The Demons weren’t considered a big race these days. They weren’t highly ranked among the higher races. Not only did they have deifieds in their midst, but they had three deified Demon Dolls. There could even be more. That was a scary thought.

“It looks like the Demons are stronger than we thought,” Gu Qingcheng said after a moment of thought.

Han Sen was thinking, too. “There sure is something a little sketchy about the Demon alpha. I bet those Demon Dolls are the shura kings that entered the geno universe via the Shura’s Graveyard. That means there is a blood relation between the Demons and the shuras. But why did the Demon alpha turn them into Demon Dolls?”

Han Sen didn’t understand, and so he asked Ji Yang Sheng how one could control a Demon Doll. The man’s explanation was thorough.

“But even if you do know how to control it, you need Sky Demon power to actually do it,” Ji Yang Sheng said. But Han Sen had already activated the purple horn. The Demon Doll began to move. Ji Yang Sheng’s mouth opened wide, and he could no longer speak.

“This Demon Doll seems easy to use.” Han Sen raised the purple horn, which was oozing purple smoke.

As long as Han Sen had that purple horn, he could use his will to control the Demon Doll. It could act out many commands. The doll was even able to perform simple actions by itself, so it didn’t have to be controlled at all times.

“Mr. Han, I told you everything you asked to know. I didn’t lie once. Can I go now?” Ji Yang Sheng asked Han Sen with sincerity. He looked so scared.

“Who said you could ever leave?” Han Sen smiled.

“You said you would let me live! Are you going to break your promise?” Ji Yang Sheng was shocked, and his face looked very pale.

“I said I would let you live, but I didn’t say I would let you go.” Han Sen waved his hand and said, “You can be in charge of pulling my carriage in the future.”

1

“Pulling a carriage?” Ji Yang Sheng was confused. He didn’t know what that meant.

...

In the core area, a few Kings were hunting a xenogeneic. They were just about to kill it when they saw something coming toward them.

They stared for a long minute, confused, before they understood what they were seeing.

They saw a Demon coming toward them. There were ropes around the Demon’s shoulders, and he was pulling something like a rickshaw.

“Hey, isn’t that the Demon Ji Yang Sheng? What is he doing?” The Kings looked at the strange sight in shock. Most of them couldn’t speak.

Ji Yang Sheng was pulling a bronze carriage. It didn’t have a roof, but there was an umbrella shading the occupants. Inside the carriage were a man and two women. The beautiful women sat on either side of the man, like two wives flanking a king.

Chapter 2552 - A Hero to Save the Beauties

Chapter 2552: A Hero to Save the Beauties

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

Han Sen had no interest in humiliating Ji Yang Sheng, and he didn't really want to get in the carriage. He just wanted to see if he could draw out some of the Demons that might be nearby.

If they wanted to save Ji Yang Sheng or eliminate Han Sen, it would be hard for them to do that in the core area. It would likely prompt would-be saviors to use their Demon Dolls.

Han Sen's true purpose was to lure out more of those Demon Dolls so he could take them for himself. It would be great for him to have a few deified Demon Dolls in his back pocket.

The existence of the Demon Dolls was a very strange thing. The Demon Doll Han Sen had already obtained had a lifeforce and could think for itself a little. It never looked like it was truly alive, though.

Its mind only came alive when it received commands via the purple horn. If it wasn't being controlled, it would stand in place like a deactivated robot.

Plus, people were supposedly unable to travel to the core area with another living thing. Despite that, the Demon Dolls could be brought into the core area. That meant it wasn't a living thing on its own.

Han Sen didn't know if a deified Demon Doll could come through, though. If that was possible, then the Demons should have surely been stronger in the core area than the Extreme King were.

Of course, all of this was just Han Sen's line of thinking. These were his guesses. It might not even be possible to bring deified Demon Dolls into the core area. Even if they could enter, the Demons might only use them in secret to avoid word of them spreading to other races.

“Come and take a look. New things happen every day, and this is assuredly the latest. The Demon's Ji Yang Sheng is pulling a rickshaw.”

“Ji Yang Sheng is loved by the Demon alpha. He was so cocky, and now, he has been reduced to a rickshaw boy. Who is on the carriage he is pulling? It cannot be a King of the Extreme King, can it?”

“What King class of the Extreme King could do that? Such a feat is beyond any of them.”

“You must be joking. In this universe, who could be stronger than the Extreme King?”

“You’re forgetting God’s Daddy.”

“Oh, you mean Han Sen? That guy isn’t dead?”

“Dead? He is living just fine. He’s somehow forced Ji Yang Sheng to do this, and he has two very beautiful women next to him. Don’t you see those two girls? They are so beautiful. I don’t think anyone else, out of all the races in existence, could be more beautiful than those two. I’d be willing to die for just one turn in the sheets with them.”

“Really? They’re that hot?”

“I’m not kidding. I saw a princess of the Extreme King once upon a time, but compared to these two... she was nothing. These girls are so much hotter. The Extreme King princesses are hardly fit to be their handmaidens.”

“In that case, I must get a closer look.”

Ji Yang Sheng lowered his head and continued to pull the carriage. He didn’t say a word. He was so angry, and he thought to himself, “Han Sen, that *sshole. Don’t let me find a chance to kill you, because I will be ready to pounce the moment an opportunity appears.”

Someone took a video of the scene and distributed it. The entire universe came to know that Ji Yang Sheng was a rickshaw boy for Han Sen. The leaders of the Demon were about to start retching blood out of shame.

Furthermore, the elites that had once been around Ji Yang Sheng had been killed. The backup elites were far away, and it would be a long time before they could get in range.

Han Sen planned on drawing many Demons out, but the Demons didn’t come. Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon were very angry about the fact that they were attracting many horny men.

Luckily, they only showed themselves in the beginning. After a while, the girls hid their faces. They wore armor so that no naughty people or creatures could see what they looked like.

But even so, many Kings still came over to watch.

Of course, some of the Kings came to see the women, but most of the Kings were just there to see Han Sen. They wanted to gain his blessing or capture him.

But seeing this half-deified Demon Ji Yang Sheng pulling a rickshaw for Han Sen, no one dared to try anything provocative. If they were going to take him by force, they would prefer waiting for stronger elites to come.

Han Sen traveled for half a day before someone was bold enough to try to bar his way.

“Look, someone is here. Film it quickly. Let us watch and see who is looking for Han Sen. Isn’t that Autumn Wind of the Aichi race?”

“Teehee. The Aichi are very famous for being womanizers. Autumn Wind must be going after those two girls.”

“The Aichi are pretty well-respected out of all the high races. They have many elites in their ranks, and they are particularly proficient when it comes to wielding bows. There are many archers in their race. Still, aside from all that, the Aichi are pretty lazy. Most of their elites are just hired by other races. There are few races that don’t have an Aichi archer to

help them. This Autumn Wind is probably the best archer they've had for many centuries. He is half-deified, and he might one day become deified. This guy might actually take down Han Sen."

"I'm afraid his target isn't Han Sen; it is actually those two girls."

"I don't think that Autumn Wind has what it takes. Han Sen's title of God's Daddy isn't a mere joke. Even the Extreme King deified elites failed to catch him, so I doubt there is much Autumn Wind can accomplish."

"Maybe not. The Tianxia System and the systems of chaos are too complicated. Those deifieds would obviously run into trouble if they were after Han Sen and he hid well. In the core area, it isn't so easy to hide."

While everyone was talking, Han Sen's bronze carriage moved right in front of Autumn Wind.

Han Sen looked at Autumn Wind. He looked just like a human. He was shorter and skinnier than Han Sen, but his face was very delicate. His ears were long and sharp, in particular. He had long, silver hair with transparent wings on his back. He was like an elf out of legends.

"Why are you getting in my way?" Han Sen asked, looking coldly at Autumn Wind.

Autumn Wind looked at Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon and said, “I had heard that there were two beautiful women here. It said their image can stun the entire universe. So, I have just come here to take a look. I thought the tales must have been exaggerated, but before I could even see them, their presence alone was enough to make me drunk. These intoxicating feelings are surely worth the trip. I wonder if these two women are willing to reveal their faces to me. I am willing to die for the sight.”

“You should go home while you still can,” Han Sen said flatly.

“I’m serious about this. Ladies, if you will allow me to see your faces, I’m willing to be a slave for you. Heck, I would kill myself immediately and not even be upset about it.” Autumn Wind ignored Han Sen, begging Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon for a look.

Despite his monologue, it didn’t seem like he was looking for a fight.

Han Sen was about to tell Ji Yang Sheng to continue past Autumn Wind, but Elysian Moon suddenly said, “You can see our true selves, but only if you beat him. Do that, and you can see us.”

Elysian Moon’s words shocked many of the Kings that were present. They thought those two women were Han Sen’s friends, but she had suggested something very different.

They started to believe the women were being held hostage by a demon. It made people's blood boil. They wanted to save the beautiful women.

Chapter 2553 - Wind String

Chapter 2553: Wind String

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

Because of the videos that Kings in the core area made and distributed, many elites across the universe were able to watch what was going on there. After hearing what Elysian Moon said, many angry eyes focused on Han Sen. Countless young men wanted to beat up Han Sen to save those two pretty girls.

Of course, young men who thought that way generally didn't have the necessary rank to visit the core area. The Kings that were watching from inside the core area didn't move.

"Is what you said true?" Autumn Wind asked with excitement, his eyes looking bright.

"If you don't believe me, then why are you asking me?" Elysian Moon smiled.

“I believe you, my Lady.” Autumn Wind nodded, then he turned to Han Sen. “Can you please fight me? Don’t worry; I will only beat you on behalf of the lady’s request. I won’t kill you.”

“This guy is pretty confident,” Han Sen thought, suppressing a laugh. He looked at Autumn Wind and said, “I can fight you. If you win, you see the girls. If I win, what do I earn?”

“Right,” Autumn Wind said, nodding his agreement. “What do you want?”

Han Sen was surprised. He hadn’t expected Autumn Wind to say something like that. He looked at Autumn Wind, thinking he was a funny guy.

Han Sen went silent and said, “If you lose, why don’t you pull the rickshaw just like he is?”

“Sure.” Autumn Wind didn’t even think about it before he agreed. He probably never expected that he might actually lose.

Han Sen stood up and climbed off the carriage. He stood ten meters away from Autumn Wind.

Autumn Wind looked at Han Sen and said, “Use whatever attack you want. If you can hurt me, you win.”

“Thi guy is saying crazier things than I usually do...” Han Sen thought, looking at the man. Autumn Wind had a bow on his back, and seeing it prompted Han Sen to say, “Loan me your bow. I will shoot at you a few times. If you can’t dodge my arrows, then you lose.”

“Sh*t, this guy is obscene! He must know Autumn Wind’s bow is the Aichi’s deified treasure Wind String. He wants to scam the treasure off of him.”

“Who would dare do such a thing? Does he think Autumn Wind is stupid?”

“Not many people would happily hand over a deified treasure to someone else. Even if they did, they wouldn’t hand it to an enemy.”

...

While everyone complained, Autumn Wind took the bow and quiver off his back. He threw them to Han Sen. The Kings around them stared blankly at the two.

“He really did loan it to him.”

“Sh*t! Han Sen just scored big. Run!”

“Is he really going to shoot the bow? Autumn Wind just handed it to him.”

“Go ahead. Shoot me any way you want until you are satisfied.” Autumn Wind appeared lackadaisical, and he spoke to Han Sen in a very casual manner.

Han Sen picked up the bow and quiver. He noticed that the quiver contained ten arrows. He spoke to Autumn Wind and said, “There are ten arrows. I will shoot at you ten times. If I miss them all, then I lose.”

Autumn Wind nodded and said, “Sure. If you can get one arrow to touch my body, then I lose.”

Han Sen didn't say anything more. He just gripped Autumn Wind's bow tightly.

The bow looked very ordinary. Its body appeared to have been constructed from old vines. It looked like a very old-fashioned longbow. The string was a half-transparent, and it was as

thin as a hair. It was very tightly strung, though. Han Sen didn't know what kind of creature's tendon it came from.

The moment Han Sen grabbed the bow, Autumn Wind's face looked glum. That was because when Han Sen picked up the bow, Autumn Wing could tell that he was proficient with the weapon. Han Sen was doubtless an excellent archer.

However, Autumn Wind hadn't given Han Sen his bow because he was stupid.

In fact, Autumn Wind was very smart. There weren't many that could make use of Wind String. It was one of the Aichi's secret treasures, and only the blood of the Aichi could activate it.

1

The Wind String was a very spiritual item, and Autumn Wind had already earned its approval. Even if someone took it away from him, they wouldn't be able to use it. Han Sen's attempts to shoot the bow would be pointless. The weapon wouldn't help him, and he might even end up getting hurt by it.

Autumn Wind being so polite simply because he wanted the two women to have a good impression of his character. If Han Sen used Wind String to shoot him, he wouldn't even have to move. Han Sen would miss and end up getting hurt by Wind String himself.

When he saw how comfortable Han Sen seemed to be when he handled the bow, Autumn Wind realized that Han Sen must be very good at archery. An elite like that shouldn't have been clueless about Wind String, though. So, it begged the question why Han Sen would request to borrow it.

Han Sen stroked the Wind String's body. Then, he slipped two fingers around the string and tried to pull it.

As everyone observed, that silk-like, half-transparent string didn't budge.

"Pfff!" The Kings and nobles who saw this almost spat out whatever was in their mouths.

After half a day, Han Sen was unable to move the bow's string. There was no need for the competition. Han Sen couldn't even fire a single arrow.

"Han Sen is too naive. Did he really think Autumn Wind was letting him the bow out of the goodness of his heart? This is the Aichi's Wind String. Without the blood of an Aichi, it cannot be used."

"Yeah. How could I forget that? That is Wind String. When the Aichi were going through their roughest period of history, their final deified passed away. They haven't had a deified since that time. The race of the Bonas attacked the Aichi and stole Wind String from them. Then, the Bona's king tried to show off Wind String at a party. It was given to a general who

was a master with the bow. He took the bow, and the king asked him for an archery performance. But that general, despite trying all sorts of different powers, couldn't get the bow's string to move."

"The king of the Bonas saw this, and he commanded another general to work with the first general. One of them held the bow while the other pulled back the string. They tried to force Wind String open. They did manage to draw Wind String, but after they drew it, the string came to life like a thunderstorm. Wind String started to move by itself, and somehow, the string cut the heads off both of the generals. Ever since then, no one who owned Wind String was able to wield it. They all ended up getting hurt by it. It was even said to bring bad luck. That was until Wind String was brought back to its rightful place. The Aichi elite who retrieved it killed many people with Wind String and eventually became deified. It brought the Aichi race back to life and relevance. As a result, Wind String's name became very famous across the universe. But aside from the Aichi, no others dare to use the bow."

"No wonder Autumn Wind was so quick to give the bow away. It really is the Wind String."

Chapter 2554 - Pulling the String

Chapter 2554: Pulling the String

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

Han Sen held Wind String, and his fingers caressed the bowstring. It shivered at his touch, like he was brushing against a dragon or a tiger.

Swords had sword souls, and bows had a spirit of their own, too. The higher level it was, the harder it was for others to make use of it. Han Sen used his Dongxuan Sutra powers to activate the treasure. He was able to make use of most treasures, but that was because most treasures didn't already have owners. This Wind String did have a master, and even with Han Sen using his Dongxuan Area powers, it resisted. He was unable to pull the string back.

Han Sen's fingers hooked onto that tender-looking string. Slowly, he cast his Jadeskin power. The fingers upon the string turned to ice, and the power he used became grander.

But that string still wouldn't budge. No matter how hard Han Sen tugged at the string, it refused to be drawn. It didn't look as if it was ever going to happen.

Autumn Wind was delighted to see this. He said, "My Wind String has a mind of its own. Not just anyone can make use of it. Why don't you try using a different bow? I won't mind."

"I like my bows to be a little stubborn," Han Sen said inscrutably.

Autumn Wind quietly said, "I don't mind you trying, but you can't keep these two girls waiting for too long."

"There's no need to wait. We can start right now. This is the first arrow," Han Sen said. Then he pulled an arrow out of the quiver.

Han Sen felt comfortable when he held the arrow. There was a sensation that was difficult to describe. When he was in the sanctuaries, he had frequently used a bow. And he was always the best when it came to using them. When he was in the Blackhawk Military Academy, he came first place in an archery competition. Han Sen liked using bows.

But he had yet to find a bow that was strong enough in the geno universe, and when it came to ranged engagements, he could always make use of Spell's arsenal. He rarely used bows anymore.

Even if he found a good bow beast soul, he would sooner give it to his daughter Han Meng'er.

Han Sen thought it would be a while before he had to make use of a bow again. He didn't expect he would have a chance to use his bow in this sort of situation.

"It feels good to hold a bow again." Han Sen sighed. He lifted the arrow, pressing it against the string of Wind String.

"What is this guy hoping to achieve? He couldn't pull Wind String's string, so what is the point of putting an arrow on it? Is the arrow going to launch itself?" Everyone thought what Han Sen was doing was so weird.

Everyone could tell Han Sen didn't have enough power. He had pulled Wind String's string twice, and it wouldn't budge. It clearly couldn't be drawn.

Autumn Wind put out his hands and said, "Actually, I really don't mind you making use of a different bow."

Han Sen ignored him. He raised the bow and the nocked arrow, and he cast Jadeskin. Then, he pulled back on Wind String's string.

A scary power surged through Han Sen's fingers. He tugged on the string, but it was refusing to move. Han Sen was applying too much strength, though. He pulled so hard that the string dug into his fingers until it reached his fingerbones. It completely bypassed the protection of Jadeskin.

"Don't force it. Even a deified elite might have trouble pulling the string of Wind String," Autumn Wind cautioned.

Han Sen didn't heed his words. He continued to pull the string, as the power of his fingers became stronger.

"Sir, run!" While everyone's focus was on Han Sen, a Demon was frowning at Ji Yang Sheng, who was still hitched to the rickshaw.

Ji Yang Sheng pretended not to see him, but the Demon King who had called out to him was in a hurry. He didn't move forward to save Ji Yang Sheng, though. He was the only Demon there. The true Demon elites had yet to show up.

"What is wrong with the prince? Is he retarded? Why isn't he running?" Demon King wondered.

Han Sen was obviously focused on the bow right now, so the Demon had no idea why Ji Yang Sheng was refusing to run while he had the chance.

The Demon kept making signals to Ji Yang Sheng, the man's constant waving made the prince very angry. He turned his head away from the man. Inside, he was thinking, "Are you stupid? Of course, I would run if I had the chance to. I wouldn't need a reminder from you. Han Sen is right next to me, and those two women can't be provoked. I can't risk trying to run away."

The Demon saw that Ji Yang Sheng was now refusing to look his way. So, he moved around the crowd, getting back into Ji Yang Sheng's line of sight. Once he was sure the prince could see him, he started signaling again.

Ji Yang Sheng eyebrows were lowered in a deep frown. He wanted to slap that brain-damaged Demon. He wasn't going to run away now. If he started to run, the two women Han Sen had with him would believe he was trying to escape. It would look very bad if he was captured once again, and this time in front of a large audience.

Ji Yang Sheng ignored the idiotic Demon and closed his eyes.

Everyone could see Han Sen was using all of his strength, even though the string was digging into his flesh. He was still unable to draw the bow, and that made them happy.

“Do you really think you’re the Daddy of all Gods? Even if you were, that is a bow. You’re the God’s Daddy, not the Bow’s Daddy. Why are you insisting on wrestling with this bow?”

“His ego’s gone out of control. He experienced a big fight and is now confident he can do everything.”

“Haha! I can finally witness Han Sen make a fool of himself.”

“Wind String isn’t that easy to operate. If it was that easy, it wouldn’t belong to the Aichi.”

...

As everyone discussed the bow, Han Sen’s eyes hardened. A robe of grey feathers appeared around him, giving off a rainbow light.

The crowd of onlookers could see the rainbow glow coming from Han Sen, but they couldn’t make out the details of the robe or the symbol that had appeared on Han Sen’s back. The peacock had already spread its tail. The glory of its light surrounded Han Sen.

Once Han Sen received the peacock king’s buff, his Jadeskin fingers glowed like a rainbow. The power running through his hands surged to a truly horrifying level.

As that scary power rose through Han Sen, Wind String finally began to move. Inch by inch, the bow was being drawn. The dragon-like tendon-string was quivering madly. It made the sound of some ancient predator roaring. It sounded like a thunderstorm. People nearby thought that their eardrums were about to pop.

Everyone in the crowd felt this way. They stared, dumbfounded, as Han Sen pulled Wing String's string back. They were too shocked to say anything.

Wind String could be drawn by force. Just like the Bona generals, who had been half-deified and focused on pure strength. With the combination of their strength, their powers reached a deified level and pulled back Wind String's string. They had only done so once, though.

Things never turned out well for the people that forced back Wind String. There was a deified elite who once managed to pull back Wind String's string. After forcing it to obey his will, extremely bad luck fell upon him.

Everyone could now see that Han Sen had managed to draw Wind String. As much as they were shocked, they were really happy about this.

They were surprised Han Sen was able to draw Wind String, and they were excited to find out whether or not bad luck would fall upon Han Sen like the others that made use of it.

Chapter 2555 - One Arrow Shocks Ten Thousand Races

Chapter 2555: One Arrow Shocks Ten Thousand Races

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen drew Wind String, and the predatory roar coming from the bow grew ever louder. Nearby Kings felt their hearts pounding in their chests. They felt as if their hearts were going to explode.

As everyone drowned in this shock, they knew they had to leave the area and watch Han Sen from a greater distance.

Autumn Wind started to look grim. Sweat trickled down his forehead. Han Sen was going to pull the bowstring back as far as possible. If he fired it now, Autumn Wind was genuinely unsure whether or not he could dodge the arrow.

Wind String, at full strength, could harm a deified. Autumn Wind was only half-deified. Even though it was his bow, he didn't think he could avoid an arrow fired by it.

Kat!

When Wind String's bowstring reached the halfway point, Han Sen felt as if something had gotten stuck. He couldn't pull the string further or let it go. As this occurred, a tornado-like substance chain was released by the bow. It became a scary space tornado that pulled Han Sen into it.

"Oh, no! Oh, no! Wind String is going to consume him."

"Bad luck for Han Sen. Why did he have to borrow that cursed Wind String?"

"Will Wind String cut off Han Sen's head?"

"It is hard to say. Many people have been decapitated by Wind String."

Sweat ran down Autumn Wind's forehead. If Han Sen fired that arrow, he didn't think he could dodge it.

As all the Kings discussed this, the tornado surrounding Wind String suddenly disappeared. And Han Sen was still at the center of the storm. He was holding the bow, with its bowstring moving again as he drew it further back. He hadn't been hurt by Wind String.

Wind String kept groaning in his hands. It looked as if it didn't want to be there, but it had no choice but to submit to its new wielder. And as a result, it groaned.

"When I, Han Sen, want to fire an arrow, you have to open up no matter what," Han Sen proclaimed. Then he applied a massive amount of strength from his fingers. The bowstring that wasn't fully drawn was suddenly pulled all the way. It was now as far as it could go. It looked like a full moon.

Wind String shivered and shook, releasing an angry roar. But its protests did nothing. It couldn't stop Han Sen from firing an arrow.

Everyone was shocked. Han Sen was using Wind String by force. Even its powers of consumption didn't prevent its new wielder from using it. Seeing Wind String now was like watching a woman with a man forcing himself on top of her.

Han Sen trained an arrow on Autumn Wind. Autumn Wind's face went grey. The sweat pouring from him had started to soak his clothes.

Seeing that Han Sen on the cusp of firing an arrow, Autumn Wind finally shouted, “No! Don’t shoot! I know that you can.”

Han Sen ignored his plight. It had been so hard to pull the string of that bow; after all that work, he was definitely going to fire it.

1

Whoosh!

When Han Sen released the bowstring, it broke the fabric of space. The arrow flew out, disappearing from everyone’s vision.

Autumn Wind became a typhoon. He kept shifting position like a wind that no one could catch.

But somehow, that feather arrow still appeared in front of him. It was going to shoot right through his forehead. Autumn Wind was a dead man.

Just as the feather arrow was about to puncture Autumn Wind’s forehead, the arrow suddenly abandoned its target. It shot away from everyone, heading toward a nearby planet instead.

Pang!

The arrow perforated the entire planet, and a second later, the planet exploded. The shockwave washed over several other planets, and the Kings around them were knocked off-balance by the shockwaves.

Fortunately, they were far away from the planet. Otherwise, the explosion would have hurt them a lot.

Autumn Wind's face looked pale. If that arrow had hit him, his body would have been annihilated. He would have been unable to escape.

Even when he used Wind String, he couldn't summon that much power from the bow. After all, he wasn't deified. He couldn't use the full potential of Wind String.

"Thank you for not killing me, Mr. Han." Autumn Wind bowed to Han Sen.

"Do I need to demonstrate with another arrow?" Han Sen asked, looking at Autumn Wind.

“There is no need. I lost. I will keep my promise and pull the rickshaw on your behalf. It will be an honor to do this,” Autumn Wind said.

Han Sen returned Wind String and its quiver to Autumn Wind. The bow’s master was Autumn Wind. Han Sen could use it, but he needed the soul robe, Jadeskin, and the power of the Dongxuan Sutra to do so. Firing that one arrow had tired him out more than an entire fight could. No matter how good the bow was, it wouldn’t be easy for Han Sen to use.

Plus, Han Sen had only said that he wanted to borrow it. He always planned to return it.

Autumn Wind accepted the bow and returned it to his back. He walked in front of the bronze rickshaw and stood next to Ji Yang Sheng. He pulled the rope and said, “Mr. Ji, now that we are coworkers, it is nice to meet you.”

1

“F*ck that. Look after your own *ss,” Ji Yang Sheng hissed furiously. He was thinking about why elites like themselves had to operate a rickshaw. And he wondered why Autumn Wind showed so much enthusiasm for the lowly task.

When people saw Ji Yang Sheng and Autumn Wind pulling the bronze rickshaw, they finally shook off their daze.

“God’s Daddy really deserves his title. He is too much of a f*cking god. How could he force Wind String to submit to him without ending up dead? Is he really a King? Are you sure he isn’t a deified in disguise?”

“Nonsense! Deifieds can’t enter the core area.”

“Yeah, right. But when he used the bow, I think he generated a substance chain.”

“That feather robe must be a powerful deified treasure. That has to be how he was granted such a scary amount of power.”

“No wonder the Extreme King can’t capture him. He is way too strong.”

There were some Extreme King princes and princesses there, but none of them opted to attack Han Sen. No one was willing to try to stop him. His performance with Wind String was so scary that it had stunned everyone.

In the core area, not even the Extreme King wanted to confront him. Unless they could bring deifieds to bear against him, Han Sen’s power was simply overwhelming.

All the races researched the video of Han Sen firing his arrow. The widely-accepted explanation was that the feather robe was a mysterious treasure that helped him. It could some allow Han Sen’s power to rival a deified.

“That *sshole! How does he have so much good luck? First, he earned the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze, and now he has that mysterious feather robe. How many treasures does he have?” The Sixth Uncle of the Extreme King saw the footage and moaned.

“It looks like we cannot capture him in the core area. We must find him in the systems of chaos,” the Fourth Uncle Meng Lie said in a hard voice.

“Spring Rain has been looking for him. I hope they will return bearing results.” The Sixth Uncle didn’t harbor much hope for Spring Rain’s success, though.

All the races now understood one thing: Han Sen shouldn’t be provoked in the core area.

Chapter 2556 - You Are the Savior

Chapter 2556: You Are the Savior

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

Han Sen's continued traversal of the core area was free from strife. Although many people sought to follow him, none of them sought trouble.

That was what depressed Han Sen, though. Not even the Demons came looking to start a fight. Han Sen wanted more of those Demon Dolls, and he wasn't getting another chance to procure one.

The next day, Han Sen decided to let Autumn Wind go. He didn't really need another person to pull the rickshaw for him, and if the Demon weren't going to come, there was no point in doing any of this.

"Brother Wind, you've fulfilled your promise. You can leave now."

Autumn Wind was actually pretty nice, so Han Sen didn't want to trouble him too much.

After Autumn Wind heard this, he shook his head determinedly. He said, "No! No! Since I lost, I must uphold my end of the bargain."

"You've already pulled it all day. That's plenty," Han Sen replied with shock.

"One day is not enough," Autumn Wind said. "I have to help you and these two ladies for at least year. No, ten years! It is my pleasure to help you three out."

Ji Yang Sheng was so angry, and he thought to himself, "You are such an idiot. Why would you want to be a rickshaw boy?"

Han Sen looked at Autumn Wind and said emotionlessly, "We don't need this rickshaw anymore. You may leave. Perhaps we will meet again one day."

Autumn Wind still didn't look willing to leave. He said, "Even if you don't need a rickshaw, there must be some other service I can do for you. I can hunt down xenogeneics and cook well. Let me work for you."

“Just go while we’re letting you live. Stop talking crap!” Elysian Moon said in annoyance.

Autumn Wind sighed and said, “If you insist on me leaving, then I will. I hope I can see you both again someday.”

After that, Autumn Wind dropped the rope and departed. He kept looking back as he was leaving as if he didn’t want to go. People would think that being a rickshaw boy had been a luxurious vacation for him, not an arduous task that he was conscripted into.

“This Autumn Wind would do anything for pretty girls. What a player.” Han Sen laughed. He knew that Autumn Wind was only there for Elysian Moon and Gu Qingcheng.

After Autumn Wind left, Ji Yang Sheng saw Han Sen look at him. He thought to himself, “Let me go... let me go... let me go now...”

“What are you waiting for? Hurry up and pull our rickshaw,” Han Sen said with a cruel stare.

“F*ck!” Ji Yang Sheng was furious. He wanted to slap Han Sen more than a few times, but all he could do was pull the carriage.

...

In a distant corner of a dark world, a dim light was shining amidst the old ruins of a palace.

“Old Cat, are you sure Little Sacred Leader can go to the sanctuaries now?” Auntie Mei asked, looking at Nine Life Cat.

“Old Cat, you better think this through. If something happens to Little Sacred Leader, I will kill you,” Old Vulture said to Old Cat with a fearsome gaze.

Old Cat laughed. “Don’t worry. I’m not wrong about this. Little Sacred Leader is going to be King class. This is the best time for him to earn genes in the sanctuaries. If he reaches King class, his self-cogwheel will be complete. Then, it will be too late for him to earn the genes he requires. He must reset his body’s genes before he becomes King class, then he can use his self-cogwheel to become King class.”

“But Little Sacred Leader is already a Duke. Are you sure it is safe for him to go to the sanctuaries?” Auntie Mei asked.

“Others might not fare well, but Little Sacred Leader won’t have any trouble.” Old Cat paused and then went on to say, “Don’t worry. I will be following behind Little Sacred Leader. I won’t allow anything bad to happen to him.”

“You better... Otherwise...” Auntie Mei coldly grunted.

Those scary people said goodbye to Littleflower. Not long after, a man and a cat took a lantern with them as they left the ruins. They ventured out into the darkness.

“Old Cat, I want to see my mother,” Littleflower said to Old Cat. He was holding the lantern as he walked.

“Of course. You can now go anywhere, but you must know that your mother loves you so much. When you are back, she will want to keep you and not allow you to go anywhere. But this world is going to end, and when that happens, your mother, family, and friends will all die. If you don’t level up and save all of existence, then your mother and your father will leave you. Even your cute sister will die. You saw the video of her, right? Do you really want them to be killed?” Old Cat said.

“Only I can save the world? Is there no other way?” Littleflower asked, looking at Old Cat.

“Yes, you are the savior of this world. Only you can save everybody,” the Old Cat answered seriously.

“Fine. We will go to the sanctuaries. I won’t let my parents or my sister get hurt. I will save the world.” Littleflower’s face looked certain of this.

“Yes. Just like that. Save the world, and then you can be with your family,” the Old Cat said with a nod and a blink.

Standing in the First God’s Sanctuary, Tang Ming’er happily clutched her knife and rushed forward. She headed for the fields, wanting to kill creatures. She had just turned sixteen, and this was her first time in the sanctuaries, but the weird thing was, the shelter she resided in was empty. She was the only person there.

That didn’t matter to Tang Ming’er, though. She had the Tang family’s positive personality, and she was confident in her abilities. She didn’t care if there was no one there. She just wanted to kill creatures quickly.

After running for a short while, she saw two creatures running across the fields. Tang Ming’er was happy about this. She sprinted toward them with her z-steel knife.

But when Tang Ming’er drew close, she was given a fright. The two creatures were a twelve-year-old boy and a beast that resembled a cat.

The boy had red lips and white teeth. He was beautiful, and he looked like a human.

People couldn't enter the sanctuaries until they were sixteen, though. If they entered before their sixteenth birthday, their bodies would be damaged. With that in mind, he couldn't have been a human.

"Are you a human or what?" Tang Ming'er asked, raising her knife as she drew close to the boy.

"I'm human. You're a human too, right, big sister?" Littleflower looked at Tang Ming'er with curiosity. He hadn't seen another human in years.

Tang Ming'er felt relieved to hear he was a human, but she didn't think that could be true. She pulled out her knife and pointed it at Littleflower. She said, "Don't lie to me. Humans can only enter the sanctuaries when they are sixteen. You are so small. How did you enter the sanctuaries before that?"

Littleflower was about to respond when he heard something tearing its way out of the soil. Grass and dirt fountained up, and a ten-meter-long centipede came out of the ground. It was going to attack Tang Ming'er and Littleflower.

"Run!" Tang Ming'er's face went pale. She picked up Littleflower and ran toward her shelter.

Before she entered the sanctuaries, she had read about the creatures that lived there. She immediately knew this was a sacred-blood demon centipede. She had just entered the sanctuaries, and so she couldn't beat it.

Chapter 2557 - Han Family's Son

Chapter 2557: Han Family's Son

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

Tang Ming'er had only just entered the sanctuaries, and although her geno arts weren't bad, her genes hadn't been reinforced. She was weak, and she couldn't outrun the giant demon centipede. The centipede caught up within seconds.

Tang Ming'er held Littleflower as she dashed away, but the skies suddenly turned dark. An enormous shadow fell over the ground. Without looking up, she knew the giant demon centipede's mouth was hanging agape over their heads.

"Why am I this unlucky? Does God envy smart people or something? Or is it because I, Tang Ming'er, am simply too smart?" Tang Ming'er thought to herself. It could be said that her disposition was gloomy, and that was putting it lightly.

Tang Ming'er was still pulling Littleflower's hands as she ran. Seeing the open mouth of the giant demon centipede drawing close behind her, she threw Littleflower forward.

"Run!" she shouted.

Seeing that scary mouth draw so close, Tang Ming'er felt like she was about to dissolve in fear. After all, she was an underage girl. She kind of looked like Tang Zhenliu, but she had never encountered a near-death experience before. So, she was afraid.

Seeing the giant demon centipede mouth about to eat her, Tang Ming'er's vision turned blurry. Then, she saw the giant demon centipede's head hit the ground near her. Soil and grass sprayed everywhere. The creature's head was inside a crater, and the boy with red lips and white teeth was standing atop the creature's body.

Tang Ming'er's eyes opened wide. She stared at the boy upon the giant demon centipede's head. It was the boy she had been carrying moments before.

"Big Sister, are you okay?" Han Littleflower walked over to Tang Ming'er, looking worried.

Tang Ming'er had no clue how to compose herself. She just stared at Han Littleflower in utter shock. No other response came to mind.

She couldn't believe this boy, who looked a few years younger than she was herself, was standing on top of a sacred-blood giant demon centipede. He made it look so easy.

"Big Sister, what's wrong?" Han Littleflower saw that Tang Ming'er had frozen. He thought she was injured. He placed his hands on her forehead, preparing to inject power into her body and see where she might be hurt.

Boom!

As this happened, the giant demon centipede struggled to pull its head out of the soil. Tang Ming'er was scared again. She fell back.

"You scared Big Sister! Go apologize." Han Littleflower turned around and glared at the giant demon centipede.

The giant demon centipede's body shivered and shook. As Tang Ming'er watched with unbelieving eyes, the giant demon centipede lowered its body. It kept nodding toward Tang Ming'er as if it was begging for forgiveness.

“This... what is going on? Am I dreaming? Is this really the sacred-blood creature known as a giant demon centipede?” Tang Ming’er was frozen.

“Big Sister! Are you okay?” Han Littleflower ran in front of Tang Ming’er again and placed his hands on her forehead.

Tang Ming’er’s face blushed. She fell back and looked at him. “Who are you? No, are you human? Why would a demon centipede listen to you?”

“My name is Han Littleflower, and I am human. Didn’t I already tell you this?” He pointed at the giant demon centipede and said, “He can’t beat me. Of course he listens to me.”

“Han Littleflower... Your surname is Han? Are you related to Uncle Han Sen?” Tang Ming’er quickly asked.

“I’m his son. Have you seen my Dad?” Upon hearing his dad’s name get spoken, Littleflower became immeasurably happy.

“You are Uncle Han’s son? In that case, no wonder you can do this. My grandfather said anything can happen to the Han family, and that is because the Han family is so weird.” Tang Ming’er’s eyes were wide as she said, “I didn’t believe my grandfather’s words. I thought I was a genius, but you are so young and already this strong? What he was saying had to be true.”

“Big Sister, where are you going? I can take you where you need to go,” Han Littleflower said.

“Take me? How would you take me?” Tang Ming’er asked.

Han Littleflower took Tang Ming’er by the hand. He guided her over to the demon centipede’s head. Then, he pulled out a blanket from his bag. He asked Tang Ming’er to sit down on it. He brought out some fruit for her.

As the sun was setting, the giant demon centipede ran across the fields. Atop it was a boy and a young woman. The demon centipede ran fast, but it carefully maintained its stability to avoid disrupting the two it carried. It looked as if it was struggling to do that, though.

If the demon centipede was able to talk, it would probably have been crying something along the lines of, “Gee! Why am I so unlucky?”

...

Han Sen gulped down another King class xenogeneic gene. He had one hundred King class xenogeneic genes.

“I wonder how soon I’ll be able to become half-deified,” Han Sen mumbled to himself. He wanted to upgrade his Dongxuan Area.

At the same time, in the core area, no one dared to provoke him. He was depending on Consume and Big Destroyed to eat his King xenogeneic genes. His Dongxuan Area had reached the ninth tier. He only needed one more rank to transcend King class and become a half-deified being.

Unfortunately, Han Sen was disappointed. Despite having one hundred King genes, his Dongxuan Area was refusing to level up.

“It looks like I need my power to break through the ninth tier and have it all return to one to become half-deified.” Han Sen had already guessed this might happen. Setting aside his disappointment, he used those one hundred King xenogeneic genes to level up Jadeskin instead.

Right now, Han Sen was looking very annoyed. The rate at which he was consuming his amassed genes was far outpacing the speed at which he was able to hunt more creatures and replenish his stock. His reserves were being depleted.

The core area had many King xenogeneics, but the place was so big that it took forever to travel between destinations. It could take him several days to find a single King xenogeneic.

For an ordinary King, that might have been a decent time. But for someone like Han Sen, that wasn't nearly quick enough. He needed a shortcut.

"No, I must find more King xenogeneic genes," Han Sen thought to himself. And as he spoke to himself, his mind started to rummage through a trove of different ideas that might enable him to collect vast swathes of King xenogeneic genes all at once.

The fastest way would be to hunt deifieds with Dragon One or someone else again. But if there really was a deified creature about, Han Sen would have preferred to kill it himself. Helping others wouldn't really be worth it.

As Han Sen thought deeply about this problem, someone came hurrying over. The person moved in front of him to block his way.

"Barr?" When Han Sen saw Barr, he suddenly felt a headache coming on. He wasn't afraid; he just thought the man was annoying.

"Han Sen, I'm going to lay it down straight for you. I want you to bless me. I can give you anything your heart desires in return for this," Barr said, upon stopping in front of him.

"Okay. How about two thousand King xenogeneic genes?" Han Sen suggested, staring at Barr.

Barr was taken aback. Two thousand King xenogeneic genes was a big number.

Chapter 2558 - Expensive Blessing

Chapter 2558: Expensive Blessing

“Two thousand King xenogeneic genes? Why don’t you just go rob someone?” Ji Yang Sheng was thinking. Ordinary King class people wouldn’t have that many saved up.

Even a half-deified wouldn’t have that many King xenogeneic genes in storage.

Apparently, Barr wasn’t a man who had stocked up an unbelievable number of xenogeneic genes, either. So, his face looked pretty gloomy.

With his personality being what it was, he wouldn’t have much in the way of wealth. Although he could kill xenogeneics, he wouldn’t be stockpiling their genes.

Even if he wanted to borrow them, he probably couldn’t. He had no friends, after all. His only real friend was Dia Robber, but it was unlikely that Dia Robber had that many to part with either.

“Sure. Wait until I collect the xenogeneic genes. When I have what you have asked for, I will seek you out again,” Barr said. Then, he opened the core area hall and departed.

Han Sen wasn’t too concerned about this. Two thousand King xenogeneic genes was a big number. If most Kings couldn’t pull that many out of storage, it was doubly doubtful that Barr would be able to.

But Han Sen had set this price to create a standard for the people who were watching him. If others heard the price and offered two thousand genes, then he wouldn’t mind exerting a little effort to bless them in exchange.

If he had two thousand King xenogeneic genes, with the extra few that he received via hunting, he would have enough to raise three of his different areas to the ninth tier.

“He is crazy. Two thousand King genes. Can his blessing really bring people up to the rank of deified?” a Demon mocked, upon hearing this news.

Other people who had heard Han Sen’s conversation with Barr thought the same thing. None of them could believe that Han Sen could simply make another person deified. They thought something special must have happened to Lando at the same time, or maybe some sort of special treasure was used. Perhaps he made use of some unknown force in that part of the universe. It couldn’t have been Han Sen’s power alone that gave Lando the final push.

Of course, they accepted the fact that Han Sen’s power had some sort of effect. But they didn’t think it was the sole reason that Lando had become deified.

“Two thousand King class xenogeneic genes? That’s some easy money. I’d bless someone for a thousand,” a half-deified Feather grumbled to himself, dripping with disdain.

When the Fourth Uncle of the Extreme King Meng Lie heard this, he frowned. The Sixth Uncle spoke up, saying, “This Han Sen is too greedy. Two thousand King xenogeneic genes? Not even deified people like you and I can get that many.”

“If he can really make someone deified, two thousand King class genes is nothing,” Meng Lie replied.

“How is that possible? If this works, then why must we go to all the trouble of practicing? Why don’t we all just go queue and await his blessing?” Uncle Sixth asked with a look of scorn.

No one believed Barr would deliver Han Sen two thousand King xenogeneic genes for a blessing. Not even Han Sen himself believed something like that would happen.

A few Demons flew some distance away from Han Sen and shouted, “Han Sen, two thousand King class xenogeneic genes is too expensive. Can we haggle? We can pay one thousand King xenogeneic genes for you to bless Mr. Ji.”

“No, but if you want to free him, you need to pay me five hundred King class xenogeneic genes,” Han Sen said while pointing at Ji Yang Sheng.

Ji Yang Sheng was happy to hear this. He wanted the other Demons to pay the xenogeneic gene ransom so he would never have to pull a rickshaw ever again.

“What about the blessing?” the negotiating Demon asked with confusion.

“Five hundred to be freed. Two thousand for a blessing. No discounts,” Han Sen said simply.

“That... That’s too expensive! We cannot bring you that many xenogeneic genes...” the Demon said with hesitation.

“When I said two thousand, I was giving you a fifty percent discount. In the future, it won’t be this cheap,” Han Sen warned.

The Demon King, when he heard Han Sen, understood that the price wouldn’t go lower.

“I don’t need a blessing. Just let me leave!” Ji Yang Sheng quickly said. He didn’t think Han Sen’s blessing was going to make him deified, anyway. Two thousand King xenogeneic genes was practically daylight robbery.

The negotiating Demons spoke for a while more, and they eventually forked over five hundred King class xenogeneic genes for Ji Yang Sheng’s freedom.

“You don’t want me to bless you? Two thousand is a small sum. If you miss this chance now, it won’t be any cheaper for you later on.” Han Sen smiled at Ji Yang Sheng.

“No one is going to pay you two thousand King class xenogeneic genes for your blessings,” Ji Yang Sheng spat. Then he turned around to leave. He didn’t want to see Han Sen ever again.

Han Sen leered at the pile of King class xenogeneic genes that the Demons had just given him. He thought this was a fine business venture. If he couldn’t get any more King class xenogeneic genes for blessings, he could always bargain with the Extreme King using Bai Wuchang. If he sold the prince back to the Extreme King, it would be for a fine ransom.

But he thought the Extreme King wouldn’t be as fast to pay up as the Demon. The Extreme King were one of the top three races in the geno universe. They had to maintain their reputation, so there was a chance they wouldn’t be willing to pay a ransom for the safety of their people.

There was no one pulling the rickshaw anymore, so Han Sen returned it to Destiny’s Tower. Its origin was in the Alliance. He flew forward with Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon.

Gu Qingcheng could fly atop her sword, while Elysian Moon used her umbrella to float. It looked very beautiful. Han Sen had to fly on his own. He had weapons, but he thought it wouldn’t look as cool if he flew atop a rocket launcher or a sniper rifle. So, he gave up on that idea and flew on his own.

After flying for half a day without seeing a single core xenogeneic, he suddenly saw something flying crazily through space after him. He had a closer look and noticed it was Barr.

“Han Sen, I have prepared two thousand King class xenogeneic genes for you. When can you start blessing me?” Barr shouted, getting to the point immediately.

“You really want me to bless you?” Han Sen looked at Barr with shock.

“If I didn’t, why would I come looking for you? When can you begin?” Barr looked impatient.

“Pay me first, and then I will bless you. When the two thousand King xenogeneic genes have arrived, I will begin the process.” Han Sen paused and then went on to say, “But the blessing is just a blessing. I can’t guarantee that you will become deified. It all depends on the potential of your genes.”

“That’s fine, as long as there is a chance. You wait here, and I will go get the xenogeneic genes,” Barr said, and then he left the core area. When he returned, he was lugging a mountain of King class xenogeneic genes behind him.

Many King class people were watching Han Sen. They froze when they saw that mountain of King class xenogeneic genes. The news of Barr delivering two thousand King class xenogeneic genes to Han Sen in exchange for a blessing spread across the entire universe.

“Is Barr crazy? Two thousand King class xenogeneic genes for Han Sen’s blessing? Isn’t that a big waste?”

“No way Barr had that many King class xenogeneic genes. This must have been given to him by the boss of the Destroyed.”

“The Destroyed really want a deified, don’t they? They are willing to pay so many King class xenogeneic genes for this ridiculous ceremony?”

Many King class people came close to watch. They wanted to see how Barr’s blessing turned out. Many people had their filming equipment at the ready. They streamed the images back to their people.

Chapter 2559 - Blessing Barr

Chapter 2559: Blessing Barr

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

“Can we start the blessing process now?” Barr was standing atop the big pile of King class xenogeneic genes as he spoke.

“Sure. Hang on a second. It will begin shortly. Let me just move these xenogeneic genes into storage first.” Han Sen carted the xenogeneic genes into his core area hall, then placed them all inside Destiny’s Tower. Then, he returned to the core area.

“Let’s start now,” Han Sen said as he walked in front of Barr. Then he asked curiously, “Why do you want me to bless you?”

Han Sen didn't quite understand this. He knew that Barr had no lack of willpower, and it was strange that the man was so desperate for a blessing all of a sudden. With Barr's personality being what it was, it just seemed a bit out of character.

"There is someone I wish to defeat. But if I'm ever to accomplish that task, I'm going to require a greater amount of power. I need that strength, and I need it now," Barr said with frightening certainty.

"Who is that... um, lucky person?" Han Sen was going to say "unlucky," but then switched it to "lucky." After all, Barr was a customer. Han Sen knew that being Barr's enemy was never a good thing, anyway. In this case, Han Sen thought it was funny. And as long as Barr wasn't bothering him, he didn't care who the unlucky sod was.

"Dollar," Barr answered.

Han Sen felt his eyes bulge upon hearing that. After half a day of waiting, it was revealed that he himself was the unlucky guy Barr harbored so much antipathy for.

"Hm, interesting." Shaking off his momentary pause, Han Sen gave Barr an uneasy thumbs up.

After everything that had happened, Han Sen couldn't back out now. He had already taken the goods, so he had no choice but to go through with things.

Barr stood tall and straight like a tower, and Han Sen reluctantly reached out his hands. He placed them on Barr's forehead like a priest. He said, "I... Han Sen... by the names of all the gods... grant you... Barr... an eternal holy power... opening Destiny's Door."

Han Sen made himself sound like a god. The warm light he unleashed came from his hands. It became a deep red as it shined down and entered Barr's body.

Han Sen said this, but he was hoping that Barr failed to level up to become Deified. If this process was successful, then he had just made a new enemy for himself. An even more formidable one, at that.

There were many elites who were watching, both in the core area and the outside universe, and none of them blinked. They intently watched Han Sen hold Barr's forehead.

Barr was taller than Han Sen, but as he stood before Han Sen right now, he looked like some apostle being initiated into monkhood. He closed his eyes and allowed the blood-like powers to enter his body.

The Blood-Pulse Sutra's self-cogwheel connected with Barr's self-cogwheel. When the Blood-Pulse Sutra's self-cogwheel moved, Barr's self-cogwheel started to move as well.

Han Sen was able to see that Barr's self-cogwheel was black. It was black like metal. His cogwheel was laden with triangular black symbols. In the corners, there were faceless heads.

There was nothing distinguishing about the blank faces, but he could tell that one of them was feminine. He could identify another as being the face of a man. The third one, however, was different. Trying to discern it was nearly impossible. It was so blurry that a gender couldn't be accurately defined.

"Dia Robber, do you think Han Sen can make Barr deified?" A deified of the Destroyed, whose name was Arthur, asked Dia Robber.

"He might not become deified, but I do believe that whatever happens will be a great boon for Barr," Dia Robber said.

Arthur frowned and said, "Dia Robber, you've spoiled Barr. If you knew that Han Sen might not make him deified, why did you borrow him so many xenogeneic genes? If it wasn't for you, we would never have approved this trade."

Dia Robber bowed to Arthur and said, "Mr. Arthur, I lent out the King xenogeneic genes. It is only a matter of time before we see the sum returned. Don't worry."

Arthur shook his head. "I'm just saying, you shouldn't spoil him. After all, he isn't a pure Destroyed."

Dia Robber laughed and said, "Barr may be of impure blood, but he is very talented. Everyone knows that."

"His talents are excellent, but due to his blood, his chances of becoming deified are pretty low," Arthur said.

"Yes. That's why I'm helping him. Han Sen might not make him deified, but this blessing should at least help reinforce his motley genes. Perhaps this is Barr's chance," Dia Robber said calmly.

"Old Four, what do you think will happen with this blessing?" The Sixth Uncle was drinking tea as he watched the stream of Han Sen imparting his blessing upon Barr.

"It is hard to tell," Meng Lie said quietly.

"What do you mean it's hard to tell? Those two thousand King xenogeneic genes have likely just been squandered. And for what purpose? To level up a measly King. The Destroyed are way too hopeful, placing their faith in some silly myth surrounding that arrogant boy." The Sixth Uncle laughed.

Meng Lie didn't say anything. He merely continued watching Barr be blessed.

Many people were watching Barr. After Barr's self-cogwheel was pushed, it started to spin. The symbols on his self-cogwheel started to shine.

Barr's body began to change in a bizarre way. Barr wasn't a pure Destroyed. He had three faces, but not three heads. Furthermore, they were all male. He didn't have six arms. At first glance, no one would believe he was considered one of the Destroyed.

But when his self-cogwheel started to spin, his three faces underwent strange changes. The face in the front started to disappear, and the left face started to become more masculine, whereas the right face appeared more feminine.

The left face looked very murderous. It was like the face of a demon from hell. The right face was very kind. It looked so nice, and its appearance was somewhat reminiscent of a Buddha.

Only the face in the middle had no defining features.

Boom!

As this happened, drastic changes rippled through Barr's body. His muscles were like gas-filled balloons. They swelled to become ludicrously large, like he was some living caricature of strength. And in all honesty, that wasn't far from the truth.

A scary Destroyed power oozed out of him like black lava. Inside that burning Destroyed power, Barr's body melted away. His flesh came off of him, revealing just his bones.

Those bones were different from ordinary bones. They were black like steel, and their shape, composition, and arrangement seemed to resemble something of a human skeleton. The only real, significant difference was the head. The skull possessed three faces.

The left one looked demonic, whereas the right one looked like a Buddha. The middle one still didn't have any discerning features. It was a blank slate, expressionless and unreadable.

Frightening black Destroyed powers began to sear the man's skeleton. Then, as countless elites watched, Barr's three faces began to scream.

His left face shrieked like a devil. His right face was chanting. The middle one with no mouth was making a silent scream.

With these three cries, Barr's Destroyed power exploded. His scary black bones were covered in energy. His Destroyed power burned like a black sun. This creature no longer bore any resemblance to the old Barr.

The dark Destroyed power began to get stronger. All of a sudden, a white dot appeared within the darkness. That white spot was like a sun, gleaming through the shadows. The black Destroyed power became white.

“No way.” The Sixth Uncle’s eyes opened wide. In his sheer awe, he had forgotten all about his cup of tea. His attention was now fixated on the white dot of Destroyed power.

That white dot was small, but a deified like the Sixth Uncle could tell it was a substance chain. Only deifieds could possess substance chains.

Chapter 2560 - Godfather Han Sen

Chapter 2560: Godfather Han Sen

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoï-Bo Studio

As the white light shone brighter and brighter in the dark, it became impossible to miss. Many deified elites noticed its presence, and their faces were all drawn in shock.

As he watched through a video screen, Ji Yang Sheng noticed the white dot. The white dot was too small, though. It didn't necessarily mean that Barr was deified yet, so he wasn't sure what it meant.

“A substance chain... That is a substance chain! Barr is going to become deified...” Moldo, who was next to him, saw the white dot. His face warped, and he could barely believe his eyes.

“What? What did you say, Mr. Moldo?” Ji Yang Sheng thought he might have heard that incorrectly. So, he asked Mister Moldo to repeat what he had said.

Before Moldo could reply, Ji Yang Sheng was answered in an unmistakable way.

That white dot grew quickly, and the black Destroyed power became white all of a sudden. It was like fire as it wreathed around Barr's body.

Only Barr's black bones remained, but those bones were now becoming white. And that white Destroyed power started to rebuild his flesh.

Boom!

Before Barr could emerge from that white Destroyed power, the fabric of space seemed to twist and tear. It was like the universe was falling apart. Barr's body fell into that space and vanished.

When Barr disappeared, the scary collapse of space stopped.

“What is going on? I don't think Barr had finished changing. Why did he vanish?” Many people were confused by what they saw. They didn't know why space had seemed to collapse around Barr.

“He became deified. The core area doesn't allow deified elites to enter. Once he became deified, he had to be kicked out of the core,” said someone who understood.

“Barr... became deified...” Ji Yang Sheng was shocked. And then, he felt so annoyed and jealous. If he had paid the two thousand genes that had been requested of him, he was the one who would be deified right now.

“Really? Barr became deified?” Someone in the audience didn't believe what they had just witnessed.

“He is deified? This has to be a hoax. Come on, are you telling me Han Sen made another deified?”

“Does anyone mind explaining to me how this could happen?”

“He is God's Daddy. That's why, and this is further evidence. He really can do this.”

“Two thousand King xenogeneic genes? You only need two thousand King xenogeneic genes to be made deified? This world has gone mad. Or am I the one that has been driven insane? Since when did deifieds become so cheap?”

At that moment, the whole universe seemed to go crazy. Everyone that looked at Han Sen no longer saw a person. They saw a god statue that people could make wishes before. They all wanted to go before him and bow, hoping to have their foreheads touched and be made deified.

“Barr really became deified?” The Sixth Uncle stared at his screen with a gaping mouth. He struggled to close it. Up until Han Sen departed the core area, he looked strange.

“It will be easy enough for us to find out if Barr really did become deified. All we have to do is send someone over to the Destroyed and learn the truth right from the horse’s mouth,” Meng Lie said.

Every race leader was doing the same thing as the Extreme King. They wanted to learn about Barr’s condition. Barr didn’t remain hidden for long, though. He stood before everyone, not hiding the power he received by becoming deified.

“He really did become deified.” There was no doubt about it now. Every person of the higher races looked at Han Sen as if he was mad. Everyone was waving their xenogeneic genes, hoping they could draw Han Sen out to bless them.

Two thousand xenogeneic genes was a high number, but compared to being a deified, it was nothing. It was peanuts. Exchanging two thousand King xenogeneic genes to become a deified was more than worth it.

If Han Sen was willing to give more blessings, every high race would pay for blessings until they bankrupted themselves.

Arthur had watched Barr become deified. He was so happy about the result. Two thousand King xenogeneic genes had been handed out in return for a deified Barr. This was so f*cking worth it.

Even Dia Robber was surprised. He thought Han Sen's blessing would only reinforce Barr's genes. He hadn't expected Barr to become a deified straight away.

"This man is too scary." Dia Robber wasn't that surprised about Barr becoming deified, though. He was worried more than anything.

It wasn't just Dia Robber feeling this way, either. Many elites of the higher race were scared of Han Sen. This was a fear that they had never experienced before.

A King class being was manufacturing deified beings. It was almost too shocking to believe. He was able to take the whole universe and flip it on its head.

Ordinary Kings and nobles didn't think much of it, though. They just thought what Han Sen had done was something of a miracle.

"Mr. Godfather is too strong, but I don't have two thousand King class genes. Maybe if I did, I would ask him to bless me so I could become deified."

"Two thousand xenogeneic genes are far beyond what I have. Would he take women, instead? I would pay with my body if I could."

"Stop dreaming. Look in the mirror. Are you as pretty as those two women the Godfather has?"

"F*ck! He has all the good stuff, and he has sick power. He even has insanely pretty women. He has it all."

Han Sen was randomly bestowed this Godfather title. Before, many people referred to Han Sen as God's Daddy. But that title was a secret one, and not something they would refer to him as in public.

After this event, though, the Godfather title became quite common. It made him sound like a clergyman, but it didn't mean that.

Ji Yang Sheng was the most depressed of all now, though. He had pulled the rickshaw for Han Sen for a very long time. He even gave him five hundred King class xenogeneic genes. He received nothing in return. Instead, Barr was made deified.

If God gave Ji Yang Sheng the chance to do things over, he would tell Han Sen, “Yes, I will give them to you.”

If he had known that Han Sen could really make people deified, he would have been willing to pay more than two thousand King xenogeneic genes. He would have been willing to pay double that sum.

The only issue was that no one had believed Han Sen could make others deified before this. After all, it did sound a little ridiculous.

When Han Sen entered the core area, the Kings of every race came out and shocked Han Sen.

“Teacher Han, I brought you two thousand King xenogeneic genes. If you are willing to bless me, I will give them to you.”

“Get lost! What is this about two thousand King xenogeneic genes? You are being that cheap before the Godfather? I have 2500 King class xenogeneic genes. I should be blessed first.”

“I have 3000...”

Even Ji Yang Sheng had brought two thousand King class xenogeneic genes to Han Sen, but when he saw how busy things were, he didn't fancy his chances. He felt so sad.

Chapter 2561 - What is Equality?

Chapter 2561: What is Equality?

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen was shocked. He thought they might all be storming over to mob him, but they had actually all come to him for a blessing. That realization made him feel much safer.

“To be honest, performing blessings can harm my body and reduce my lifespan. After blessing someone, it takes me half a year to recover. My lifespan is also cut down by a hundred years. If I didn’t need the xenogeneic genes, I wouldn’t have accepted Barr’s offer. So, if you offer me two thousand, four thousand, or even five thousand now, I won’t do it. I’m sorry if I have to disappoint you like this,” Han Sen said, feeling bad about the words even as they came out of his mouth.

Although using the Blood-Pulse Sutra consumed a lot of energy, it wasn’t half as bad as Han Sen made it sound. He only needed a day or two of rest. And in regards to shortening his lifespan, that was pure nonsense.

Han Sen said this because he didn’t wish to bless any old Tom, Dick, and Harry that came by. And he needed to maintain his reputation. He wouldn’t be considered as prestigious and special if he went around blessing everyone.

Han Sen didn’t think he was lying, though. They wouldn’t believe that a deified could be produced for practically no cost at all.

What Han Sen said seemed to make sense. Reducing a lifespan by one hundred years for a deified was still a low price to pay.

Of course, it wouldn't harm their lifespans. For them, it was okay.

But what made them so depressed was the fact that Han Sen wasn't going to accept King xenogeneic genes in order to bless others.

Now, every race regretted it. If they had known what would happen when Han Sen first announced a blessing for the price of two thousand xenogeneic genes, they'd have bought it without a shadow of a doubt.

The situation now sucked. Even if they paid him triple the original price, he wouldn't bless them.

"We allowed the Destroyed to snap up a bargain." Many of the higher races felt incredibly sad. They were very jealous of the Destroyed's Barr.

"Mr. Godfather, I'm willing to use my body. I will be a maid or a slave or anything you wish of me to become. I'm begging you to be nice enough to bless me just once." A Fox woman winked at Han Sen.

"Teacher Han, this is the Sky Treasure Lotus, known as the Five Treasure. Eating one lotus seed can increase your lifespan by ten years. There are twenty-three here. I'm hoping you will be willing to bless our master just once."

"Teacher Han..."

Han Sen had said he was no longer accepting xenogeneic genes, so the smarter people started to offer all sorts of different benefits and gifts in the hope it would convince Han Sen to bless them.

"My body hasn't yet healed. I cannot bless you. It is useless, even if I make promises. You must wait until my body is healed first." Continuing to talk to them was pointless. No matter how many times Han Sen tried to explain things, he couldn't get rid of them, so he decided to exit the core area.

Back in the white whale, Han Sen became Dollar again. Then he returned to the core area.

With Barr's two thousand core xenogeneic genes, he was very close to getting his four areas to the ninth tier. Han Sen planned to kill a few xenogeneics by himself, and while doing so, he might as well practice his teleportation abilities and Big Destroyed.

Since he used Dollar's identity to enter the core area, not many people cared to bother him. That didn't mean that no one came after him, however.

Han Sen found the bronze furnace, and after they flew for only a few minutes, two women of the Sky came racing toward him. One of them was Li Keer. He already knew her. The other woman had a white veil obscuring her face. Han Sen couldn't determine what she looked like, but he knew she was one of the Sky.

"Brother Dollar, long time no see," Li Keer said calmly, forcing her demeanor to be casual.

She and the other woman had been waiting there all that time for Han Sen to show up again in his Dollar persona. But it had been a long time since Han Sen used that persona, and so they had been waiting for a very long time.

Fortunately, they were not impatient people. They had remained by Dollar's exit point until he reappeared.

"Lady Keer, who is this?" Han Sen asked, looking at Third Sister. He thought that the woman was quite strange. She didn't seem to be looking at a person; it was more like she was examining a product, and it made Han Sen feel rather uncomfortable.

"This is Third Sister. Her name is Exquisite." After Li Keer introduced the other woman, she said, "Brother Dollar, if you don't have anything else to do, how about we hunt xenogeneics together?"

Han Sen hesitated. He didn't want to travel with others. He really just wanted to quietly hunt xenogeneics and practice his geno arts for a while.

But he did have a history with Li Keer, and so he would have felt bad if he turned down her request.

"Li Keer taught me how to teleport, and she knows I have Big Destroyed. I suppose I can practice in front of her," Han Sen thought. He nodded to the women. "Sure. I'm not familiar with this area. Do you know where I can find King class xenogeneics?"

"I know of a place with many King class xenogeneics. Allow me to take you there," Li Keer said with a laugh.

Han Sen went silent for a moment, then said, "If we cooperate, there is something we should discuss first. We should talk about how we will separate the loot."

"How about an even split?" Li Keer suggested.

"Yeah, I think that is great. I will take fifty percent, and you two split the other fifty. Are you guys okay with that?" Han Sen said.

Li Keer was surprised. When she suggested an even split, she meant that they should divide the loot three ways, with everyone getting an equal share. Her even split was different from his even split.

Exquisite said coldly, "That division of shares is unfair. Whoever works the most should earn the most. We are cooperating, but we don't need to divide up the prizes. There are many xenogeneics. Whoever kills a beast can loot it. Sharing doesn't matter."

"I like the way you think." Han Sen nodded. Splitting things up that way would be best.

With Li Keer leading the way, the three of them flew into space.

Han Sen was able to talk easily to Li Keer, but Exquisite had a very loner-type personality. She wasn't very fond of talking, and she didn't say a word to Han Sen.

The way she looked at Han Sen made him uncomfortable, too. She was like a robot without any emotions.

Exquisite was going to use this xenogeneic-hunting opportunity to get a first-hand look at the power Han Sen wielded. She wanted to see more of his personality, too.

She hadn't expected that Han Sen would suggest dividing up the loot in such a way. Rather than saying anything, Exquisite planned to teach Han Sen a lesson.

She was going to test Han Sen's mettle and steal all of his kills.

"I want to see who you really are." Exquisite touched her eyes. They had healed now, but she was still scared after what happened.

The bronze furnace was flying next to Han Sen. When they reached a certain area, it stopped in its tracks and started to cry to Han Sen.

"What is it?" Han Sen asked, frowning and looking at the bronze furnace.

"Danger," the bronze furnace said by writing words in fire and smoke.

Chapter 2562 - Chain Demon Crocodile

Chapter 2562: Chain Demon Crocodile

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

The bronze furnace refused to go forward, so Han Sen had no choice but to leave it behind. He went on ahead with Li Keer and Exquisite.

The bronze furnace continued to spit out fire behind Han Sen, creating a sentence that read, “Don’t go. There is danger!”

Han Sen asked the bronze furnace what the danger was, but it didn’t elaborate. All it did was continue to warn Han Sen of some danger, and that he should stay away from there.

“You wait for me here.” Han Sen didn’t think there was any reason that he should be afraid; there were few creatures in the core area that could threaten him these days.

The three of them kept flying. The bronze furnace was too reluctant to follow them.

After a short while of flight, the three of them saw a xenogeneic soaring through space. As soon as they noticed the xenogeneic, the creature noticed them, too. It roared and flew over to them.

The xenogeneic growled like a crocodile, but it looked to have been built out of red metal. Bat-like metal wings spread from the creature's back, and it flew very quickly.

Lights gleamed across the edges of its metallic body as it cast an area. Metal chains appeared within that area, shooting out and binding anything that moved.

Han Sen and the others were tied down by those metal chains. Han Sen struggled and noticed that the metal chains were so strong, they were too hard for even him to break them.

Han Sen summoned his strength, but suddenly, there was a flash. The creature was cut in half, and the chains that bound them vanished.

"Pardon me," Exquisite said coldly. Then, she flew over to the King xenogeneic and dug out its xenogeneic gene.

"Lady Exquisite is quite strong," Han Sen complimented.

The hit earlier was nothing short of perfection. It happened so fast that Han Sen hadn't even seen what skill she unleashed to destroy that xenogeneic. Her skills were strong, there was no doubt of that.

But it made Han Sen curious. It had been a long time since he'd stayed in Sky Palace, but he had never heard of Li Keer or Exquisite in the time he spent there. With their powers, there was no way he could have avoided hearing stories about them.

Exquisite, with an absence of emotion, said, "That was an ordinary space cutting skill."

Han Sen laughed and said nothing. Space geno arts were difficult to practice. Exquisite made it sound as if the skill was nothing extraordinary, but Han Sen knew she was just acting.

"We've just arrived, and already we've encountered a King xenogeneic. We are lucky. We should be able to earn a lot from this trip," Li Keer said.

“Are the xenogeneics around here the same as that one?” Han Sen asked.

“Yes. These xenogeneics are called Chain Demon Crocodiles. They rule this area. There are many Marquises and Dukes here. Kings and half-deifieds, also. There is a legendary crocodile god here, as well, but we have never seen it,” Li Keer answered.

Han Sen nodded. Then, the three of them proceeded. There were many Chain Demon Crocodiles in the nearby asteroids. Crocodiles began to emerge from the asteroid belts, and while Han Sen examined the creatures, Exquisite was already moving.

Exquisite immediately flew over to the Chain Demon Crocodiles, her white clothes trailing behind her. There were tens of thousands of them, but most of them were low level. Han Sen didn't see a single King class crocodile in their midst.

Just as Exquisite was about to reach the hordes of demon crocodiles, her body suddenly vanished from sight. The geno art used by Exquisite was familiar to Han Sen. She had teleported.

But Exquisite's proficiency with teleportation abilities had already reached Space Teleportation. She was able to cross great distances with the skill. Han Sen was unable to see her amidst the crocodile group.

In the blink of an eye, Han Sen heard a squeal. Then, Exquisite's body appeared before them again. In her hand, she held a xenogeneic gene that was shaped like a metal cogwheel. It was the same xenogeneic gene that could be found in the King class crocodiles.

“Let's go. There was only one King there. Killing these lower-level ones is pointless,” Exquisite said. Then, she flew away.

Han Sen watched Exquisite leave. He thought of something, and a smile crossed his face. Then he followed.

Han Sen didn't know if Exquisite was deliberately stealing the King xenogeneics, but if this was to continue, Exquisite was going to kill all the Kings. If that happened, this trip would have been a waste of time.

"The Sky can be so scary. I've never heard of Exquisite before, but she is so strong." Han Sen then got to thinking about how he might steal the demon crocodiles from beneath her nose.

With Han Sen's speed, any crocodiles below King class had no hope of chasing after them. They would be left in the dust.

"The giant planet up ahead has loads of demon crocodiles. Should we go there?" Li Keer pointed at the planet as she spoke.

"Sure." Han Sen nodded. If there were lots of crocodile Kings, then he wouldn't have to fight against Exquisite for the kills.

"This planet is like a white dwarf. Its temperature and gravity are scary, so be careful," Li Keer warned them.

Han Sen looked at the dark red planet and was shocked. Compared to ordinary stars, white dwarfs were very small.

But this white dwarf up ahead was very large. It looked like it would take forever for them to fly to it unless they used Space Teleportation. Luckily, though, the core area's space wasn't like ordinary space. There wasn't a lot of space between the planets like there was in the Alliance.

They entered the orbit of their destination, and Han Sen felt the heat immediately start to burn his body. A powerful force of gravity was pulling him down.

"This gravity is very strong." Han Sen was shocked. Even with his level of power, he could still feel the effects of that gravity. The mass of that planet was unimaginable.

While it was an annoyance, Han Sen could still fly with that amount of gravity. As he dropped toward the planet, he felt like the powerful forces acting on him were slowing down everything around him. Even Break Space Teleportation was really slow now.

Quickly, Han Sen discovered two Chain Demon Crocodiles lying on the planet's surface. This made Han Sen very happy, because the two Chain Demon Crocodiles were Kings. They had dark red metal armor that looked very intimidating.

“Are the demon crocodiles on this planet King class?” Han Sen thought it was possible. The planet's temperature and gravity were scary, after all. Ordinary demon crocodiles probably couldn't survive such conditions.

If Duke demon crocodiles went to the surface, they probably wouldn't even be able to move there. The scary gravity would probably crush them, not to mention the insane temperatures that would likely melt their bodies.

Chapter 2563 - Try Your Best

Chapter 2563: Try Your Best

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

Two demon crocodiles appeared at the same time. Han Sen teleported over to the one that was farther from him. He gave the closer one to Exquisite, as he didn't want to steal the kill from her.

Gravity was strong there. Even teleportation happened slowly beneath that level of pressure. When Han Sen teleported near the demon crocodile, Exquisite had already killed the creature.

Exquisite looked at Han Sen and then teleported again. She appeared in front of Han Sen, cutting the other demon crocodile in half as well.

These crocodiles were just second or third-tier Kings, but they lived in an environment with strong gravity. Their bodies were incredibly dense and hard. It was scary to see Exquisite kill one in a mere second.

But Han Sen was no longer focused on Exquisite's skills. If they had been engaging in a simple competition before, things had now gone beyond that. This was straight-up thievery.

"Lady Exquisite, do you have to be in such a rush?" Han Sen said, looking at her.

“If I can earn more by putting in more work, why wouldn’t I do my best?” Exquisite asked coolly. There was no emotion in her voice. She spoke as if this was something that she did every day.

“You are right. People should do all they can.” Han Sen looked at Exquisite and nodded.

Li Keer hastily tried to repair the atmosphere of the group, and so she said, “Please do not mind her behavior, Dollar. Third Sister is always like this. She doesn’t hate you.”

Han Sen laughed and said, “Lady Exquisite is right. Trying your best is the right thing to do. I need to learn from her.”

The atmosphere was awkward, to say the least. Li Keer didn’t know what to say now. The three of them continued to travel forward. The planet was very large. They had to slog forward under the weight of its gravity. After flying for an hour, they spotted another demon crocodile.

As soon as the creature came into view, Han Sen and Exquisite were gone. Exquisite wanted to make sure that she didn’t let Han Sen kill a single demon crocodile. She was going to get every one.

Li Keer felt glum. She didn’t want to test Han Sen this way, but if this was how Exquisite wanted to do things, she had no choice but to accept it. After all, she was low-ranking in the Very High. She had no authority over Third Sister Exquisite.

“If this keeps going, Dollar will get angry,” Li Keer thought to herself. She didn’t know what she could do to make their relationship better.

While she was thinking, Li Keer saw the demon crocodile’s skull crumble. In a split second, its metallic head was reduced to sand.

Li Keer was surprised. The creature hadn’t died by Exquisite’s space cutting skill; that was the geno art called Big Destroyed.

Exquisite knew many geno arts, but not even she knew Big Destroyed. The geno art couldn't be learned unless someone had the body of a Destroyed. Although there were some members of the Very High that had been fortunate enough to study Big Destroyed, the numbers of such people were few. And they had a great deal of difficulty becoming proficient with the skill. Exquisite had never bothered with it.

Li Keer took a closer look. It wasn't Exquisite that had broken the crocodile's head. It was Han Sen. She was surprised, and she murmured to herself, "He really did learn Big Destroyed."

When Li Keer had seen Han Sen receive Big Destroyed in trade, she had thought Han Sen was being an idiot. She believed it would be impossible for him to learn it. However, in such a short amount of time, Han Sen had become proficient with the skill. And on top of that, he could use it in battle now. It was scarcely believable.

"Is this guy that talented?" Li Keer looked at Han Sen with shock.

Before, Han Sen had easily learned God's Wander. When he did, Li Keer was very surprised. Now, he was showing off Big Destroyed.

The most unbelievable thing about it all was that Han Sen had managed to kill the demon crocodile before Exquisite could. Li Keer couldn't believe it.

Li Keer didn't think there was any way that Dollar's teleportation ability could be superior to Exquisite's. Dollar had only just learned God's Wander, after all.

"How can he be faster than Third Sister?" Li Keer looked at Exquisite. Exquisite was staring at Han Sen.

Exquisite's face was expressionless, but she was shocked on the inside. She was thinking as hard as she could, trying to figure out how Han Sen was faster than her. It should have been impossible.

“Lady Exquisite, I’m sorry.” Han Sen laughed and dug out the demon crocodile’s xenogeneic gene.

“You got it with your power. There is no need to apologize,” Exquisite responded in a level tone. Then, she resumed her flight.

Exquisite thought she must have underestimated Dollar. Because of that, she must not have tried her best. “This is good. It is great that I can force him to reveal his true power.”

But Exquisite formulated a plan to keep Han Sen from securing any other kills after this.

“Dollar, you really managed to learn Big Destroyed?” Li Keer flew over to Han Sen and tried to chat with him.

“I got lucky. I’ve only just learned it,” Han Sen said.

“Are all humans so talented? Why have I never heard of this race before?” Li Keer and Han Sen started to chat.

Han Sen and Li Keer were talking, but Han Sen kept his eyes peeled for crocodiles. Li Keer was a little distracting, and Exquisite wasn’t talking. All of her focus was placed on her surroundings. She was going to make sure she killed any creatures that appeared before Dollar could get to them.

Suddenly, a demon crocodile appeared in front of Exquisite. Exquisite used God’s Wander to teleport over to it. But when she appeared in front of that demon crocodile, the crocodile’s head had already been crushed. Han Sen was standing right next to her, chuckling.

Li Keer and Exquisite were both frozen. When this happened the first time, they could convince themselves that it had been a fluke or a mistake. This time, however, they couldn’t deny that Exquisite had simply lost.

This time, Exquisite had tried her best to reach the demon crocodile first, but she had lost to Dollar again. And on top of that, he’d been in the middle of a conversation with Li Keer.

Exquisite let her eyes linger on Han Sen for some time. Then, she looked back at Li Keer and asked, "Is he using God's Wander?"

Exquisite could tell that Han Sen was using God's Wander, but there was no way Han Sen's God's Wander was better than hers. Her experience with God's Wander should have been far greater than Han Sen's. She shouldn't have lost to him.

"That must be God's Wander, right?" Li Keer wasn't sure anymore, either. She knew that if Dollar was using God's Wander, he couldn't be any faster than Exquisite. But somehow, he was.

"Next time, take a closer look and observe. See if he is truly using God's Wander," Exquisite instructed.

The three of them kept on traveling. When they saw another demon crocodile, Exquisite focused her mind beyond what she thought was possible. But even so, she was still slower than Han Sen.

This time, Li Keer and Exquisite were able to confirm that Han Sen was indeed using God's Wander. But he should have been no better than a beginner with God's Wander. He should have been far slower than Exquisite.

But this beginner level of God's Wander was faster than Exquisite's advanced techniques. Exquisite couldn't believe this truth, but as they continued to move forward, she was no longer able to collect any more spoils from the demon crocodiles. The next seven demon crocodiles were stolen by Han Sen.

Chapter 2564 - Crocodile God

Chapter 2564: Crocodile God

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

Li Keer and Exquisite were feeling something beyond shock; as they watched Dollar make kill after kill, they were growing numb. They couldn't wrap their heads around how Dollar was doing this.

He had used the Very High's teleportation ability to beat a member of the Very High. Even Exquisite, whose face was forever cold and expressionless, looked shocked.

In fact, when they encountered the last two crocodiles, Exquisite had given up trying to steal the kills from Han Sen. She resorted to paying attention to how Han Sen moved. She wanted to learn how he moved faster than her.

To her surprise, Exquisite confirmed that Han Sen's God's Wander really was a beginner variant. It should have been slower than hers, yet for some reason, it didn't look slow.

The fact that he seemed to be using the skill in an ordinary manner made Exquisite feel rather strange. A while later, Exquisite finally unearthed the truth.

“This planet’s gravity doesn’t seem to affect him.” Han Sen’s teleportation ability wasn’t actually faster than hers, but it was unhindered by the gravity that hampered her. Han Sen used the ability at the same speed that he would anywhere else in the universe.

Exquisite’s theory was correct. Han Sen used the Dongxuan Area to stop the universal cogwheels of gravity. The planet’s gravity wheel no longer affected him, but Exquisite was still under its thumb. That resulted in her becoming slower than him.

The Dongxuan Sutra was similar to the Very High Sense, but they had been developed in different directions. As a result, the Very High Sense lacked this ability.

1

“Power that can ignore the effects of gravity? That is very interesting.” Exquisite nodded. There were geno arts like that in the Very High, but she hadn’t chosen to practice them. So, she wasn’t surprised.

“It looks like this place isn’t giving him a reason to display his true power. I need to wait until the Crocodile God shows up.” Exquisite hadn’t expected this to be an ideal place for Han Sen to demonstrate his true power, anyway. She hadn’t come here to watch Han Sen slay some demon crocodiles. She wanted him to square off against the Crocodile God.

King class xenogeneics weren’t easy to find, and the three of them only located a dozen demon crocodiles.

Because of the planet’s gravity and scary temperature, King class fighters that couldn’t teleport would be in a lot of danger if they came there to fight Chain Demon Crocodiles. And if it had been an easier place to hunt, there wouldn’t have been many Chain Demon Crocodiles for Han Sen to slay.

After Han Sen killed seven demon crocodiles, another half-day of travel failed to bring them any more xenogeneics.

“It looks like the demon crocodiles are getting wiped out by our efforts. Are there any other places with Kings?” Han Sen asked, still wanting more.

“Since we’re already here, let’s walk around the planet just in case we’ve overlooked something,” Exquisite said.

Han Sen readily agreed to that. It was rare to find King xenogeneics, so he needed to ensure he killed all the creatures they were able to find.

The three of them continued to scour the planet, and after a short while of walking, they discovered another demon crocodile. This time, however, Han Sen didn’t immediately strike.

After all, Li Keer and Exquisite had brought him there. He would feel bad if he took every single kill. So, he decided to leave one for them to take out.

Exquisite seemed to look on Han Sen’s generosity with contempt. When Li Keer noticed Han Sen not moving, however, she knew exactly what he was thinking. She teleported forward and slew the Chain Demon Crocodile.

Li Keer was weaker than Exquisite, but killing fourth-tier Chain Demon Crocodiles was a trivial task.

After killing the crocodile, they saw some movement out in front of them. It looked like a bubble of lava rising to the surface of the planet, as if something was about to emerge from down below.

“More demon crocodiles?” Han Sen asked, glancing in that direction. Then, he saw a demon crocodile appear.

But this demon crocodile looked different from the other demon crocodiles. It looked similar to the others, but this demon crocodile seemed smaller than usual. It was the size of an ordinary crocodile, and it didn't have any wings.

Ordinary demon crocodiles had red, metallic bodies. This one, however, was pitch black. If its body hadn't been releasing a strange glow of some sort, it would have looked just like a normal crocodile at a passing glance.

Han Sen observed the demon crocodile with narrowed eyes, and a wave of tension rolled through his body. He only felt this way when he was in danger.

As Han Sen observed the small demon crocodile, he remembered the behavior of the bronze furnace. He was able to guess what this creature was.

"I thought it was the gravity and heat that frightened the bronze furnace. I guess there really is a deified xenogeneic here, huh?" Han Sen wasn't terribly shocked about this. On the contrary, he was rather happy. Another chance to kill a deified xenogeneic was the best thing he could hope for. Han Sen was close to becoming deified himself, so he needed to collect as many deified xenogeneic genes as he could.

If he became deified, he wouldn't be able to enter the core area. So he had to kill as many core deifieds as possible while he still could.

"Careful. This looks like a deified demon crocodile," Li Keer warned them.

Exquisite didn't say anything in response. She had detected the Crocodile God's presence a long time ago; the Very High Sense was better than the Dongxuan Sutra in this regard.

The Dongxuan Sutra could only sense what was in the area. The Very High Sense was about the sky and practitioner becoming one. When Exquisite stood on the planet, she could see everything on that planet clearly. She didn't have to use an area to discover what was around her.

And she was only using the Very High Sense at a very low level. If she reached the top level possible, she would be able to see and detect anything across the whole universe.

Of course, that was just a theory on what a perfect version of the Very High Sense could do. No one in the Very High had ever become that proficient with it.

The Very High Sense focused on one's senses. The sense-detecting ability was greater than the Dongxuan Sutra's, but its ability of control was weaker than the Dongxuan Sutra. They both had their pros and cons.

Han Sen observed the Crocodile God. The crocodile's eyes looked like the eyes of a lion as it stared at them.

It might have just been the shape of the crocodile's face, but the creature seemed to be staring at Han Sen and his companions with scorn. It also looked as if it didn't care for their presence. That was especially true of its very small eyes. Its gaze was snobby and patronizing.

As Han Sen was about to move, the Crocodile God released a black light. That light was like a black hole that encompassed the entire planet.

Han Sen's body felt as if it was sinking. There was a loud noise, and he fell. He hit the planet's surface with his limbs outstretched.

Han Sen wasn't the only one who had slammed into the ground in an undignified manner. Li Keer and Exquisite fell, too. They crumpled to the ground in very awkward postures. They no longer looked like elegant women.

Han Sen cast all his powers to try and stand up, but it felt as if the strength of his abilities was being sucked away by a strong magnet. He was unable to get back to his feet. He couldn't even lift his head off the ground.

Li Keer and Exquisite were in a similar situation. They were unable to move.

The three of them were stretched spread-eagle on the ground, and they all watched the small crocodile come over to them.

Chapter 2565 - Deified Five Stages

Chapter 2565: Deified Five Stages

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

Han Sen gnashed his teeth as he tried to get up. He used all of his power to do so, and that included opening his ninth-tier Dongxuan Area. Yet despite that, his body was still pinned to the ground. It didn't look as if he would be leaving anytime soon.

It wasn't only Han Sen suffering this. Li Keer and Exquisite were desperately trying to get free, as well. Their faces looked more than grim. They weren't acting this time. This situation was beyond their control.

There were many accidents in life, and now, Li Keer and Exquisite had run into one. It was a very bad one, at that.

They had seen the Crocodile God before, and it wasn't too long ago. They knew how strong the Crocodile God could be, but they were still confident they had a sufficient amount of power to get by if they fought the creature.

But while men propose, gods tend to dispose. And the Very High were not gods. It was impossible to see and know everything. They hadn't realized that this deified Crocodile God had such strength.

Deified beings had five stages of growth: primitive, transmutation, larva, butterfly, and true god.

Ordinary deifieds in the core area were considered primitive. The core area's deified xenogeneics were forever stuck in the bracket of primitive deifieds. It was thought that they were limited, unable to grow beyond that level.

Even though the strong ones like Gold Armor General were on the upper edge of the primitive bracket, they were still worse than an average deified being.

When they saw the Crocodile God, they thought it was on par with the Gold Armor General. It had a strong body that was on the upper borders of the primitive level. Its area was composed of chains that were used to restrict enemies.

But that was all there was to it. Exquisite and Li Keer weren't afraid of the creature. God's Wander could break space and let them escape the Crocodile God's chains. The last time they were here, this was how they had gotten free.

But this time, something unexpected had happened. The Crocodile God had changed. It must have somehow managed to level up. But that should have been an impossible task for deifieds in the core area.

They didn't know if the Crocodile God was of the transmutation rank or larva rank. What was happening here was completely outside of their experience and education, and the Crocodile God's power exceeded what they were able to sense and understand.

The scariest thing about all of this, though, was that after the Crocodile God leveled up, wild changes had occurred within the creature's substance chains. Its scary, gravity-like substance chains could affect space. Space was cracking and breaking under the creature's power, which also kept them from escaping.

Li Keer and Exquisite used all the geno arts they could think of to try to break free. They used more than Han Sen, even. But under the gravitic power of the Crocodile God, none of their abilities seemed to work.

One power could crush ten things, but the Crocodile God's gravity was strong enough to crush everything. At the very least, it prohibited Li Keer and Exquisite from breaking free.

"Third Sister, what do we do?" Li Keer asked Exquisite in a trembling voice.

Exquisite was able to keep calm. She watched the Crocodile God slowly coming toward them, and she said firmly, "Although I don't know what has happened, the core area has allowed the Crocodile God to level up. I don't think it has reached any further than transmutation, though. The substance chains have made their own substance rules, and those rules are not yet complete. We have our Very High Spell, and if we exhaust all of our power, we might be able to escape this."

Upon hearing Exquisite say all this, Li Keer felt much safer. But she asked, "What about Dollar?"

Han Sen was quite far away from them. Under that scary force of gravity, they were unable to move. When they used their powers, they would only be able to escape the Crocodile God's trap in a straight line. God's Wander could probably allow them to escape, but they doubted they would be able to save Han Sen.

"We will try to save him, but if we can't, then you must select another silkworm," Exquisite said quietly. It was like Han Sen's life was nothing in her eyes. He was like a piece of paper; if it was ripped, it was no big deal.

The Very High had no emotions. They weren't born that way, but the more they practiced the Very High Sense, the less they cared about the people around them.

Love didn't need to be shown. For the Very High, love didn't mean anything. On top of that, Dollar was just a silkworm. The silkworms they selected were no more important to them than test subjects or lab rats. The Very High would foster their silkworms, watching

them grow and develop until they became deified. Then the Very High would continue to raise their silkworms through the ranks of primitive, transmutation, larva, butterfly, and true god. The Very High would learn through this process, experiencing what it was like to become a god. With that experience under their belts, they would have a good base to become true gods.

When the Very High began to follow their own path to power, the process would be much safer and smoother. Their power grew, and they never needed to experience the misfortune of a mistake.

Creatures in that universe took pride in being selected by the Very High. They thought they were actually taking advantage of the Very High, as they would learn many geno arts and be given many other resources. Silkworms were treated well.

The Very High gave out so much that it might have looked like they didn't want anything in exchange. It was unknown how many of the higher races had been selected by the Very High and developed under the protective wing of that most-powerful race.

So, the Very High didn't fight against the other races in order to claim anything. But the reputation of the Very High was above even that of the Extreme King. They were a race admired by the entire universe.

Even the Extreme King's princes and princesses would be proud to be selected by the Very High for nurturing. Warriors from ordinary and lesser higher races would be even more pleased to be chosen. If someone from a lower race was selected by a Very High, that meant they would be made a primitive deified, at the very least. Their entire race could be considered a higher race then.

Although many geniuses could guess that the Very High did this for their own betterment, so what? Many people were willing to sacrifice a great deal for the chance of becoming deified.

Those who had watched Han Sen's blessings had gone mad with the desire to become deified.

Plus, Han Sen's blessing only pushed them to the primitive deified territory. The Very High, on the other hand, could take them further. Many became butterflies under the nurturing hands of their Very High masters.

They didn't mind making sacrifices for this opportunity, but the Very High never asked for anything.

In fact, being a lab rat for the Very High wasn't all that bad. You received many benefits. If Li Keer had explained all of this to Han Sen, he might have agreed.

But Li Keer had wanted to claim Han Sen's heart before she received his body. All her attempts thus far had gone terribly, though.

As the Crocodile God came nearer, Exquisite raised her voice to say, "Get ready to leave before it is too late."

As she spoke, a light emerged from Exquisite's body. Strange symbols appeared across her skin. It was like many musical notes were now glowing across her body.

This was the Very High's Very High Spell. Very High elites placed the spell across their bodies. When they used the ability, they'd be gifted the power of a deified for a short time. They only needed one chance to make use of God's Wander and depart to a place that was many systems away.

Chapter 2566 - Scary Crocodile God

Chapter 2566: Scary Crocodile God

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

Boom!

That mysterious Very High Spell broke those new rules of gravity, and Exquisite's body flashed far away into space until she was gone from sight.

Han Sen was shocked. Exquisite's power exploded with the strength of a deified. He had no idea how she had accomplished something like that.

"How do I escape this?" Han Sen didn't have time to contemplate how Exquisite might have unleashed the amount of power that she had. His escape took precedence.

But the strength of this Crocodile God was beyond his imagination. He didn't think he had the power to fight against something that scary.

Pang!

Han Sen hadn't decided on how he should escape when he heard another loud noise. Exquisite had just used Space Teleportation to break free, but she fell out of it and landed

back on the planet. She lay where she was, coughing up blood. Her expression didn't look remote and untouchable now. She looked like she was in trouble.

Han Sen was stunned. "Exquisite already used Space Teleportation. Why is she back? This is so scary."

"Third Sister," Li Keer said hesitantly. It shook her to see Exquisite like that. She asked, "Third Sister, what happened?"

Exquisite was unable to speak. Blood was still gushing out of her mouth. She had used the Very High Spell to break the rules of gravity and escape. She traveled away from the planet for a time, but when the Very High Spell was exhausted, the terrifying power of the creature yanked her back down.

It was like a rubber band. The further away she got, the harder her descent was. Now, most of her organs had ruptured. This wouldn't kill her, but with the pressure of the planet's gravity, the pain was excruciating.

If she had met an ordinary primitive deified, she could have dealt with all of this. Exquisite was a ninth-tier King with the Very High's geno arts, after all. But against that Crocodile God, without the Very High Spell, it was doubtful many of the Very High could survive. The level gap was way too big.

After seeing the condition that Exquisite was now in, Li Keer knew that it was lucky that she had hesitated to use her Very High Spell. She merely looked at Exquisite, hoping the other woman's recovery would be swift.

At that moment, the Crocodile God was only ten meters away from them. Its small crocodile eyes peered at them like it was toying with them.

The Crocodile God looked over them for a while. Its attention was mostly on Exquisite, though, and it climbed over to her slowly.

Han Sen frowned. He didn't know if he could escape this. He wasn't even thinking about saving Exquisite, who had been unkind to him.

But Li Keer had taught him Space Teleportation. It didn't seem appropriate to sit back and watch her die. Right now, the Crocodile God was focused on Exquisite. He could take Li Keer away.

As Han Sen hesitated, the Crocodile God slapped the ground, and the ground shook. The three of them were bounced away. Exquisite was closest to the Crocodile God, and so she flew the highest.

The Crocodile God swung its tail. It smacked Exquisite and sent her flying.

Han Sen fell onto the ground hard. He watched Exquisite fly through the air. The blow hadn't been as devastating as he thought it would be. When she landed, Han Sen watched her manage to get up.

Han Sen wasn't sure what to do, and the crocodile's tail struck another two times. It sent Han Sen and Li Keer flying as well. It was like baseball—one tail swing per person as it hurled them through the air.

The Crocodile God's tail was very powerful, but the creature was controlling its power very carefully. Han Sen didn't feel as if much strength had been used to strike his body. It was more like he was just being tossed away. He landed next to Exquisite. Li Keer hit the ground beside them, as well.

The strangest thing was, this place looked similar to the rest of the planet. But the force of gravity on them had now been relieved.

It wasn't just the Crocodile God's rules of gravity that had been lifted, either. The planet's weighty, natural gravity was gone, too.

Han Sen and Li Keer stood up. They ambled around until they noticed the ground had turned from dark red to black. There was a hole nearby.

“Could this be the Crocodile God’s cave? Why did it send us here? Is it going to save us for a snack?” Han Sen wondered to himself.

“Third Sister, are you okay?” Li Keer was holding the injured Exquisite.

Exquisite shook her head. “It’s only my organs that have been damaged. I am fine. Don’t use Space Teleportation just yet. The Crocodile God’s area of gravity is too strong. Even if we teleport away, its powers are bound to pull us back down.”

Han Sen agreed with that prediction, so he didn’t think about teleporting away to make an escape. His teleportation abilities were still new, too. He couldn’t do Space Teleportation yet.

If Exquisite couldn’t escape, then he couldn’t escape.

The Crocodile God swung its tail threateningly from side to side, but Han Sen wasn’t too afraid of it. If the Crocodile God wanted to kill them, it would have done so earlier. There was no need for it to send them over here.

Perhaps the Crocodile God wanted to play a game of cat and mouse, but whatever the case ended up being, it didn’t seem as if their deaths were on the tablet just yet.

As Han Sen tried to guess what the Crocodile God wanted to do, he suddenly heard the sound of something crawling coming from the cave. He spun around in surprise, and he thought to himself, “Is there more than one Crocodile God?”

Exquisite and Li Keer heard the sound, as well. They turned to face the entrance of the cave. They quickly saw another crocodile emerge from the pit.

This crocodile was even smaller, no more than one foot long. Its body was pitch black, and its scales were very tight. They shone with a metallic luster. Due to the fact it was so small, it didn't look very menacing. It actually looked rather cute. It was like a metal doll.

But its small eyes looked at them with scorn in exactly the same way that the Crocodile God had. The eyes were a sharp contrast with the creature's cute body.

"Is this the Crocodile God's child?" Han Sen looked at the small crocodile with shock. It wasn't just small, it also looked rather young. It looked like a baby.

Exquisite and Li Keer looked very surprised. To their knowledge, the core area's xenogeneics came from the core hall. Few core xenogeneics ever gave birth. But this Crocodile God had produced an heir right here. It was such a rare thing to witness in the core area.

Amidst their confusion, the small Crocodile God found them. Excitement washed over the creature's face in an almost human expression.

Boom!

The small Crocodile God was so excited that a black light began to shine from its body. Han Sen and the others were covered in the light, and then, the three of them dropped to the ground again. They were pinned down, their faces glued to the dirt.

"How could it be... born deified..." Exquisite and Li Keer gasped, almost losing their voices. They looked at the little creature in disbelief.

Chapter 2567 - Another Crocodile God

Chapter 2567: Another Crocodile God

In the universe outside the core area, the heirs of deifieds were known for having better-than-average genes. They had incredible potential, but when they were born, they weren't that different from ordinary people or creatures. They would still need to level up.

It was like the deified jade toad that lived in Narrow Moon. Its small offspring started at the lowest class of xenogeneic, and they would have to level up over the years. Most of them would never reach deified rank, though. And what rank they reached would be largely dependent on what resources they had available.

Of course, there were some creatures that were born deified. There weren't many of those, though. The most famous of those came from the second top race, the Ancient Gods. Those beings were born deified. They were born as primitive deifieds, and they had to work their way up from there. Many were able to become butterflies, with others managing to reach the prestigious level of true god.

When Han Sen had seen the Ancient Water God, that deified was a true god. The Ancient Water God Origin was still in Han Sen's possession, so if there was ever a new Ancient Water God, it would be a primitive deified.

But such cases were very rarely seen in the geno universe. And on top of that, this was the core area. It was hard to make babies there, and the odds of having a child be born deified were astronomically low.

Normally, xenogeneics that were born deified could grow a lot if they gained enough resources. They could certainly become a butterfly and possibly reach the rank of true god.

Exquisite and Li Keer observed the smaller Crocodile God with wide eyes. Born-deifieds were highly coveted as silkworms. They were the best of the best.

If they were already deified, there would be no need for them to grow. Plus, they would have exceptional talent. They could certainly reach the rank of butterfly. And with some luck, they could become true gods.

Li Keer's primary goal was to gain a butterfly. She wanted a butterfly silkworm.

The Ancient Gods had no interest in becoming silkworms of the Very High. Otherwise, all of the Very High would have fought for Ancient Gods to be their silkworms. Across history, very few of the Ancient Gods had become silkworms for the Very High. The total number could be counted on one hand.

That small Crocodile God was definitely as strong as an Ancient God. Exquisite and Li Keer really wanted it.

But they knew that this wasn't the time to try to claim a silkworm. Their lives were in its scaled hands.

The small Crocodile God happily trotted over before Han Sen and the others. It looked at the three of them with curiosity.

But its eyes were so small. No matter how Han Sen chose to inspect them, they were tiny.

Han Sen now understood that he had held a false impression of the Crocodile God. It wasn't looking at them with disdain; the creature's eyes just grew like that.

The big Crocodile God came crawling over, calling to the small Crocodile God. The small Crocodile God's black light faded. Han Sen and the other two felt the pressure of gravity release them. They stood up.

They didn't know what the Crocodile Gods were thinking, but one thing was for sure: the Crocodile Gods had no intention of killing them.

Exquisite and Li Keer were good at sensing things. They could feel that the Crocodile Gods harbored no murderous intent toward them.

The big Crocodile God headed toward the hole. The small Crocodile God climbed atop its back. It looked back and made a noise at Han Sen and the others.

Exquisite and Li Keer were good at sensing things, so they knew immediately what it meant. Han Sen's sensing abilities were inferior, but even he could guess that the Crocodile God wanted them to follow it.

The three of them looked at each other, then entered the hole. Li Keer and Exquisite couldn't escape, and Han Sen was keen on knowing what the crocodiles were up to.

Han Sen could see that the hole wasn't very big, and thus, he didn't think that it was very deep. When he entered, he swiftly realized that he was wrong. The bottomless hole seemed to go straight to the core of the planet.

The three of them followed the two crocodiles, plunging into the gaping hole. They didn't know how far they had descended, but they found themselves near the planet's core, looking out on a sea of lava.

In truth, the red liquid was thicker and darker than lava. It was like the hydrogen that burned in the sun.

"This must be the core of this planet. The Crocodile God must live here." Exquisite frowned. She had noticed this place when her Very High Sense first scanned the planet, but all she knew was that the sea at the core seemed to be undergoing nuclear fusion. She hadn't realized that the small Crocodile God resided here.

Patong!

Still carrying the small Crocodile God, the big one plunged into the sea. The creature moved as if the horrifying heat at the center of this planet was no more than an ordinary hot spring.

The Small Crocodile God sent a low rumble toward Han Sen and the others. It told them to continue following.

“Crocodile Gods, your bodies might be able to endure the heat, but ours cannot,” Han Sen said with dismay.

Just standing next to the sea made him feel as if his Dongxuan Armor was melting. It wouldn't hold if he had to enter the dark red lava.

The big Crocodile God's body flashed with a black light, which flew over to surround Han Sen and the others. The burning sensation of the intense heat disappeared.

The small Crocodile God rumbled at them again, like it was hurrying them to follow.

The big Crocodile God didn't have that much patience. As Han Sen and the others still hesitated to follow them in, their bodies suddenly felt so heavy. They sank into the sea, dropping into it like dumplings.

Luckily, they had the black aura for protection, which kept the heat from harming them. The powerful force of gravity continued to pull them deeper into the lava, though. When their vision returned, they were already out of the burning sea.

They had reached the center of the planet, and yet, it was like a city. No lava was visible anywhere, but what they saw shocked the three of them.

Even Exquisite's eyes grew round. She couldn't believe what she was seeing.

The planet's core had buildings like a space fortress. It was obviously man-made. It couldn't have been naturally generated.

The whole of the space castle gave off a technological feel. Everything was made from crystal, but that magical space fortress was in disarray. It had been badly ruined, so most of the very complicated crystal machinery that Han Sen could see everywhere had stopped working. Only a few were running, with lights blinking across them like pleas for help.

Upon seeing the space fortress and machines, Han Sen was shocked. He almost screamed out, “No way! Why does this place look like a crystallizer control room?”

Chapter 2568 - Crystal Fortress

Chapter 2568: Crystal Fortress

As Han Sen glanced around, he thought the buildings in this place looked exactly like a crystallizer control room. Li Keer commented on it, saying, “The style of architecture must mean this place belonged to the crystallizers.”

Exquisite nodded and said, “This should indeed be a crystallizer structure. The genes of the crystallizers didn’t evolve much, but their technological prowess was exceptional. They ended up challenging the Real Demons, which were rank thirteen, but if they had gone for a lower rank high race somewhere in the top one hundred, they would have become a high race through their technological power.”

Li Keer was interested, and so she said, “I have heard the crystallizers almost beat the Real Demons, and they only lost because of the Extreme King’s interference. Is that true?”

Exquisite shook her head. “I don’t know about that, but according to the records of our race, after the lamp was turned off, another race joined the fight. That race wasn’t the Extreme King, though.”

“What race was it, then?” Han Sen couldn’t help ask.

Exquisite didn’t mind answering, and so she casually said, “I don’t know. It was an army composed of people from all sorts of different races. They never explained where they were from.”

“Poor crystallizers. Despite their shortcomings, they strove so hard to overcome the challenges of the universe. They did so by crafting technology because it was what they had

at their disposal. Reaching the heights that they did through technology alone couldn't have been an easy accomplishment." Li Keer sighed with dismay.

While they were talking, they followed the two Crocodile Gods into the crystallizer fortress. The stuff there had been badly damaged. There were broken buildings and machines strewn about, but they didn't see any remains of the fortress's former inhabitants.

The whole fortress was composed of buildings and machines. The big Crocodile God continued to lead them through the ruined fortress, though it gave them no indication of where they were going.

"It's pretty obvious by now that this place once belonged to the crystallizers, but only Kings can enter the core area. How would they have been able to get here from the outside universe? Even if they somehow managed that feat, how would they get through the sea of lava to the core of this planet?" Li Keer asked, looking around.

"Crystallizers could do things that other races can't. It's hard to say anything about the crystallizers, because their technology opened a wide range of possibilities. Their technology could have brought them here safely, even though such a trip would have been impossible for others. But what were they thinking, by building a fortress here?" Exquisite looked around and thought aloud.

Han Sen was also examining the fortress as they walked. This place was similar to the crystallizer control room he had once been inside. Crystallizer technology was everywhere, but he didn't know how to make use of their gear.

"It's a shame that Stay Up Late isn't here. If he was, he might be able to say a thing or two about this place," Han Sen thought.

Suddenly, Han Sen was given a shock. Deep within the fortress, they came upon a large area that looked like a warehouse. Inside that place, there were many crystal canisters. They were lined up like a row of pillars that were one hundred meters tall.

Most of the cylinders in the front seemed to be shattered. There were only two or three that were still whole, and inside them, there were Chain Demon Crocodiles.

They were not Crocodile Gods. They looked like the big ones on the planet's surface that were dark red. Those Chain Demon Crocodiles with bat wings were soaking inside the crystal test tubes that were full of fluids.

They looked like dead bodies submerged in tanks of formaldehyde in a laboratory.

Exquisite and Li Keer noticed those tubes and stared at them. They approached them and saw that there were many more crystal canisters. There were a few dozen rows of them. Each row had fifteen canisters.

Most of the canisters were broken. There were less than ten that were in an okay condition, and each of those had a Chain Demon Crocodile occupant.

"Weird. The crystallizers came all the way here to capture the Chain Demon Crocodiles?" Li Keer was confused.

"This isn't right," Exquisite suddenly said.

"What isn't right?" Li Keer looked at Exquisite as she asked.

"Based on how these canisters are lined up and the location of each Chain Demon Crocodile, the other canisters should have held Chain Demon Crocodiles, too. But they aren't here, and their dead bodies aren't here, either," Exquisite said.

"Maybe they ran away?" Li Keer said.

Exquisite shook her head. "That isn't important. Each canister has a King class Chain Demon Crocodile inside it. If each canister contained one of these, think about how many Chain Demon Crocodiles there were in total. I'm afraid the whole population of Chain Demon Crocodiles doesn't equal the number that could be stored here."

Li Keer hadn't considered that.

“Maybe the other canisters weren’t intended to hold demon crocodiles. But regardless of what they held, there should still be bodies lying around outside the broken containers,” Li Keer said.

Exquisite didn’t object to her line of thinking this time. The good canisters were randomly positioned amongst the broken canisters. There didn’t appear to be any order. Perhaps it wasn’t an accident that there were King class demon crocodiles inside the canisters. Maybe there had been demon crocodiles inside the broken ones before.

But if they were all King demon crocodiles, that didn’t seem to make sense with what they knew of the current crocodile population. It really was hard to believe.

The three of them followed the Crocodile Gods around the area. They eventually saw a semi-circular crystallizer building ahead of them. It was made of transparent crystal, but their view inside was still obscured. They couldn’t see what was on the interior of the building.

The Crocodile God walked into the building, which was around the size of a stadium. Han Sen and the others had no choice but to follow them inside.

After they entered, the three of them were shocked. They could see that this place had a swimming pool. There was also a man-made beach, which made it look like an ocean.

Scattered across the place were many benches. The big Crocodile God climbed atop a sunbathing chair with its belly facing outwards. It relaxed as it enjoyed the seashore like a gangster boss. All it needed was a shirt and a pair of shorts.

The small Crocodile God ran across the sand and then it ran back. Its mouth now held a rope, and it was hauling a box toward them.

Han Sen watched the small Crocodile God drag the box in front of them. Then, it rumbled at them.

Li Keer knew what the little Crocodile God meant. She opened the box and saw many tools inside. She suddenly had a bad feeling about this.

Although the three of them had never seen crystallizer tools before, they were certain that was what filled the box. They did not know what the tools did, though. But judging from their shape, it was possible to imagine them as tools for construction work.

As the small Crocodile God rumbled and Li Keer explained, Han Sen quickly realized the bad feelings were coming true. The crocodiles intended to use the three of them as workers.

The Crocodile God wanted to use them as slaves, so they could repair and clean up the space fortress.

After understanding what the small Crocodile God meant, Exquisite and Li Keer looked terrible. They had never done anything like this for the Very High. Now, two crocodiles were treating them as maids. It made them feel so ill that they wanted to pass out.

Chapter 2569 - Clown Tattoo

Chapter 2569: Clown Tattoo

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen picked up the tools and headed toward the swimming pool. He didn't mind working. By doing this, he'd be able to walk around the whole fortress, which might give him the opportunity to find something. Right now, he was quite curious about the nature of the location he had ended up in.

Exquisite and Li Keer were aware of what Han Sen wanted. So, they reluctantly picked up their tools and went with him. But before they exited the immediate area, the small Crocodile God stopped them. It lifted a clawed hand to point at the rubbish scattered across the beach. It wanted them to clean up the beach area first.

Han Sen exited the swimming pool with the toolbox in hand. The Crocodile God didn't follow him. He wasn't in a rush to clean, so he took the chance to walk around the fortress while he was able to.

The fortress was in poor condition. Most of the machinery had been destroyed in whatever cataclysmic event had ended the life of this place. Even when he saw a machine

that wasn't broken, Han Sen had no clue what all the gadgets and gizmos were supposed to do, anyway.

Strangely, though, aside from the demon crocodiles in the canisters, he hadn't seen any other bodies. He couldn't even find any long-forgotten bones.

“Judging from the way the buildings and equipment is all broken, this place must have come under fire from a hail of meteors. But why can I not see what rained down on the place?”

As Han Sen continued to think about the problem, he went back to the plaza with the crystal canisters. He had settled on investigating that place first.

The demon crocodiles there exhibited no semblance of a lifeforce. Inside those broken canisters, there was nothing. There were no bodies, and whatever liquid they might once have contained had all dried up, not leaving a single drop of the stuff behind.

1

“Weird. Does that mean the crystal canisters themselves were empty?” Han Sen frowned and kept walking forward.

Han Sen looked at all the crystal canisters. They all looked the same, and he didn't think there was anything amiss.

Suddenly, Han Sen stopped before one shattered crystal canister in particular. Beneath that shattered crystal canister, he found something.

Under the shattered crystal, he found a man's hand. It looked very big, and its skin was rather dark.

The most important thing about it, though, was that it was in perfect shape. It showed no signs of decomposition. Han Sen would have taken it for a living man's hand if he hadn't felt that there was no lifeforce coming from it.

Han Sen was so excited about making this discovery. He moved the shattered crystal to reveal more of the hand. Han Sen found that it was actually a whole arm. There was no body attached to it, though. The arm had been severed around the shoulder.

The arm was very muscular. Judging from its length, the person who had that arm had to have been two meters tall. He would have been a very powerful man.

On the side of the arm, near the bicep, there was a tattoo. The art depicted a clown, and it was dark red.

The tattoo clown appeared to be jumping. Its legs were spread as if it had just taken a mighty leap. The clown's face was facing forward, and there were two horns on its hat. Its eyes were small, and it was smiling.

Han Sen didn't find the tattoo amusing. The clown was strange, and its smile made Han Sen feel very uncomfortable.

Han Sen set the arm back down and went back to cleaning the shattered bits of crystal. He was hoping to find the body that the arm had come from. He wanted to find out who the man might have been.

The broken chunks of crystal were heavier than steel, but to Han Sen, they were nothing. He quickly managed to brush all the broken crystals aside.

However, oddly enough, he didn't find any evidence of a body underneath the destroyed crystal canister. In fact, there wasn't even a blood splatter.

Han Sen used his Purple-Eye Butterfly to check the area out. He didn't know if the rest of the body had never been there or if it had simply degraded over time, but aside from the arm, there were no leftover substances of anything else.

“Was this arm chopped off elsewhere, then brought here at a later date?” Han Sen glanced around. The fortress was like a big city, so searching through all of it would be a difficult task.

Han Sen planned to widen his search, but when he turned around to pick up the broken arm, he was given a shock.

The broken arm had been perfectly preserved when Han Sen first found it, but after he spent ten minutes cleaning up the broken crystals, it was totally rotten. Only its bones remained.

The dark skin and strong muscles had become a pile of reeking gloop.

Han Sen was used to seeing dead bodies, He wasn't disgusted by the sight like many people would have been, but he did feel strange. “This arm was fine all these years. Why did it suddenly rot just now?”

Han Sen inspected the rotted arm, staring at it. Only the bones remained now, but he discovered something very special about them.

The clown symbol on the skin hadn't disappeared. It was still branded onto the bones of the arm. It still had the same creepy little smile, and the clown was still positioned in mid-step.

The dissolving flesh had revealed other markings, as well. The skin had only shown the tattoo of a clown, but the bones were covered in other symbols.

“Crystallizer text?” Han Sen was as shocked as he was happy. He looked at the words, which were written in a tiny, crowded script. Without his Purple-Eye Butterfly, he would probably have needed a high-tech microscope to examine what the text said.

Han Sen had learned the language of the crystallizers from Stay Up Late, so he knew what the words meant. Even as he examined the text, he still thought it was weird that someone had carved words into their bones.

Plus, the arm had been perfect. How had someone carved directly on the bone without harming the surrounding skin and muscles?

Han Sen picked up the bones from the pile of gloop. He cleaned away the mess that had accumulated so that he could get a better look at them. The bones were pale, and he couldn't detect any semblance of a life force. But he could tell that the clown symbol and the text had been etched in by a machine. It was engraved, not branded.

"What is going on here? How could someone use a machine to write words onto their bones? Did someone write this after the person died?" Han Sen thought to himself, as he tried reading the text.

"M67 test subject had abnormal changes. Test results are unknown. Number 7586 core creation of a god failed..." Han Sen read it out. It seemed like some sort of report log.

Han Sen didn't know what "M67" meant. Judging from the contents, though, it appeared that the crystallizers had been trying to create a god and something happened to the test subject. Then, the tests concluded.

And there were some numbers Han Sen did not understand the relevance of. They were associated with the data on how M67 had mutated. He didn't know why all of this was written on the bones of the arm.

"Were these people crazy? This data and information could have been stored on a crystallizer flash drive. Why carve it into bone? There had to be a reason for them doing this." Han Sen stared at the text on the bone in consternation.

As Han Sen was thinking about this, he heard a low roar from the small Crocodile God. It swung its tail in annoyance as it approached him. It growled again as if it was hurrying him. It didn't like the fact that Han Sen was sitting there doing nothing.

Chapter 2570 - Crystal Furnace

Chapter 2570: Crystal Furnace

Han Sen thought for a while. He brought a few pieces of fruit out of Destiny's Tower to give to the Crocodile God.

“This little Crocodile God is just a baby. It should be an easy thing to please. All I need to do is keep it happy, then I can do anything I want. I wonder if it is a vegetarian? I don't have much meat stockpiled at the moment.” Ever since Han Sen started collecting King xenogeneic genes, he hadn't been eating anything else. The fruit was something he had saved for Bao'er.

But ever since Bao'er had found that purple ginseng, she hadn't shown interest in anything else. No other type of fruit enticed her, so Han Sen had been keeping them inside Destiny's Tower the whole time.

If someone wanted their body to evolve, the process would take a lot more than just practicing various geno arts. The higher class a person was, the more energy their body would require. And the food they consumed had to be of greater quality. That was the only way to deliver the extra needed energy. Every creature in the universe had to eat; the only differences were in how and what they ate.

High-class elites could go without food for a long time, but the price they paid for that was the consumption of their energy. If that went on for a long time, their bodies would be damaged quite severely.

When people said they didn't need to eat while practicing, it was a load of rubbish. In real life, you would die if you didn't eat. The starvation process just took a little longer for strong people than for the weak.

This didn't just apply to warriors with ordinary levels of power. In Han Sen's experience, even guys that called themselves "God" had to eat, too. But instead of eating flesh, they ate the lifespan of the people that came to them to make wishes.

The little Crocodile God had to eat, too, but it didn't show any interest in the fruit Han Sen had given it. It used its tail to sweep all the pieces of fruit away.

"It looks like it doesn't eat fruit or veggies. In that case, what kind of food does it eat?" Han Sen tried to guess, but he had no meat to share. Then again, Han Sen doubted that the creature wanted to eat meat, either. If it had, Han Sen, Li Keer, and Exquisite would've already become crocodile chow.

The little God Crocodile growled at Han Sen. This was the second time, and it was clearly rushing Han Sen to get to work. And so he did, clearing the shattered crystals all around him.

The little Crocodile God had assumed the role of the inspector. It commanded Han Sen to do things, like throwing the shattered crystals out of the fortress and into the lava sea that was held at bay outside.

Han Sen wasn't in a rush, and neither was he annoyed. He just stuck to his tasks of sweeping and cleaning up, hoping to find something useful as he went.

The small God Crocodile was pleased with Han Sen's work ethic. The little Crocodile God seemed born to be a supervisor, and it seemed very pleased to be doing this sort of work.

But Han Sen failed to find anything interesting as he went. And when the little God Crocodile eventually grew bored, it brought Han Sen back to the swimming pool with it.

When Han Sen arrived back at the swimming pool, he found Li Keer and Exquisite giving the big Crocodile God a head massage. They were using a brush to scrub its body, too.

Li Keer and Exquisite looked like a perfect picture of misery. They had never dreamed of being forced to do something this demeaning.

They had been taught that as members of the Very High, their futures held incredible potential. They had dreamed of doing many things, but never of working as a crocodile's maids. Especially with someone like Dollar around to see their humiliation.

The big Crocodile God was a harsh taskmaster, but Li Keer and Exquisite were eventually allowed a break.

"Did you find anything around here?" Exquisite asked Han Sen, as the two of them approached.

"Just more shattered crystal. There doesn't seem to be a single thing of interest, otherwise." Han Sen had already stuffed the arm bones into his Destiny's Tower. He didn't plan on informing the girls about his discovery.

"What about you two?" Han Sen asked.

"What could we find? All we've been doing is sweeping up crap all day. I have no idea how these two eat so much. They piss wherever they like, too," Li Keer said, her expression morose.

Han Sen's heart leaped. He quickly asked, "Can you tell me what they've been eating?"

"How the hell should I know what they eat? Their dung is like firm orbs. It looks just like the materials that make up the planet itself," Li Keer said.

"In that case, maybe they are eating material that comes from the planet," Han Sen said after a moment of thought.

"What is the point of knowing what they eat?" Li Keer asked.

"It would let us rest easy in the knowledge that they don't want to eat us, at least. If that's the case, we are quite lucky," Han Sen said with a shrug of his shoulders.

"If I'm going to be trapped in here for the rest of my life, I think I would rather die." Li Keer didn't agree with Han Sen's line of thinking.

“We aren’t carrying much food ourselves. We need to find a way to get out of here,” Exquisite said.

“Do you know a way out of here?” Han Sen asked.

“Not right now.” Exquisite shook her head.

“Then there’s no point in talking about it,” Han Sen said gloomily.

The three of them rested for a while. The little Crocodile God soon came over, hurrying them back to work.

Out of the three, Han Sen had the best chance of working outside the pool area. The two girls were worse off, as they were stuck serving the Crocodile God on the beach. They swept up crap or massaged the crocodile’s scales. They were just like maids.

It was likely that the crocodiles were the only beings in the universe using two of the Very High as maids, but god only knew how long they would enjoy this service.

Han Sen was outside, setting toppled pieces of equipment upright or cleaning up devices that had been completely destroyed. In the beginning, the little Crocodile God was really interested in ordering him around. But after a while, it became too lazy and stopped.

Once he was free of his miniature overlord, Han Sen could walk around the fortress. While looking through a random plaza, he finally found something.

Crystal was a technological product. It wasn’t normally used to create things like tablets, but in that plaza, Han Sen found a crystal wall with text on it.

Because the crystal wall was broken, it took Han Sen almost three days to collect all of the fragments and piece the wall back together. Then, he was able to read the text in full.

“Crystal Furnace skill... This seems to be a geno art, but the name is very weird. I wonder what it does?” Han Sen began reading through the content a little more closely.

After all, the geno arts of the crystallizers were usually quite suitable for humans to practice. But Han Sen wasn't very hopeful for the potential of a crystallizer geno art, because the crystallizers weren't very famous for their geno arts. Their skills were rarely exceptional.

But after Han Sen read about the Crystal Furnace, he was given a fright.

This wasn't exactly a geno art. It was a godly skill for people who loved to eat.

The Crystal Furnace was a way to reinforce one's stomach. It was different from Consume, which focused on the ability to digest food. By contrast, the Crystal Furnace turned one's stomach into a nuclear reactor. It quickly released the energy of food, and the energy released would be immediately absorbed. The waste would come out quickly.

"No wonder the crystallizers have such a reputation for research and development. Even their geno arts are scientific." Han Sen loved it. He wouldn't turn down a new geno art that aided his digestion.

But when Han Sen reached the end of the text for Crystal Furnace, he saw an additional note.

"The public version of Crystal Furnace is only suitable for kids below sixteen. For those who are above sixteen, please practice Crystal Core Reactor."

"This is the kids' version?" Han Sen was annoyed by that, but he couldn't find the adult version of Crystal Furnace, so he had to learn the kids' version first.

Chapter 2571 - Crystal Furnace Database

Chapter 2571: Crystal Furnace Database

Translator: Nyo-i-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyo-i-Bo Studio

Han Sen memorized the Crystal Furnace skill, then he broke the crystal wall back down and tossed the remains into the burning sea.

Although the Crocodile God hadn't clamped down on his freedom to explore, Han Sen knew that a being of such power would be to control the whole fortress. If Han Sen did something bad, like opening his core area hall, he would be immediately stopped. So, Han Sen didn't make any reckless escape attempts. Instead, he did legitimate work, shoveling and cleaning things up properly. He cleaned like a man who had come from a long line of noble janitors.

The crystallizers were a race that focused on technology. Unfortunately, it meant there were few leads for Han Sen to follow up on. There were many tools available, but Han Sen didn't know how to make use of any of them. Most of the machines were probably too broken to be repaired, anyway.

As he continued to fail to find anything useful, Han Sen became less and less enthused with cleaning. He tried bringing out many items to attract the attention of the little

Crocodile God, but the creature wasn't interested in any of the things he offered to it. Clearly, Han Sen had no idea what it fancied.

Exquisite and Li Keer kept trying to escape, but all their attempts failed. They were in more of a rush to get out of there than Han Sen was. However, every time they tried to run, the Crocodile God's control of gravity pulled them back. They were unable to teleport away, either.

One day, as Han Sen was cleaning up a fallen room, he found a table.

“What is this?”

The table and the room's equipment were all broken. The table was cut in half, and all four of the table's legs were broken. But there was a drawer under the table that hadn't been damaged. Due to the fact that the table had been broken, the drawer had popped open. After quickly rummaging through it, Han Sen found a box.

The box was made of wood, which was rare to see in a crystallizer's territory. Han Sen opened the lid and found a pair of glasses inside.

The glasses sort of looked like sunglasses. They looked really cool, and the glass itself was dark like charcoal. They didn't look see-through at all.

“What is this rare and strange item? Were these glasses intended for a blind man?” Han Sen murmured as he fiddled with the item. There was nothing weird about them, and so he simply put them on.

The moment Han Sen put them on, the pitch-black glasses grew transparent like crystal.

No, they were more transparent than crystal. When Han Sen looked out through the glasses, he couldn't even see the glass that was resting across his own face. And as this happened, lots of data began to scroll across the screen of the glasses. The data whizzed by in a blur, and Han Sen soon heard a voice. It seemed to be coming from the glasses, but it played directly in Han Sen's ears.

“System scanning... Genes confirmed... Crystallizer identity confirmed... Crystal Furnace data opened.”

1

Han Sen suspected that this was a high-tech piece of equipment since it could scan one's genes. When the voice grew quiet, though, Han Sen couldn't feel anything different. The lights and numbers on the glasses had disappeared.

Aside from that initial procedure, nothing seemed to be happening.

“Hey, are you still there?” Han Sen asked the glasses.

“Please don't ask dumb questions. The Crystal Furnace carries intelligence and sense. Please align yourself with intelligence to avoid sending the Crystal Furnace unnecessary messages. It is a waste of energy.”

1

Han Sen heard the voice directly in his head, and he suppressed a sigh. A pair of glasses didn't like him.

“So...” Han Sen said one word, but then he decided to be quiet. He spent a moment thinking about what he should say first. He ended up telling the glasses, “Your name is Crystal Furnace, right? What functions can you perform?”

“My full name is ZXT27 Crystal Furnace Database. I am in charge of feeding juveniles.” The voice of the glasses played in Han Sen's ears again.

“ZX... what? I am just going to call you Glasses. And what did you say about feeding juveniles?” Han Sen asked.

“I am designed to aid babies in growing up healthily,” Glasses answered.

“Be specific. What can you do for babies?” Han Sen asked after a second.

“The main services I provide are collecting a person’s data and analyzing it with the Crystal Furnace Database.” That explanation didn’t really help Han Sen. Clearly, Glasses wasn’t that smart.

Glasses seemed to be able to sense what Han Sen was thinking. It said, “ZXT27 Crystal Furnace Database is the greatest piece of crystallizer technology. It has an intelligence growth system. The starting intelligence level is that of a five-year-old crystallizer child.”

“That’s pretty good,” Han Sen complimented Glasses, but he was still unable to figure out what it did.

As Han Sen tried to think of a way to ask Glasses more about its purpose, he saw Exquisite approaching from the swimming pool.

Han Sen’s heart jumped. He used his mind and spoke to Glasses. “Let’s be more pragmatic. Do you have a see-through function that allows you to see through walls, or maybe clothes?”

Han Sen remembered that pairs of glasses in fiction often had that function. He had his Dongxuan Aura, but he couldn’t use it to see through clothes. If Glasses had that function, then maybe the device wasn’t too shabby.

“Voyeurism goes against crystallizer law, article 16221. Violations can result in prison sentences of five to ten years. ZXT27 is an AI for children, and so it does not allow that function. A professional worker allowance card is required to enable that function on your Crystal Furnace Database.”

“Are the crystallizers such good people?” After mulling that over, Han Sen sighed.

“Then, what is it that you do? Show me,” Han Sen said finally.

“Please select a target,” the pair of glasses said.

“I want her,” Han Sen said as he directed his gaze at Exquisite, who was coming over.

Symbols and data suddenly ran across Glasses’ screen. The view of Exquisite zoomed in slightly, like a camera was focusing on her. The crosshairs locked on tight as Glasses started its analysis.

The glasses didn’t release any light or anything, so Han Sen didn’t know how Glasses was performing its analysis.

“Collecting data... analyzing data... data...”

Exquisite was already in front of him by now, and the device was continuing to scroll through data.

“This thing is so slow. It’s as laggy as a dying computer,” Han Sen thought to himself.

“Why are you wearing black glasses that you can’t see through? Are you pretending to be a blind man?” Exquisite said, peering at Han Sen’s face.

“Yeah, I’m just messing around,” Han Sen said casually. But he was actually thinking, “It looks like I’m the only person who can see through the glasses. If other people look at the glasses, all they see is black. This is quite smart.”

At this time, the voice in the glasses spoke in Han Sen’s head again. “Scanning was successful. The data has been successfully analyzed.”

Han Sen observed the image of Exquisite and the data being displayed on Glasses’ screen. There was a report, too.

“Target: Very High female...” Han Sen looked at the first few words in front of him in stunned silence.

Chapter 2572 - Gene Potential

Chapter 2572: Gene Potential

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Are you mistaken? Isn’t she one of the Sky? Why does it say she is one of the Very High?” Han Sen asked Glasses in his mind. He was trying to keep his surprise under wraps while he read through the rest of the report.

“Target: Very High female. Gene Age Calculation: 23 years”

“Gene level: Ninth-tier King”

“Gene potential: 5 stars”

“Crystal Furnace Database has a lot of gene data concerning the Very High. Based on the target’s genes, her genes match the Very High profile at a rate of 87.675%. The genes that associate her with the Sky compose 0.3% of her form. Likelihood of target being a member of the Very High is 99.99%,” Glasses answered.

Han Sen believed it. He already knew that Exquisite was ninth-tier King, which proved that Glasses wasn’t talking nonsense.

“Right. I never heard about Li Keer and Exquisite in Sky Palace because they don’t belong to the Sky,” Han Sen surmised.

“Then what does their gene potential mean? What is the highest star rating achievable?” Han Sen asked.

“The gene potential means how much a creature can grow. According to the Crystal Furnace Database, there are ten stars in total,” Glasses answered.

“No way. There are ten stars in total and a member of the Very High only has five?” Han Sen was very suspicious about these results due to the fact that the Very High were one of the strongest races in the entire universe. Even if their genes weren’t the best, they shouldn’t have been as low as five stars.

“What are you doing, waiting around here?” Exquisite asked with a frown. Han Sen was just standing there staring at her.

“It’s nothing. I was just thinking of a way to get out of here,” Han Sen said.

“So, did you think of a way?” Exquisite asked.

“No.” Han Sen shook his head.

“Then let’s just wait for rescue. We have been missing for a while. Our people will probably think of a way to save us,” Exquisite said. Then, she left.

Han Sen opened his mouth. He wanted to ask if she was one of the Very High, but if she was choosing not to divulge that information herself, there had to be a reason. He knew that very well, considering that he didn’t go around telling everyone that he was a human. With that in mind, he decided not to ask.

“For a king, five stars is top class. Only deifieds start at six stars for analysis,” Glasses answered.

“I see. How many stars do I have?” Han Sen asked out of curiosity.

“Collecting data... analyzing data... analyzing...” Glasses’ data collection started going through the motions, except this time it was taking far longer.

“Genes are unstable... Cannot confirm... Cannot confirm...” The data collection kept going on, and it didn’t seem as if it was going to stop.

“It doesn’t matter, I suppose. There is no need to continue testing,” Han Sen said. Glasses had continued to say “cannot confirm,” which Han Sen found annoying.

Glasses quieted down and the data on the screen vanished.

“Right, let’s go and see how the big and little Crocodile Gods rank on this thing,” Han Sen thought. His heart already beating a little faster, Han Sen headed for the swimming pool.

Han Sen saw the big Crocodile God still asleep on the sunbathing chair with Li Keer massaging its head. Curiosity rose in Han Sen, and he found himself wanting to test out Li Keer first.

The results were similar to Exquisite’s, and it turned out that Li Keer was one of the Very High, too. She also had five stars, but she was younger. According to the crystallizers’ gene calculations, Li Keer was only sixteen.

“This time, I believe you.” Han Sen turned and looked at the big Crocodile God. He saw the icons spinning as the device collected data, but after a while passed, it hadn’t come up with any results.

“There’s no way you cannot analyze that.” Han Sen started to doubt whether or not the glasses were working properly. But then, he saw the image and data of the Crocodile God appear.

Target: Gravity Crocodile God female. Gene Age Calculation: 1.365 billion years

Gene Level: Transmutation Deified

Gene potential: 7 star

“Your analysis is so inaccurate. A deified of the transmutation rank only has a potential of seven stars?” Han Sen was doubting the analysis Glasses was providing again.

“Gravity Crocodile God’s genes are only four stars. There is a limit to the rank that it can achieve. It cannot become fully deified because, even after modification, its gene potential will only rise to seven stars. It can never exceed the rank of transmutation. If there are no gene mutations, the chance of reaching larva class is one-in-a-billion.”

“Seriously? You have that much deified data to compare with?” Han Sen asked skeptically.

“This is the result after comparisons with the samples of other deified creatures. According to the database, without a nine-star potential, a deified creature can never become a true god,” Glasses answered.

Han Sen looked at the little Crocodile God with much suspicion. Glasses worked again, and the data symbols started to spin.

After a while, Han Sen was finally able to read the results.

Target: Gravity Crocodile God male. Gene Age Calculation: one month, seven days.

Gene Level: Primitive Deified

Gene Potential: 9 stars

“Holy sh*t! This guy is a Gravity Crocodile God. Why does it have nine stars?” Han Sen asked.

“This Gravity Crocodile God was born deified. Its genes mutated, becoming far better than the old ones. According to the genes shared, they must be mother and son.”

“Seriously? This small thing has the potential to become a true god?” Han Sen looked at the small Crocodile God with a fire in his eyes.

The little Crocodile God realized Han Sen was staring at it. So, it looked at Han Sen with disdain. But Exquisite was still scrubbing the creature's scales, so it didn't do anything.

"A nine-star deified xenogeneic can become a true god, but it isn't guaranteed," Glasses answered.

Han Sen ignored Glasses as he tried to think of a way to kidnap the small Crocodile God. That thing could one day become a true god.

But Han Sen remembered that he couldn't take a core xenogeneic away from there. So, kidnapping would be pointless.

After considering the results delivered by Glasses, Han Sen decided to place his faith in them. If the crystallizers had designed this device by themselves, they wouldn't have been able to gather so much data on deified creatures.

But the elders of the crystallizers helped Sacred Leader analyze The Story of Genes. And they eventually took over the sanctuaries. Han Sen believed they must have received some data from Sacred.

For someone like Sacred Leader, it wouldn't have been too difficult to collect data on deified beings. Back then, the Very High and Ancient God were far below Sacred. The Extreme King were servants of Sacred. If Sacred Leader wanted their gene data, it would have been very easy for him to collect it.

After all, gathering gene data didn't require the deaths of the deifieds. It would only require a hair or a small sample of DNA. If Sacred Leader wanted a strand of hair, who would dare to turn down his request?

Now, Han Sen just wanted to go home and try it out on his baby daughter Ling'er. He wanted to see how much gene potential she had.

But as long as he was under the control of the big and little Crocodile Gods, he couldn't go anywhere. Leaving wasn't an option just yet. Han Sen was going to remain patient and keep cleaning up the fortress in case there was anything else there for him to find. Glasses only scanned, analyzed, and compared. It didn't do anything else.

Chapter 2573 - Analysis Result

Chapter 2573: Analysis Result

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen searched for a few more days, but he didn't find any goodies. However, in that time, Han Sen's Crystal Furnace reached beginner level. After all, it was a geno art for crystallizer children. It wasn't very difficult to come to grips with. And having crystal blood made it even easier to learn.

Humans were the offspring of crystallizers, so crystallizer geno arts were quite compatible with human physiology. It only took Han Sen a few days to learn the geno art, and he produced some good results to boot. Now, Han Sen was able to eat twenty to thirty King xenogeneic genes a day. And that was just at the beginner level of Crystal Furnace. If Consume, Big Destroyed, and Crystal Furnace all reached peak performance, he calculated that he could eat at least 110 xenogeneic genes a day.

"Crystal Furnace isn't bad. I need to teach it to Bao'er and Ling'er, too." When Han Sen thought about his baby daughters, it felt as if he took an arrow to the heart.

But escaping the fortress wouldn't be easy. In the past, he would have tried to escape using his super god body. Because Wan'er was in his Destiny's Tower, however, he couldn't use his

super god body for very long. Making his escape would take longer than he could maintain his invincible form.

3

Han Sen sat down and rested. He brought out one of his Alliance beverages and had a couple of sips. But after he did, the little Crocodile God ran over to him and stared at the bottle of wine. It seemed very curious.

Han Sen raised an eyebrow. He pulled out a cup and poured some wine for the small Crocodile God.

This time, the little crocodile didn't smack the cup away with its tail. It rolled out its tongue and tentatively approached the cup.

Han Sen was so happy. At first he thought that the little crocodile enjoyed drinking, but instead, the Crocodile God used its tongue to lift the cup and splash itself with the contents.

Its scales were very high in temperature. The creature had tried to lower the heat of its scales, but when the wine touched its body, the liquid flashed into steam.

The small Crocodile God looked unsatisfied. So, it used its tongue to snatch the entire bottle of wine this time. It upended the bottle over itself.

As he watched the wonderful wine boil away, Han Sen's heart ached. It was a bottle of the wine that Ji Yanran had prepared for him. It was a century-old, and it could no longer be purchased anywhere. It was a very rare item.

But the small Crocodile God seemed to really enjoy it, and its body reeked of alcohol.

The little Crocodile God made an inquisitive rumbling noise as Han Sen mourned the loss of his wine. It turned out that the crocodile wanted more.

“I don’t have any more wine. If you want, I can go back and get you some more,” Han Sen offered to the small Crocodile God.

The little creature nodded and gave a low roar, as if it was hurrying Han Sen to go and fetch the wine.

“You will let me go back? If that’s true, then I will leave.” Han Sen didn’t really believe that the creature would let him go so easily.

If people left the core area, they would return to the same spot that they had left. Unless they never entered the core area again, they’d be trapped.

But Han Sen was different. Because he had four self-cogwheels, he could show up in four different locations. He didn’t need to return to this location. If he could leave, he would be set free.

The small Crocodile God hurried him to leave and bring back wine. So, Han Sen generated the power to open the door to the core hall. He said to the small Crocodile God, “I really am going.”

The core hall’s door was open, and the small Crocodile God made no effort to stop him. And neither did the big Crocodile God. For all intents and purposes, he had permission to leave.

Han Sen was so happy. He hadn’t thought that he would ever be able to leave that place so easily. So, he quickly hurried through the hall’s door.

The small Crocodile God made no effort to stop him, and so Han Sen successfully managed to leave the core area. He returned to the safety of the white whale. His exit was so smooth that he could barely believe it.

“Dad, you were gone for so long. Next time you go on such a long trip, can you take me with you?” Bao’er jumped into Han Sen’s arms.

“You can’t go to that place.” Han Sen smiled.

Han Sen couldn’t take people or creatures there, and even if he could, he wouldn’t dare do it.

If a child entered the core area, they would have to be King class. And that meant people, upon seeing a small child enter, would go crazy.

Seeing Bao’er’s smile, Han Sen’s heart felt warm. He used Glasses to analyze Bao’er’s genes.

Han Sen didn’t want to find out how much potential Bao’er had. He wanted to know what Bao’er’s race was. Bao’er’s race had always been a mystery, so maybe the glasses could help to resolve it once and for all.

The data scan of the glasses kept scrolling. A while went by, and the analysis cycled on and on. It gave Han Sen a bad feeling.

“Lack of data... Cannot analyze... Cannot analyze...” When Han Sen heard those words, he was disappointed.

But no matter what race Bao’er was, Han Sen didn’t care. As far as he was concerned, she was his genuine daughter.

Han Sen was going to let Glasses stop, but then he heard a voice. “Analysis complete. The genes are unstable. Gene level cannot be confirmed. Gene potential cannot be confirmed. You are her parent.”

“Sh*t! This thing really is for kids. It isn’t reliable,” Han Sen thought in annoyance. After half a day of waiting, that was the result he got.

Han Sen used Glasses to look at everyone on the white whale. Aside from Elysian Moon and Gu Qingcheng, who came from the sanctuaries, the others were analyzed in great detail and with an impressive amount of accuracy.

Elysian Moon and Gu Qingcheng had the same results as Han Sen. Their genes were unstable, and they couldn't be analyzed.

Han Sen tried using Glasses to analyze the little red bird. He didn't have much hope for success, but he was presented with something interesting.

Target: Phoenix (51%) and Fish-bird (49%) female

Gene class: Original Deified

Gene potential: 10 stars

There were many detailed pieces of information being analyzed, and it all shocked Han Sen. He hadn't expected the little red bird's blood to be that powerful. Its 10-star gene potential practically guaranteed that it would become a true god.

"His gene blood is that strong?" Han Sen curiously asked Glasses.

Glasses answered, "Phoenixes and fish-birds are true gods. It has the blood of both, and while its growth speed might be slow, there is a high chance it can become a true god. Its chances of failure are practically zero, but it will require a lot of materials to become a true god. It has a higher chance than a creature that is born purely a phoenix or a fish-bird."

After Han Sen heard this, he closed his eyes in exhaustion for a long moment. He had been growing the little red bird all this time, and upon hearing this, he now knew he would have to gather a lot more resources for the bird in the future.

Han Sen looked at the others in the white whale and assumed that the information on them was accurate. Then, he looked at Wan'er who was asleep in Destiny's Tower.

Glasses had to run longer for her than it did for the little red bird, but only one word was presented as a result: Sacred.

There was nothing more than that. It analyzed the race, but the only result was a name. There were no details or other content.

Chapter 2574 - Alcoholic

Chapter 2574: Alcoholic

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

Han Sen returned to his home in the Alliance. He wanted to test Glasses on his daughter Han Ling'er and see how much potential she had. Soon after trying, though, he was forced to acknowledge that you could never tell how much potential a human had. It would always say the genes of a human were unstable and unable to be determined.

The creatures could have their potential and blood calculated, though. The results were promising, and some of them had a five-star gene potential.

Because they hadn't reached deified class, though, five stars were the highest their potentials could go. After becoming deified, their gene potentials could be tested again, and thus the tests at that time would be more accurate. It was like there was a distinction between those who were deified and those who weren't.

"No wonder the elites didn't want me before. Now it makes sense. Are the genes of humans really that unstable?" Han Sen wondered.

“Daddy... hug hug...” Ling’er was able to talk pretty well. She reached out her pale little hands as she ran to Han Sen.

“My little baby, let daddy kiss you.” Han Sen lifted Ling’er and kissed her on the cheeks.

When he wasn’t trapped, Han Sen came back every day to rest. He had been trapped inside the core area for many days, though, and so he hadn’t seen his family.

Ling’er was a good kid, and she didn’t cry much. The family did a good job of protecting her, as well. After she was born, she hadn’t used her super god spirit again. That came as a relief to Han Sen.

Small kids and too much power was a bad combination. Ling’er hadn’t yet learned how strong her powers were, and so she hadn’t yet learned how to harness them. If her mood spiraled out of control, it would be a dangerous and frightening thing.

Luckily, Ling’er had a very calm personality, and the family was able to take care of her. So, nothing had gone wrong in his time away.

Han Sen hoped Ling’er would be able to grow up like an ordinary child. He wanted her to have a normal childhood. The last thing he wanted was for her to reach the complexities of adulthood too soon.

He rested at home for the night. The next day, he gathered a few cases of wine and took it to the core area. Now that the small Crocodile God had allowed him to leave, that meant it was likely he would be able to leave again in the future. Han Sen wasn’t in a rush to get out of there, anyway. He wanted to spend more time digging and see what else there was to find in the fortress.

Han Sen returned to the core area. When he arrived, the little Crocodile God ran frantically over to Han Sen. It roared at him repeatedly, its tone strange and wandering. Perhaps the crocodile was complaining about him being too slow.

“I was looking for that wine for you. I needed some time, as this stuff is very precious.” Han Sen opened a barrel of wine, allowing the intoxicating fragrance to suffuse the area.

The small crocodile’s eyes brightened. It stopped whining at Han Sen and jumped straight into the barrel of wine.

Huge plumes of steam came from the wine barrel, and a second later, the wine was all dry. The small Crocodile God jumped out. Before Han Sen could open up the next barrel, the Crocodile God was already jumping inside.

Han Sen soon realized that the Crocodile God didn’t want to use the wine for drinking. The crocodile wanted to bathe in it.

“I have heard of women enjoying baths of milk, but I’ve never heard of a crocodile wanting to bathe in wine.” Han Sen couldn’t help but smile as he watched the enthusiastic little creature. The crocodile’s scales were very hot, and although it had already tried to cool itself down, the wine was vaporized almost as soon as it entered the barrels. It was unable to take its time and swim around in the barrel’s contents.

In no time at all, it went through a few barrels of wine. The small Crocodile God came out of the last barrel and roared softly at Han Sen. It seemed as if it wanted more. He wanted Han Sen to return and collect more wine for it.

“This is a very rare treasure. It took me a while to gather these few barrels, so if you want more, you will have to wait a long time,” Han Sen said.

Han Sen had many barrels of wine in storage, and he could easily buy a few vineyards. He couldn’t spoil the small Crocodile God, though. He had to plan for the long term.

Han Sen brought two or three barrels for the crocodile each day. It was enough to keep the small creature happy, but it wasn’t enough to keep it satisfied.

Now, Han Sen no longer had to work. The small crocodile wanted him to just bring it wine, but Han Sen still stuck to his cleaning duties. That was because he could dig wherever he wanted without the explicit command or direction of the little Crocodile God.

Ever since he found Glasses, Han Sen hadn't discovered anything useful. His lack of progress was frustrating. He worked in the fortress for a month, but he didn't find anything else of interest. His Jadeskin reached the ninth tier, so he couldn't level up anymore even if he continued to consume King xenogeneic genes.

Han Sen then focused on his Blood-Pulse Sutra, leaving The Story of Genes as the last to be leveled up.

Exquisite and Li Keer were so depressed. They could see Han Sen coming and going as if the place was his own backyard. They wanted to leave, too, but no matter how much they tried talking to the two Crocodile Gods, they weren't permitted to go anywhere.

They tried to use the wine retrieval excuse, but the Crocodile God wasn't interested in what they had to offer. This made them incredibly sad.

Han Sen didn't know why the Crocodile Gods treated them differently, but everything was panning out perfectly for him. Han Sen actually thought it was convenient that the two of them were still trapped. If they got free, they might cause him problems of some sort.

"The Very High are nothing that special. They can't even deal with a transmutation deified. They are worse than the Ancient God," Han Sen thought to himself.

Actually, Han Sen only thought this because he hadn't learned the nature of their strength. The power of the Very High didn't lie purely in their combat abilities, and they had nearly limitless resources. If the Very High survived long enough, they could become butterflies with ease. That was better than most races.

Since he still wasn't managing to dig up any worthwhile items, all Han Sen achieved was making the small Crocodile God an alcoholic. Han Sen kept giving it wine, but the creature never drank it. It used every barrel for bathing. It sickened Han Sen to see so much fine wine

be wasted. No matter how rich he was, it hurt to see something so precious be poured down the drain.

Han Sen examined and excavated the whole fortress, but he didn't find anything useful. He hadn't even been able to find the body that the arm had been attached to. It seemed as if only the arm had been left behind.

"It looks like I need to find a way out of here." Han Sen wasn't interested in delivering wine to the Crocodile Gods for the rest of eternity.

"Lady Exquisite, didn't you say that your elders would come and save you? When are they going to come?" Han Sen found a chance to stop by and talk to Exquisite and Li Keer.

"I'm not sure. It could take two or three months, or it could take a couple of years," Exquisite said.

"Why would it take them so long?" Han Sen was shocked.

Exquisite didn't answer Han Sen's question. Actually, the Very High had self-spells coded into their bodies. If they were in danger or injured, the self-spell would awaken. If they died, the self-spell would self-destruct, and people were sure to know something had happened to them.

But Exquisite and Li Keer were neither injured nor in danger. The self-spell wasn't going to ring its alarm. If the Very High people didn't hear anything from the self-spell, they'd have no clue that something had happened to the two women.

After a while, if Exquisite remained missing, the people of her race would notice her absence. They knew where she had gone, but it was hard to determine when they would notice her absence.

While the two women were wallowing in their depression, Han Sen set out a grilled goose to munch on. He ate it and drank, picking through a side of fruit as well. They wanted to eat some, too.

Chapter 2575 - Geno Art Swapped for Fruit

Chapter 2575: Geno Art Swapped for Fruit

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

The Very High were admired by all. No matter where Exquisite and Li Keer went, they were as popular as the stars and the moon.

Even when the Extreme King's princes and princesses met with them, the royal children would be extra polite to them. They would treat the two Very High like VIPs at all times, not willing to do anything that might offend them.

Now, they had been reduced to this. The crocodiles were treating them like lowly slaves, whereas Dollar was able to eat nice food and drink lovely beverages all day long. He made no effort to help them out. He never shared his food or did much with them.

Exquisite and Li Keer hadn't brought much food of their own. After all, they had God's Wander. They could use Galaxy Teleport to grab what they needed whenever they wanted. They didn't have to bring simple necessities like food with them. But they had finished all their reserves, and there was nothing more for them in that place. They could last another two or three months by consuming the energy stored in their bodies, but they still wanted to eat food. It was in the nature of their bodies, and they couldn't help it.

Exquisite was faring a little better. She had trained her Very High Sense for a long time, so her detachment from personal connections, known as Forget Love, was at a very high level. It helped her separate herself from worldly desires. Li Keer, however, was in dire straits. She couldn't control her temptation for food.

"Dollar, can you sell us some of your food?" Li Keer asked Han Sen, chewing her lip distractedly.

"Sure. What would you like to buy? Grilled chicken or grilled goose? Roast lamb or roast pork? You can have something that flies and something that swims. I have everything you could ever need," Han Sen said expansively, agreeing to the request with haste.

"There is no need to go to such trouble. Just giving us some of that fruit will do." Li Keer said, eyeing Han Sen's plate that was stuffed with fresh peaches.

The Very High were like a mix between the Sky and humans. They would kill if they had to, but they wouldn't kill for no reason. They didn't like to waste or take lives without purpose.

The chicken that Han Sen was eating smelled nice, but it wouldn't provide much energy. There was no point in eating it, so eating the fruit would be better.

"Sure. One fruit meal for a geno art." Han Sen picked up a peach that was bigger than his fist, and he smiled at Li Keer.

"Why don't you just mug me, instead?" Li Keer's eyes opened wide at Han Sen. She couldn't believe her ears.

The peach was a xenogeneic plant's fruit, but it wasn't high-level. Far from it. The fruit was probably ranked no higher than Baron. Swapping a fruit like that for a geno art was practically daylight robbery.

“It’s up to you. I’m not the one who suggested a trade.” Han Sen shrugged and began munching on the peach. Juice dribbled from the peach as he bit into it, and a delectable fragrance came wafting out of it.

“Okay. That branch of fruit for a geno art. I will make the trade.” Li Keer gritted her teeth and thought to herself, “We, the Very High, have a lot of geno arts. I know enough of them to kill you. If I just give you one random art after another, I will take all of your fruit.”

“Wait, I have a condition. The geno art you give me must be one I’ve never learned before,” Han Sen said.

He was scamming Exquisite and Li Keer, and he wouldn’t feel a tiny bit sorry for doing so.

Han Sen had believed them to be Sky, and he hadn’t minded helping them. Now that he knew they were from the Very High, his feelings toward them had changed.

Any of the Very High in the core area wouldn’t require his help to kill a bronze tripod or a deified xenogeneic. That was just impossible to believe. He knew they were up to something, considering the way they had behaved around him.

If they had some sort of ulterior motive, then there was no need for Han Sen to be polite with them. He was going to scam them without remorse.

If he hadn’t learned who they were, Han Sen would have given them the fruit for free. The fruit wasn’t worth much to him, after all.

“How am I supposed to know what you have learned, and how am I supposed to know what you can or cannot learn?” Li Keer lifted her lips.

“Tell me the geno art’s name and what it can be used for. I can figure it out for myself,” Han Sen said without moving.

“Okay. Have you heard of the geno art Dragon Blood Evilbreaker? I can swap that geno art in exchange for your peach,” Li Keer said carefully.

Dragon Blood Evilbreaker was a secret geno art belonging to the Dragon, and outsiders were not permitted to read and learn its secrets. The Very High, however, were an exception to that rule.

The Very High had selected many Dragons for silkworms, and many of those Dragons possessed knowledge of Dragon Blood Evilbreaker. The Very High could sense their progress with it, and see into the secrets shrouding Dragon Blood Evilbreaker.

In truth, the same principle applied to all races across the whole geno universe. The secrets of each individual race's geno arts meant little before the Very High. They could see through everything.

It was just as Li Keer said. The number of geno arts she knew about could kill Han Sen. It would be no trouble, and she could easily bring out a few hundred.

The Very High had a rule about not teaching others the geno arts that they had collected. They had many geno arts from many races. In some ways, their race was like an encyclopedia of geno arts.

Of course, it didn't matter how many geno arts she had; Li Keer would not sell them out easily. She knew she would soon have Han Sen as her silkworm, and so she wasn't all that worried.

Even so, Li Keer was only going to present him with the geno arts of outsiders for now. She wasn't willing to leak the secret geno arts that belonged to the Very High.

Plus, Dragon Blood Evilbreaker required the blood of the Dragon race to practice. She decided to mention that one in particular because she didn't think Han Sen could make use of it. She wanted to dishearten him.

"Fine. Then I will accept the Dragon Blood Evilbreaker." Han Sen agreed to it quickly and tossed her a peach.

Han Sen had seen Dragon One use Dragon Blood Evilbreaker, and he thought it was a pretty decent geno art. It was similar to Saving Money. He didn't know if he could practice it, but simply hearing about it would be helpful.

"You really want to learn Dragon Blood Evilbreaker?" Li Keer was shocked. She then remembered that Dollar had somehow been able to learn Big Destroyed. With that thought, she considered the possibility that he might actually be able to learn Dragon Blood Evilbreaker. It made her hesitate.

The Very High were strict about their rules. Although they had thousands of geno arts, with many coming from other races, they weren't allowed to leak them to others. Teaching someone an ordinary geno art would be okay, but Dragon Blood Evilbreaker was a secret skill of the Dragons. If the details of the geno art became common knowledge, it could affect the Dragons. That was something the Very High didn't want to see.

"Are you just saying whatever you can to get the fruit? Are you hesitating because you don't actually know Dragon Blood Evilbreaker?" Han Sen saw Li Keer hesitate. His expression looked something like a smile, but it wasn't pleasant at all.

"Of course I know Dragon Blood Evilbreaker, but..." Li Keer knew Han Sen was provoking her, but she still hesitated.

"Make the exchange," Exquisite said suddenly.

"Third Sister, I'm not sure that's a good idea," Li Keer said to Exquisite.

"It's fine. I want to see if he can learn Dragon Blood Evilbreaker," Exquisite said smoothly. Her eyes looked so strange.

Li Keer nodded and turned back to Han Sen. "Alright. I will swap Dragon Blood Evilbreaker for the fruit. Listen closely, because I'm only going to tell you once."

Han Sen perked his ears and focused on the skill that Li Keer began to explain. He didn't know if he could learn it, but he did know that Dragon Blood Evilbreaker was a high-quality art.

Chapter 2576 - Escaping the Fortress

Chapter 2576: Escaping the Fortress

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

Han Sen still wanted to conduct trades and collect more geno arts, but after one fruit meal, Li Keer was no longer interested.

Han Sen still didn't have time to learn Dragon Blood Evilbreaker, and he repeatedly ransacked his brain for ideas on how to escape the fortress. Although he was trying to plan a jailbreak, he had become quite close to the small Crocodile God. Now, the little Crocodile God was dependent on Han Sen for survival. It had become totally addicted to Han Sen's wine.

Li Keer stared at Han Sen. She looked at Han Sen and the little Crocodile God, who were currently lying on sunbathing chairs. While they soaked in the rays, Li Keer had to pour them their wine.

They had all been captured, and yet, she was being forced to serve Han Sen. That made her very angry.

"Goon!" Li Keer stared angrily at Han Sen.

“Hey, little Crocodile God, do you want to go and see the outside world? The outside world is better than this place. There are many pretty girls and a whole lot more wine. You might be able to find a pretty lady Crocodile God with nice, smooth skin. With your strength, small Crocodile God, the ladies would be crying to get you. You will become so famous in the outside world,” Han Sen coaxed, trying to convince the little Crocodile God to leave the fortress.

Han Sen’s Dongxuan Sutra wasn’t as good at reading other creatures as the Very High Sense, but after he had been there for a while, he was still able to understand the behavior of the little Crocodile God. In that way, they could actually hold conversations.

Under Han Sen’s influence, the little Crocodile God was slowly becoming curious about the outside world. If the little creature had been alone, Han Sen would already have taken him off-world.

But the creature was too small, and the big Crocodile God wouldn’t let it leave. So, there was nothing Han Sen could do.

However, Han Sen had noticed a window of opportunity. The big Crocodile God had to exit the fortress every few days, perhaps to find food. During that time, the little Crocodile God was tasked with watching over the prisoners. If they made a single move to escape or cause trouble, the little Crocodile God could call on the big Crocodile God to hurry back.

Exquisite and Li Keer had tried to escape many times, but they were always brought back.

Han Sen didn’t try to run. He just encouraged the small Crocodile God to leave. If he was successful in convincing it, escape would be trivial.

The small Crocodile God, constantly hearing Han Sen describe the outside world, became enthralled by the idea. But it didn’t know how far away the world that Han Sen described truly was. He was talking about outside of the core area. He was talking about the geno universe. It was somewhere core area creatures couldn’t get to.

Of course, the small Crocodile God didn't understand the nature of the core area that he'd been born into. But now, he couldn't suppress his giddiness to leave. He was ready to get out of there.

It had tried to run off before, but it hadn't gotten too far. This time, Han Sen was able to convince it to go all the way. And it excitedly rumbled at Han Sen to come along with it in a daring escape.

Exquisite and Li Keer were frozen, almost unable to believe Han Sen had been able to manipulate the creature like that.

"Lying to a child. How cheap!" Li Keer didn't think it was fair.

"Small Crocodile God, bring those two along. Otherwise, there will be no one to serve you. Then, no one will be able to tell how powerful you are." Han Sen pointed at Li Keer and Exquisite.

That hadn't taken much effort. He thought he was doing them a favor.

The small Crocodile God made some grunting noises, then flew into the burning sea.

Li Keer and Exquisite were happy. Li Keer had just been decrying Han Sen for tricking a child, but now she was very grateful.

The small Crocodile God's power wasn't as great as the power of the big Crocodile God. Han Sen and the other two had to stick close to the small Crocodile God. They needed the protection of its gravity substance chains to avoid being melted by the scary burning sea.

It wasn't too long before the small Crocodile, Han Sen, and the others were out of the cave. Han Sen and the small Crocodile God scoped out the vicinity with care. They didn't see the big Crocodile God nearby, and that made them feel relieved.

"Go! The pearly gates of this beautiful new world are opening for you. You will get wine, lady crocodiles, and the love and adoration of many different races." Han Sen saw the small

Crocodile God looking a little nervous. It was glancing back into the cave and seemed hesitant, so he tried to influence it a bit more.

The small Crocodile God rumbled happily. It jumped onto Han Sen's hand and swung its claws around. It looked very excited.

"He is just a child, and yet, he is so easy to trick." Pleased with himself, Han Sen flew up and escaped the planet.

Exquisite and Li Keer were quick to follow. With haste, the three of them and the small Crocodile God left that planet of frightening gravity.

They hadn't been away from the planet for very long when the bronze furnace joined them, whistling quietly and belching smoke. It had waited there patiently for Han Sen, which surprised him a lot. He thought it might have run off.

The bronze furnace was making a lot of noise as it came toward them. The small Crocodile God thought it was hostile at first. In response, the little creature swung one of its gravity substance chains and tied up the bronze furnace. The bronze furnace was stunned. It started to cry, believing it was going to be crushed by an immense force of gravity.

"Stop, he's one of us! He's one of our people," Han Sen hastily explained to the small Crocodile God.

The small Crocodile God let go of the bronze furnace. Due to the fact that the small Crocodile God was still lying on Han Sen's head, the bronze furnace couldn't leave and neither could it stay. It didn't know what it was supposed to do.

"Let's go. We should leave this area now." Han Sen didn't know where the big Crocodile God had wandered off to. Since he didn't know how far away it was, they needed to keep going as far as they could to avoid having any nasty encounters with the beast.

Their flight was surprisingly smooth, and the big Crocodile God didn't show up. They brought the small Crocodile God with them as they teleported a few systems away. Exquisite

and Li Keer used Galaxy Teleportation. They lost track of how many systems they traveled through, but they were fortunate enough to not encounter the big Crocodile God for the length of their journey.

“We are free!” Li Keer couldn’t believe their escape had come about so easily.

The small Crocodile God had a lot of potential, but for the time being, it was only a primitive deified. It couldn’t trap them as easily as the big Crocodile God could. Li Keer and Exquisite could teleport away whenever they wanted to.

The small Crocodile God looked at Han Sen and made an inquisitive noise. Its eyes scanned the area around, indicating what it meant to say was, “Where is the wine? Where are the people?”

“Don’t be hasty. We have just made it out. We still have a long way to go.” Han Sen needed to calm the small Crocodile God. And as he was thinking of a way to get rid of it, his heart jumped.

Exquisite and Li Keer also froze. They could feel something awful coming toward them. The blood drained from their faces.

“Is the big Crocodile God coming?” As Han Sen suppressed the tension in his stomach, he figured out which direction the frightening power was coming from. A scary xenogeneic was headed their way.

“What kind of xenogeneic is that?” Han Sen stared at the creature. It wasn’t the Crocodile God. It was a big snake that looked something like a dragon.

The snake was one hundred meters long, and its head was like that of a cobra. But on its wing-like neck, there were two rows of eyes. Each row had three bright green eyes.

“The deified Six-Core Snake God?” Exquisite and Li Keer screamed. Judging from the way they were freaking out, that deified xenogeneic had to be something special.

Chapter 2577 - Six Core Snake God

Chapter 2577: Six Core Snake God

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

When Han Sen looked closer, he realized that the circles around the snake king's neck weren't actually eyes; they were six spinning cogwheels. He didn't know what the six cogwheels did, though.

"Quickly, we must go!" Li Keer shouted at Han Sen. She was on the verge of using God's Wander to escape that place.

But before she could teleport away, she saw that the space around her had already been turned on its head. The entire universe appeared to be spinning like a hungry vortex.

Han Sen also tried to teleport away, but he found that he couldn't tear space and escape through it like he would need to. It was like he had lost his connection to the outside world.

"Oh no! We're trapped in Six Space. In this Six Space, all of space follows the rules set by the Six Core God Snake. Your space powers won't be of any use here." Li Keer was in shock.

Han Sen wasn't frightened by this enemy, though. He noticed that the Six Core God Snake was looking steadily at his head. Clearly, it was after the small Crocodile God.

The small Crocodile God was very young, and it didn't yet know what fear meant. Seeing the Six Core God Snake look at it, the little creature simply stared back. It then roared proudly at the Six Core God Snake.

Han Sen knew the small Crocodile God commanding the snake to follow and be its little brother.

The Six Core God Snake appeared to understand, and it screamed back with immense rage. It opened its mouth and unleashed some space substance chains. They flew toward the small Crocodile God like an aurora trailing through space.

Han Sen quickly evaded them, and the small Crocodile God flew forward. In all its boisterous glory, it fancied taking on the Six Core God Snake all by itself. It wanted to teach the huge creature a lesson.

It made this decision because of Han Sen's constant compliments, no doubt. Han Sen had been going on and on about how powerful and almighty the small Crocodile God was. He had filled the creature's head with nonsense, as if it was the strongest creature in existence. He had even claimed that every race would treat it like a god. He said people would admire and show great love to the little crocodile. He said every creature would want to become its subordinate.

The poor, naive little Crocodile God thought its mother was the most people being in the universe, and that it was number two. It thought all other creatures were tiny by comparison, so it wasn't going to stand for the Six Core God Snake's offense.

Han Sen hadn't run far before coming to a stop. He wanted to watch the fight between the snake and crocodile.

"Run! The small Crocodile God isn't a worthy opponent for the Six Core God Snake. We should leave now before it is too late," Exquisite said, flying over to Han Sen.

“The small Crocodile God’s power should be as good as a primitive deified here, right? Can anything else in the core area be stronger than it?” Han Sen asked.

“The Six Core God Snake is one of the strongest xenogeneics in the core area,” Li Keer explained. “The snake isn’t as strong as the big Crocodile God, but it is as good as a primitive can get. Plus, its space powers are so strong, and in addition to the fighting experience it has compared to the little Crocodile God... Well, the newborn Crocodile God doesn’t really stand a chance of fighting back.”

Pang!

What Li Keer said immediately came true. There was a loud noise, and when Han Sen turned to take a look, he saw that the little Crocodile God had been sent flying away by the Six Core God Snake. The little creature rolled end over end through space. It eventually hit a planet, and the planet blew up.

“So strong!” Han Sen thought in shock. He took the bronze furnace with him as he flew away. The space around them was under the snake’s control, so they couldn’t teleport away. Even Exquisite and Li Keer were forced to fly away instead of teleporting.

The space behind them seemed to groan with a strange sound. Han Sen couldn’t help but look back. There, he saw that the small Crocodile God’s face was swollen and discolored. It started to cry. Its small eyes were streaming with tears.

“I’m sorry, little Crocodile God. You can’t beat him, and neither can I. At least you are a deified xenogeneic. You should just run while you still have the chance to. Don’t take it out on me. We aren’t being cruel, here. You took us as hostages, remember? We are enemies,” Han Sen said over his shoulder as he flew.

Han Sen followed the Very High women as they flew away, but some unexpected pangs of regret were striking Han Sen’s heart. He thought that the teary eyes of the small Crocodile God were meant for him.

“So... why did the Six Core God Snake want to kill the small Crocodile God?” Han Sen asked Li Keer as he continued flying.

“The Six Core God Snake is one of the rare core xenogeneics that can evolve. Its name wasn’t always Six Core God Snake. It used to be known as the Two Core God Snake. Its neck only had two cogwheels back then. Whenever it eats a deified core gene, it can create another cogwheel, and its power increases. It now has six cores, and so the power it has should make it the most powerful primitive deified out there. Plus, it has scary space powers. It isn’t like the Gold Armor General or those other core deified xenogeneics,” Li Keer explained.

“Does the Six Core God Snake have a weakness?” Han Sen asked with a frown.

“It does. Its power is very strong, but core xenogeneics always have flaws. The same applies to the Six Core God Snake. Its weakness is those cogwheels. Four of them were obtained by eating four other deified xenogeneics. They aren’t as good as the creature’s original cogwheels. That is its weakness,” Li Keer said.

“You guys should go on ahead,” Han Sen said. Then, he suddenly flew back.

“What are you doing?” Li Keer and Exquisite asked in confusion. They weren’t quite sure what Han Sen was planning.

“You guys should leave now. I’m going back to watch,” Han Sen said. He felt something weird in his heart, and so he decided to go back.

“Is he going to save that small Crocodile God?” Li Keer watched Han Sen leave. She couldn’t believe that what she said was actually happening.

“He is controlled by his emotions way too much. He will be at a constant disadvantage like that. While his talents are exceptional, he is too dangerous to take on as a silkworm,” Exquisite said emotionlessly.

“But if I was trapped and couldn’t fight back, I wish there was someone out there driven by an emotion that made them want to save me,” Li Keer said with a conflicted expression.

“Everything must die. With an attitude like that, your practice with the Very High Sense will not go very far.” Exquisite frowned.

The small Crocodile God had been captured by space substance chains. It hung in space, unable to move. Thankfully, its body was too strong for the chains to dig into its scaled flesh. The space substance kept hitting it, but the blows could only make the small creature bleed.

The Six Core God Snake was staring down at the small Crocodile God like a hungry demon. Its substance chains kept raging, lashing the little creature over and over.

The small Crocodile God continued to cry out as more and more bloody wounds appeared across its body.

The small Crocodile God’s powers weren’t enough to break the space substance chains. It was unable to avoid the hits. It was just hanging where it was, being lashed over and over. Streaks of blood ran down its body. Although it wasn’t heavily injured, it was in agony. Its tears streamed off its face to fall like droplets of rain.

Chapter 2578 - Fighting God Snake

Chapter 2578: Fighting God Snake

If it wasn't for the small Crocodile God's body having a high mass that made it tougher than the average deified xenogeneic, it would have been ripped to shreds by the Six Core God Snake.

It was a shame the small Crocodile God was so young. Its body wasn't strong enough to completely repel the damage done to it by the Six Core God Snake's space powers. More and more wounds appeared on its body as time went by. The small Crocodile God was so scared that it looked like the creature was about to wet itself.

The Six Core God Snake kept using its space substance chains to lash the small Crocodile God's body. It eventually got tired of doing this, and so it just opened its mouth. Its scary fangs came bearing down on the small Crocodile God.

The small Crocodile God's small eyes widened in terror. Tears fell as it desperately tried to wiggle its way out of the snake's grasp. But under the restrictions imposed by the substance chains, the little creature had no hope of running. The Six Core God Snake's fangs were going to slice into him.

Pang!

Suddenly, a cold metal light appeared, slamming into one of the Six Core God Snake's green cogwheels. The Six Core Snake God screamed in agony.

The small Crocodile God saw a giant metal pillar thrust its way through the eye-like cogwheel. Han Sen was behind that metal pillar, and he punched the back of the metal pillar continuously to drive it in deeper.

The small Crocodile God was as happy as it was shocked. The Six Core God Snake shuddered with every blow. It was in pain. The space substance chains that had bound the small Crocodile God loosened. The small Crocodile God's black light shone, and it managed to escape from the grip of the substance chains.

Han Sen continued to pummel the back end of the Sky God Pillar. He had stolen that deified treasure from the Extreme King. He couldn't use all his power, but his attacks so far seemed to be effective. He shoved the pillar into the cogwheel until the cogwheel cracked. With the Sky God Pillar lodged inside, the cogwheel could no longer spin.

It was a shame that Han Sen wasn't deified. Otherwise, with his deified power combined with the Sky God Pillar, his blows could simply shatter the Six Core God Snake's cogwheels.

The Six Core God Snake lowered its head and caught sight of Han Sen. It roared with rage. Its body unleashed several substance chains that looked like snakes. They flew straight for Han Sen.

Each space substance chain seemed to tear the fabric of space as it came. It was like a space cutting skill. If Han Sen's body was unable to withstand one of those space cuts, he would be ripped apart by the power of the chains.

Han Sen didn't plan on trying to avoid the lashing, though. His body shone with gold light, and a collection of gold, robotic plates of armor formed around him. He turned into the Gold Robot General.

The space substance chains came against the gold robot armor, slicing into the surface of the metal armor. It was like many invisible knives were trying to drive through the armor. Sparks erupted across the surface of the gold armor like fireworks.

Because Han Sen's gold armor was so hard, the space substance chains were unable to completely cut through it.

Han Sen shoved the gold general's speed to the max, and streamers of golden energy spewed out of the armor's metal pipes. It was like a pair of golden wings were spreading from the armor on Han Sen's back.

The gold general drew back an arm as far as it would go, then threw a punch forward like a volcano erupting. The punch landed on the back of the Sky God Pillar.

The Sky God Pillar was driven forward by the impact of the golden general's fist. A loud cracking sound came from the Six Core God Snake's cogwheel. The cogwheel was completely shattered by the Sky God Pillar, and the pillar pierced through the Six Core God Snake's neck.

The Six Core God Snake shrieked in pain and swung its tail against Han Sen.

Han Sen saw the tail coming, but he couldn't avoid it. The tail seemed to cast shadows all through space. He couldn't see it clearly, and it crashed against his gold general armor.

The gold general was hit, and Han Sen was sent flying away like a star. He slammed into a giant planet, and the power of his fall poisoned the planet with radiation. A shockwave covered half the planet.

Mountains fell and the ground was lifted. The rocks rolled like waves. Half of the planet suddenly looked like the end of the world.

The Six Core God Snake didn't stop there. It hurtled forward, straight for the planet where its enemy had landed. Countless space substance chains coiled around the snake as it headed for the gold general who was down on the planet.

"Small Crocodile God... what are you waiting for? Gravity area!" Han Sen shouted.

The small Crocodile God was still frozen, but hearing Han Sen's voice shook him out of his shock. He cast his gravity substance chains, generating a black shield that covered the Six Core God Snake. Under the influence of that power, the snake accelerated like an asteroid as it fell to the planet's surface.

Still in the gold armor, Han Sen stood up. He stomped on the ground and used his gold energy. The gold energy started to run out of the pipes in a stream, then a river. It was like a thruster pack that lifted the gold general into the sky. It was headed for the falling Six Core God Snake.

Han Sen guided the gold general, using it to gather up power inside his fist. A powerful gold godlight manifested across it. Han Sen's fist flashed forward, battering the Sky God Pillar that was still attached to the Six Core God Snake's neck.

The Sky God Pillar punched straight through the body of the Six Core God Snake. Even the gold general itself ended up ripping through the snake's body.

The gold general slowed to a stop. Still holding onto the giant Sky God Pillar, Han Sen turned and looked back at the Six Core God Snake. The force of gravity was still making it fall toward the planet.

Pang!

The Six Core God Snake hit the planet with a force that was scarier than Han Sen's descent. This was definitely not that planet's lucky day. It had taken two scary hits in a row, and now, it looked completely destroyed.

"Nice job, small Crocodile God. Keep applying gravity to that fiend!" Han Sen shouted as he piloted the gold general down to press the Sky God Pillar against the Six Core God Snake.

The Six Core God Snake was severely limited by the incredible force weighing down on it. The creature's movements were incredibly slow, and it was completely unable to dodge the gold general's attacks.

The Six Core God Snake shrieked strangely. Countless space substance chains opened like a chrysanthemum, then came for Han Sen. They stretched forward to hold him off, trying to keep him from directly approaching the Six Core God Snake.

Han Sen's face didn't change, and he didn't dodge, He pushed the power of the gold general to the max as he headed for the Six Core God Snake.

As countless space substance chains tangled around the gold general, Han Sen shouted. He used the gold general to toss the Sky God Pillar in front of himself, and then, there was a burst of gold energy. A punch that was prettier than the sun came forth to strike the back of the Sky God Pillar.

The Sky God Pillar became a pillar of light. Every part of the pillar shone as it tore through the planet's atmosphere and slammed into another cogwheel. The Six Core God Snake had been unable to run.

The Six Core God Snake was restrained by the small Crocodile God's gravity substance chains, and so it couldn't even jerk to the side to avoid the strike. Another cogwheel core snapped in half under the force of the blow. The pillar pinned the beast to the planet as it screamed in pain.

The space substance chains broke, shattering into a million pieces as the snake thrashed. Han Sen used the gold general to jump past the falling remnants of the substance chains. He was headed for the Six Core God Snake that was pinned to the planet.

The small Crocodile God roared happily.

Chapter 2579 - Claiming Another Deified Beast Soul

Chapter 2579: Claiming Another Deified Beast Soul

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

With Han Sen controlling the Six Core God Snake, the small Crocodile God became cocky. The Six Core God Snake had beat him up earlier, and so he gnashed his teeth now in rage. His body unleashed a black light, and even more heavy substance chains thudded into the Six Core God Snake. The Six Core God Snake's movements slowed to a crawl. There was no way that it could escape the planet now.

Two of its cogwheels were destroyed now, and it was heavily injured. It moved with snail-like speed. The small Crocodile God's gravity substance chains were pinning it in place, keeping it from avoiding Han Sen's attacks.

Pang! Pang! Pang! Pang!

The gold general flew over to the Six Core God Snake that was pinned to the planet. Instead of pulling out the pillar that was pinning the snake, he used his fists to strike the

creature. Gold energy carried each swing. It was like a glowing storm was raining down on the captured snake.

The Six Core God Snake remained pinned in place. The small Crocodile God's substance chains had it trapped, and there was nothing it could do to defend itself. Under the gold general's continuing barrage of attacks, the cogwheels broke one after another. In seconds, another two had crumbled to dust.

As this went on, the Six Core God Snake was suffering horrendously. It cast countless space substance chains. They rose like an infinity of venomous snakes and tried to wrap themselves around the gold general.

Han Sen was running his gold general at max capacity. Still, he couldn't free his fist from the substance chains. He was trapped and could no longer move.

Pang!

The Six Core God Snake's tail slammed into him, sending the gold general flying again. Its anger fueled that scary attack, caving in the gold general's chest.

"The Six Core God Snake is so powerful! It is gravely injured, and yet, it can still fight. No wonder it is considered one of the best in the core area." The gold general tore a trench across a long section of the planet's surface before Han Sen could regain control of the machine.

The Six Core God Snake's tail coiled around the Sky God Pillar and pulled the pillar out of its body. It wanted to move, but the small Crocodile God appeared in front of it. The little creature struck one of the two cogwheels the snake had remaining.

There was a snapping noise. The small Crocodile God managed to destroy the cogwheel, and it was a painful blow for the Six Core God Snake. The agony made the snake's long body shiver and shake, and it tried to swing its tail toward the small Crocodile God instead.

Pang!

The small Crocodile God flew away like a ball, and the Sky God Pillar drifted away as well.

Han Sen drove the gold general to reclaim the Sky God Pillar. With his weapon in-hand, he thrust his arm toward the Six Core God Snake. While the snake was still contorted in pain, Han Sen penetrated the creature's final cogwheel.

The Six Core God Snake thrashed and twisted. It tried using its tail to smack the gold general away again, but the small Crocodile God was furiously returning to the fray. A heavy substance chain landed across the snake and slowed it even further.

The gold general approached as this occurred. Han Sen's fists angrily pummeled the wounds of the Six Core God Snake. A frenzy of gold punches hit the snake like a crazy and wrathful storm. The Six Core God Snake's body was slowly driven into the planet. Chunks of rock flew everywhere.

Pang!

Han Sen continued to punch, and the Six Core God Snake and the planet exploded. The scary explosion spread through space like a beautiful firework.

“Core deified xenogeneic hunted: Six Core God Snake. Deified xenogeneic gene found. Obtained Six Core God Snake beast soul.”

“I got the beast soul!” Han Sen grinned.

Far away in space, Exquisite and Li Keer were frozen. They had used their Very High Sense to watch the entire battle unfold. They thought Han Sen was quite amazing when he turned into the gold general, but then he cooperated with the small Crocodile God to defeat the Six Core God Snake with relative ease.

“It really was Dollar that stole the Sea Sky Eye and the Sky God Pillar.” Li Keer's heart was a confused mess of emotion at that moment. She had thought from the beginning that the Gold Armor General had some connection to Dollar, but she hadn't suspected that Dollar himself could have been that gold general.

“What is that?” Exquisite’s normally emotionless face looked shocked. She recognized the gold general, but she didn’t understand how Dollar was able to become the foe he had once defeated.

“I do not know.” Li Keer shook her head with a wry smile. She knew that was the gold general, but she didn’t know how Dollar could transform into it. She could not imagine what forces could allow that.

The small Crocodile God ran to the Six Core God Snake’s corpse. It kicked and bit it savagely. It was a shame that the little creature didn’t eat meat. And the Six Core God Snake’s body was like metal, anyway. There was probably nothing worth eating there regardless.

Han Sen put away the gold general that had been badly damaged. The Six Core God Snake was strong. Even the gold general’s powerful defensives had taken a lot of nasty damage. Some parts of it were broken entirely. If the small Crocodile God hadn’t used his gravity substance chains to restrict the snake, the gold general would have been cut to pieces.

Digging out the Six Core God Snake’s core xenogeneic gene, Han Sen noted how it was a jade green cogwheel. It was only around the size of a fist, and it had spun continuously in the Six Core God Snake’s head.

“That is some good stuff.” Han Sen could feel the scary presence emitted by the cogwheel, and so he complimented it. But he still couldn’t absorb deified genes just yet, so he put it away for now.

The small Crocodile God spent the last of his anger on the corpse of the snake. He flew to Han Sen and began to make noises that were a mixture of screams and crying. It was like the little guy claiming that Han Sen had lied to him.

“Small Crocodile God, you are so powerful! You killed such a powerful xenogeneic! You must be the strongest creature in the universe...” Han Sen looked at the small Crocodile God with admiration and complimented it profusely.

The small Crocodile God was about to continue ranting at Han Sen, but as he heard all this, he became cocky. He squinted his little eyes and looked very proud. He looked as if he was strong and almighty and forgot about his argument with Han Sen.

“Kids are easy to trick,” Han Sen thought, looking at the prideful little Crocodile God with a smile.

The small Crocodile God leaped back onto Han Sen’s head. It raised its head and roared. It seemed to be telling Han Sen to go and find more xenogeneics for it to kill.

Han Sen flew away. And as he went, he examined the core deified beast soul he had obtained from the Six Core God Snake.

Core deified beast soul Six Core God Snake: Weapon

“A weapon beast soul? It’s a weapon beast soul! It is finally here. I wonder what it will be? Since it came from a snake, perhaps it will be a spear. Maybe it will be a sword. Or maybe it will end up being a dagger?” Han Sen was so happy. He had wanted a deified weapon for the longest time. And this was a space power weapon beast soul, so it had to be something special.

Without hesitation, Han Sen summoned the Six Core God Snake beast soul.

A green compound bow appeared in his hands. The bow looked so cool. It had mechanical arms, and its body was decorated with six wheels. It had the features of a mechanical cold-based weapon. It was chilly to the touch, and it looked frightening. He could already tell that it would have unparalleled accuracy.

The cold-based weapon exuded a murderous feeling. Something about its styling reminded Han Sen of a complex machine. Han Sen could see the bow shimmer with the shadow of the Six Core God Snake.

“This is a bow?” Han Sen looked at the Six Core Snake Bow in his hands in surprise.

Chapter 2580 - The Snakes Are Coming

Chapter 2580: The Snakes Are Coming

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen immediately loved his new bow. He had recently used Autumn Wind's Wind String, but the bow already possessed an owner. Forcing it open hadn't felt good.

But this Six Core Snake Bow was different. Han Sen held its body and pulled the string effortlessly. The cogwheels across it spun as he drew the string back, and it didn't cost him any strength to make use of it. And the power the bow could unleash was just as great as he had hoped. In fact, this bow was capable of shooting projectiles with more power than Wind String could have managed.

Han Sen could feel the space power coming from the bow, but he didn't know how that space power would affect the use of the Six Core Snake Bow.

This was the first time Han Sen had gotten the opportunity to make use of a deified beast soul weapon. It was difficult to gauge the amount of power it possessed.

Han Sen didn't plan on trying it out immediately. He was willing to save this bow for his true identity as Han Sen. For Dollar, the gold general already provided enough power to

battle deified beings. Plus, it wouldn't even be possible for Han Sen to use the bow while he was using the gold general. Therefore, keeping the bow as Dollar would be pointless.

However, the weapon couldn't be more perfect for Han Sen's identity. The peacock king's soul robe wouldn't affect his use of the bow, and it would actually give the bow even more power. It would definitely give him more security.

Even if deifieds came for him, with the peacock king's soul robe and the Six Core Snake Bow, they wouldn't be able to kill Han Sen.

"If those Extreme King guys dare to come after me again, I will feed them arrows. I'll let them know I have feelings, too."

Han Sen put the Six Core Snake Bow away. He would use it later.

He had used the Dongxuan Area to hide himself and the small Crocodile God while he looked over the bow. Not even Exquisite and Li Keer could see what he was doing now. The Six Core Snake Bow wouldn't be noticed.

"All that I'm missing now are deified arrows. Having a bow without arrows isn't perfect," Han Sen thought greedily.

Exquisite and Li Keer were going to chase after Han Sen, but they soon realized he had vanished from their abilities of detection. They could no longer detect his presence, no matter what method they used. They ran to the place where Han Sen was last seen, but he seemed to be long gone. Not even the Very High Sense could find a trace of him.

"This Dollar is a very mysterious individual," Exquisite said with a frown.

"Not just mysterious. Everything he does is a little beyond belief, but it will be hard to convince someone like that to become my silkworm." Li Keer sighed.

“No matter how strong he is, he cannot elude the Very High forever. If you really want to pick him, we can go back home and have the elder unearth his identity. Then, we can formulate a plan to take him,” Exquisite said.

Li Keer shook her head. “He will be my silkworm. It is best if I try to bring him in myself.”

Exquisite said nothing, but she didn’t have much hope for Li Keer’s efforts.

Before she met Dollar, Exquisite would never have expected that a potential silkworm might refuse an offer from the Very High. But Han Sen was so amazing that she was even double-guessing the prestige of her race.

It would be very difficult to convince someone like that to become a silkworm. Plus, Li Keer’s Very High Sense wasn’t perfect yet.

But Li Keer insisted, so Exquisite saw no reason to argue.

Han Sen brought the small Crocodile God around with him to hunt. They killed a few core King xenogeneics. The small Crocodile God was happy at first, but now he was growing tired.

Han Sen brought out some wine to make the creature happy again, but the small Crocodile God was becoming harder to please. He wanted to see the outside world more and more.

“The place I told you about exists, but you can’t see it in the core area. You are a creature of the core area. You cannot leave. So, how can I take you to see what is out there?” Han Sen was annoyed by this prospect, too.

Fortunately, the bronze furnace was there. It was able to help Han Sen by making the small Crocodile God much happier.

The small Crocodile God had killed many xenogeneics for the bronze furnace, and now, there were many swords inside the furnace.

Han Sen used Glasses to examine the furnace. Its potential was five stars, too. That was the max a King class could be before becoming deified.

“What a shame. The xenogeneics from the core area cannot leave. If they could, I could keep them by my side at all times.” Han Sen sighed.

Han Sen had the bronze furnace lead them around. Han Sen soon left the core area, though, and he returned to the white whale.

In the past, whenever Han Sen returned, the pirates would happily welcome him. But this time, no one even noticed when he appeared. Everyone was watching something outside of the white whale, and they seemed to be frozen with shock. Even Bao'er was.

Han Sen didn't know what was going on. He followed everyone's gazes and found that there was a group of snakes coming to the land. They were emerging from the black sea, and the white tiger was trying to fight them off.

These battles had happened many times before, but this time, it was different. There were too many groups of snakes coming out of the black sea. There were many times the number of snakes that had appeared on any previous occasion.

The snakes slithered onto the island in hordes and began munching on the mushrooms. They were scarier than a swarm of locusts.

The white tiger was killing them, but there were too many snakes. It was unable to kill them all. The snakes slithered onto the island in greater and greater numbers.

“Oh no!” Fang Qing Yu suddenly breathed upon seeing the snake hordes.

“Oh no, what?” the pirates looked at Fang Qing Yu.

Fang Qing Yu looked terrible, and he said, “If the white tiger cannot stop the snakes, all the mushrooms here will be eaten by the creatures. That means we will have no food for ourselves.”

“Pah, I thought you meant something more severe. That is no big deal. We can trade for food in the core area with others,” a pirate said.

“It’s not that simple. Listen, if all the mushrooms are gone, then the white tiger might get hungry and come after us. And how about the snakes themselves? Aside from the mushrooms out there...” Before Fang Qing Yu finished, everyone knew what he meant.

They all looked at the mushrooms on each other’s heads. They felt a chill. If the snakes treated them like food, they would have to stop the snakes’ advance. And that probably wouldn’t go too well for them.

They had seen how scary the snakes were, as many of them could be King class. But the snakes also came in seemingly infinite numbers; it would be impossible to kill them all.

If the white tiger couldn’t stop the snakes, there was little they could do.

“Little red bird, go out and help,” Han Sen said to the little red bird. If the snake group took over the island, it would be quite the annoyance for them. That was why Han Sen allowed the little red bird to help the white tiger fight off the snakes. But before the little red bird did anything, a harsh wind blew across the black sea. It created giant, tumultuous waves as a giant monster emerged from the black water.

Chapter 2581 - Tentacle Monster

Chapter 2581: Tentacle Monster

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoï-Bo Studio

That monster was breathtakingly ugly. It was like a giant worm, but countless hair-like tentacles writhed from the sides of its body. The beast crawled out of the black water, its body still dripping the corrosive liquid of the sea.

When the white tiger saw the monster, its expression changed. It roared to the sky, its mouth stretched wide open. Then, a mushroom rain began to storm down on the big monster.

The mushrooms exploded near the monster, turning into giant spore clouds that hung in the air. Mushrooms began to grow on the heads of the snakes all around the spores.

As the small mushrooms grew, the bodies of the snakes were sucked dry. They collapsed onto the ground like dust.

Fang Qing Yu and the pirates stared at the battle with wide eyes. The pirates were so scared, and they screamed, "If our mushrooms grow big, will they suck us dry, too?"

Everyone was scared, but Han Sen reassured them by saying, "Don't worry. The mushrooms on our heads are different from the mushrooms plaguing those snakes."

The crew felt much safer after Han Sen said that, although their nerves continued to rattle.

The ugly monster stood in the center of those spore clouds, and the clouds were heaviest right around the monster's body. But even so, it didn't seem to be afflicted with the power-draining mushrooms.

The monster moved onto the island. It ate a lot of mushrooms, and the strange snakes moved with it. The white tiger was unable to do anything to stop them.

The white tiger kept firing its mushroom rain, but that attack only seemed to affect the smaller snakes. It did nothing to that horrendous beast. Furthermore, the monster was so unaffected that it completely ignored the white tiger. It simply dragged its mountainous body toward the mushroom forest. It opened its mouth wide and began gnashing its teeth to bite and chew. It was able to swallow a few acres of forest in no time.

No matter how many mushrooms the island contained, it clearly wouldn't be enough to sate the hunger of that monster. The white tiger became extremely upset as it watched the enormous beast. The white tiger dug its head into the ground and disappeared.

"No way. It ran away so soon?" Fang Qing Yu and the others hadn't expected that.

But the next second, the white tiger emerged underneath the monster. Its claws tore into the white tiger's belly.

For a split second, everyone thought that the white tiger had cleverly gained the upper hand. Then the monster's silky tentacles moved, reaching down and tying up the white tiger like a zongzi. The white tiger struggled and roared, but it couldn't escape from the tentacles.

Those tiny tentacles appeared to be alive. They traced the white tiger's mouth, ears, eyes, and nose. Then the lecherous things began drilling into each orifice. The white tiger began to release horrendous, deafening screams.

Everyone felt a chill while watching it. Their bodies flared with goosebumps. They had seen many people be killed before, and not even watching a person be dismembered would make them flinch. But seeing all those hair-like tentacles drilling into the mouth, ears, eyes, and nostrils of the white tiger was enough to give them a proper chill.

The white tiger kept struggling. It tried to gnaw and bite off the silk-like tentacles, but once the tentacles were bitten free, they could still move of their own volition. They were like worms, drilling into the creature's body. The sight made people feel itchy.

"Little Red, go and help him!" Han Sen said to the little red bird.

The little red bird flew, and flames bloomed around it. As it departed the white whale, it became a fiery phoenix. Wherever it flew, red flames rose around it and incinerated the snakes in its proximity.

Golden fire shot from the little red bird's mouth. The fire landed atop the silk-like tentacles and burned them to dust. The white tiger was saved and freed from the bindings that coiled around it.

The monster seemed to be frightened by the fires of the little red bird's phoenix flame. It stopped eating the mushrooms, spun its body around, and used the eye upon its forehead to stare at the little red bird.

The little red bird screeched loudly. It flapped its wings, sending its phoenix flames raging toward the monster like a firestorm.

The monster's countless tentacles suddenly wrapped around its body, forming a ball-shaped shell.

The phoenix flames landed atop the newly-formed shell and started to burn through it. But the fire only made it through the outer-layer. There were more layers on the inside.

The fire burned deeper, but the tentacles seemed endless. No amount of burning would be enough, it appeared.

Pang!

The little red bird was happily burning away at the monster when suddenly, a big spear that was like a mountain came out from the rocks beneath. The spear hit the little red bird

before it could react and sent the little red bird spinning away amidst of haze of fiery explosions.

Han Sen had a closer look, and he found that the giant spear had been formed from the monster's smaller tentacles.

After the hit that the little red bird had taken, its fires seemed to be weaker. It screamed in rage. And when it screamed, the strength and vigor of its flames returned. It hurled itself back into the fight with the monster.

The monster moved its silk tentacles, letting them writhe together. Many wings formed around the monster's body, and those wings began to beat in tandem to make the body of the creature fly very quickly. It was no slower than the little red bird.

The monster and the little red bird chased each other through the air. The silk tentacles on the monster seemed innumerable, and they could take on any shape. They could form shields and weapons if they wished to. The little red bird's fire could drive back the tentacles for a while, but no lasting damage was ever done.

A lot of the weird snakes were still headed for the island, and the white tiger remained there to deal with them. But there were still too many of them. And it didn't matter how many were killed, as more and more would show up. They refused to retreat from the island.

"Whoever is King class or above should go out there and help," Han Sen said. Then, he summoned his peacock king's soul robe and hastily departed the white whale.

Bao'er jumped onto Han Sen's shoulder to go with him.

Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon went with him, too. The Extreme King knights and pirates also went out to fight. They knew this was a matter of life and death, and so nobody thought twice about going out there to fight.

Han Sen didn't go after the horde of snakes, though. He was headed for the little red bird and the monster that were still fighting in the sky. His body glowed like a rainbow as he flew toward the monster.

The monster reacted to his approach incredibly quickly. It continued to fight the little red bird, but it also spawned many more tentacles that formed a shield to stop the corrosion induced by the rainbow light.

While the rainbow light quickly melted through the makeshift shield, the tentacles were able to immediately form a new one. It would continue doing so until the rainbow light cast by Han Sen was finished.

When Han Sen got close to the monster, the tentacles formed a big hammer that tried to strike him. Han Sen looped through the air like a phoenix to avoid the hammer. He cast a rainbow light across his body.

But the rainbow light was blocked by another shield of tentacles. Although the monster was fighting two enemies, it was dealing with Han Sen and the little red bird's attacks with perfect precision.

Chapter 2582 - Retreat

Chapter 2582: Retreat

The monster was like a fighting machine. It could rotate 360 degrees in a moment, and it could release tentacles from any part of its body. The tentacles could weave themselves together to create whatever weapon or defense best suited the needs of its fight.

The scariest thing about it was that the tentacles were deified class. And the whole composition of the beast had a strong life power. No matter how many times it was struck, it could recompose itself. Facing such an opponent, Han Sen and the little red bird weren't sure what to do.

Han Sen and the bird were attacking the monster together, but they were at a disadvantage.

“Real deified xenogeneics are scary. Those fake deified xenogeneics in the core area are nothing compared to this.” Han Sen was shocked. He couldn't think of a way in which they could defeat this foe. An idea occurred to him, and he summoned his Six Core Snake Bow. He didn't have any deified arrows for it, so he had to summon a King class arrow beast soul. He placed the arrow on the Six Core Snake Bow and pulled the string.

Whoosh!

The moment Han Sen let the arrow fly, the Six Core Snake Bow's six wheels spun. The arrow was imbued with a strange power, and it immediately disappeared.

When the arrow appeared again, it was in front of the monster. It soared right into the eye upon the monster's forehead.

“The Six Core Snake Bow gives space power to the arrows it shoots!” Han Sen realized with pleasure.

That meant every arrow the Six Core Snake Bow fired would teleport. That was better than Han Sen’s skill for drilling arrows. When people were shot by an arrow from this bow, they wouldn’t be able to trace its path toward them.

Plus, Han Sen was also able to tell that the arrow could tear through the fabric of space. That was the power the Six Core Snake Bow could imbue upon the projectiles he used with it.

The King class beast soul arrow received enough of a buff from the Six Core Snake Bow to pierce through the monster’s eye. Half the arrow embedded itself firmly in the eye, and blood sprayed out around it.

“This is a nice bow,” Han Sen thought happily. The bow’s power was perfect for Han Sen.

But Han Sen didn’t stay happy for long. Tentacles grew from the injured monster’s eye. The tentacles wrapped around the beast soul arrow and removed the power Han Sen had given to the projectile. Then the monster pulled out the beast soul arrow and cracked it.

That injured eye was covered by tentacles and swiftly healed.

“Is the monster’s entire body made of silk?” Han Sen wondered.

Quickly, Han Sen’s guess was confirmed. He used his Six Core Snake Bow to strike the monster’s body. The same result was achieved. No matter where Han Sen fired, tentacles would appear and patch up the monster in no time at all.

“I believe I can kill you.” Han Sen added his Turtle spell to the arrow in a bid to slow the beast down.

The Turtle skill was applied to the monster. It managed to make the monster’s body slower, but Han Sen was soon surprised to learn that the monster could shed the parts of its

body that contained Turtle. That removed the effects of the spell from the greater mass of the beast.

Han Sen tried to apply the Turtle symbol in many different ways, but ultimately, it was ineffective. The monster was like a gecko that could keep reproducing its tail. This creature could cut off any part of its body to no negative effect.

“This guy is more disgusting than Barr,” Han Sen said.

The little red bird and Han Sen didn't know what to do against the monster. The monster kept using its tentacles to form all sorts of different weapons to attack them. Some of its attacks changed weapons unexpectedly at the last moment.

It could make knives, spears, swords, and sticks. It could also make shields and fists. The monster was like an invincible killing machine. It was giving Han Sen and the little red bird a headache.

Gu Qingcheng and the others were helping the white tiger tackle all the smaller snakes, but things weren't going so well for them either. More and more of those weird snakes slithered up onto the island. Their numbers were growing. Whenever the defenders killed one snake, two more took its place. Half the island was now wholly swarmed by the snakes.

The white tiger suddenly meowed to the sky. Its cry was directed at Han Sen.

Han Sen didn't understand what the white tiger wanted. The white tiger jumped and drilled into the ground. When it reappeared, it was one hundred miles away. Then, it called to Han Sen again.

Han Sen now understood. It wanted Han Sen to follow it.

Although Han Sen didn't understand what the white tiger was thinking, he knew that fighting like this was futile. Even if he and the little red bird could survive, Fang Qing Yu and the others would likely be killed.

“Bao’er, you drive! Follow it and let’s go.” Han Sen threw Bao’er into the white whale.

Bao’er dropped through the air. When the ground came near, she flipped and landed softly upon the white whale. She hurried inside and fired it up, then piloted it toward the white tiger.

Gu Qingcheng and the others fell back to the white whale as well. Han Sen and the little red bird kept fighting as they made their retreat. They wouldn’t allow the monster a chance to attack the white whale.

The group of snakes was like a black ocean beneath the white whale. They destroyed everything in sight. The fairytale-like mushroom island was turned into a ruined, rocky crag.

Han Sen and the little red bird flew a great distance away from the monster, but it no longer seemed to be going after them. It started to gorge on the mushrooms now that it could do so uninterrupted.

Han Sen and the little red bird no longer provoked it. They flew next to the white whale to protect it. And as they did, they all proceeded to follow the white tiger.

Their situation was a dire one. Food was now going to be a problem. The scariest thing was that the snakes and the monster were both issues that they had no idea how to solve.

The white whale flew over the island. As they moved beyond the snakes, they saw the mushroom forest behind them get consumed.

Suddenly, Han Sen’s face grew pale as he looked at one snake among the writhing mass. After eating a lot of mushrooms, its body became larger. It swelled to ten times its previous size, and its body started to grow tentacles. It was like a smaller version of that goliath monster.

“They aren’t snakes. They’re baby versions of that big one,” Han Sen and the others now understood. They looked quite glum.

One monster was hard enough to deal with. If they all became monsters, it would be disastrous.

And as everyone was trying to process the new information, a few more of the snakes grew bigger. They became just like the monster that was covered in tentacles. But their auras didn't reach the horrifying level of the largest one just yet. They were King class, most likely, and almost as good as a half-deified.

"Is this a joke?" one of the pirates mumbled in shock.

No one answered him, and that was because no one knew what it was.

The white tiger kept running through the mushroom forest, but if the white whale started to lag, it would stop and roar up at them. It went back to running when they caught up. It was like it was leading them someplace.

Chapter 2583 - It's Hard to Tell if it's Good or Bad

Chapter 2583: It's Hard to Tell if it's Good or Bad

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

Han Sen and the others had explored this island many times before. Aside from the mushrooms, there was nothing special to be found.

They had searched the broken battleship repeatedly, but nothing important was ever discovered.

“Where is the white tiger taking us? Is he going to take us away from here somehow?” Han Sen wondered, intrigued.

But Han Sen was soon disappointed. The white tiger wasn't planning on leaving the island. They came to a giant mushroom that was around three stories tall. The tiger walked up to the mushroom and slapped it. The mushroom fell over, revealing an underground cave that was hidden beneath.

“There’s a cave below here?” Han Sen murmured in surprise. He didn’t know what material this island was made of, but the rocks were so hard that not even deified powers could shatter them.

Making a cave there would be very difficult.

The white tiger disappeared into the cave. After a while, it came out. It made some noises in Han Sen’s direction, as if it was hurrying him to go in.

Han Sen saw that the snakes weren’t too far behind them. If they entered the cave now, the snakes might arrive before they had a chance to leave. That would thrust them into the maw of another nasty fight.

But as Han Sen thought about it some more, he realized that they had little choice if they wanted to stay on the island. The snakes would be their enemies as long as they remained on the island, and there was little they could do against the snakes in their current state.

Everyone disembarked the white whale. Han Sen shrank the white whale and put it away, then dropped into the underground cave. The others couldn’t do anything except follow.

They had been inside the cave for less than thirty seconds when the snakes arrived, covering the ground like a black blanket. Many of the slithery serpents poked their heads into the cave.

Because there weren’t any mushrooms, however, the snakes didn’t seem to be very interested. After looking around the cave briefly, they crawled back out.

Han Sen and the others continued to follow the white tiger. Han Sen soon realized that the cave was a natural formation, not a man-made hollow. That made him feel very relieved.

If it was man-made, then whatever made the cave could be very dangerous to them. If it was natural, on the other hand, there was a chance it was just an ordinary cave that could help them avoid disaster.

“Why would that white tiger be so kind, bringing us to a cave to avoid disaster? Or is this part of a greater conspiracy?” one of the pirates asked.

“Regardless, we need to keep walking. Unless you want to fight those monsters outside the cave, that is,” another pirate said.

“Stop talking! We might as well explore the cave fully. Maybe that is where the white tiger stores its treasure. Who knows? We might be able to get something good out of it.”

The pirate crew was chattering among themselves when suddenly, they felt something emerge from deeper in the cave.

In fact, they did not see anything. They just felt something come forward.

The next second, everyone felt a chill. Their clothes billowed as a cold wind rushed up from deeper in the cave.

The cold wind wasn't very strong. It was the type of wind that would only make tree leaves flutter gently, so it wasn't harmful to Han Sen's group. However, the wind made everyone feel weirded-out.

One of the pirates said, “Weird. There is wind underground. Does that mean there is an exit?”

Fang Qing Yu's eyes brightened, and he said, “We're assuming that we've been in the Black Hole Spider's stomach, right? If the ocean is the creature's stomach, there should be some organs that connect to it. Maybe accessing those organs can lead us to an exit.”

“Sh*t! Does that mean the wind was a fart?” a pirate exclaimed, turning green.

Fang Qing Yu's explanation made the others feel uncomfortable. But more than anything, they were just surprised. If this was true, they had a chance of escaping this hellish place alive.

Escaping through the creature's intestines did not sound pleasant, but it would be better than dying. No matter how nasty the trip might be, life was more important.

Everyone was full of hope. Their morale was given a big boost, and they followed the tiger at an eager pace.

The tunnel twisted and corkscrewed, but in general, it was headed down. Some places were wide enough to let a plane fly through. Other places were so narrow that only one person could squeeze their way through at a time.

As they traveled, the cool wind continued to blow over them from below. It was a very soft wind at first, but the deeper they went, the stronger it became. The stone walls on either side of them were smooth, which was undoubtedly a result of their exposure to the constant wind. It was like they had been caressed for a billion years.

And then, they heard another wind-like sound. It came with the noise of distant, rumbling thunder. It was like an endless thunderstorm raging with the echoes of breaking space. The pirates felt as if their eardrums were about to pop.

Fortunately, the wind wasn't strong enough to hurt anyone. It was just ominous.

"This is wrong. If this tunnel leads to the creature's guts, then it cannot keep farting this much."

"Maybe this Black Hole Spider has an upset stomach?"

"Please use your brains. Even if its stomach was upset, it would still need something to digest. That's what makes you feel sick. We have traveled all this way, and yet, we have only found dry rocks. There is nothing."

2

"Then what do you think this place is?"

“If I knew, I wouldn’t be talking to you about it.”

The pirates were arguing amongst themselves again. They weren’t arguing for fun, but they clearly needed to blow off some steam. They were trying to alleviate the stress of the situation.

Han Sen had known early on that these weren’t the spider’s guts. And in the presence of all the wind made him feel quite strange.

If there was no exit down below, then the presence of wind was weird.

Han Sen wanted to ask the white tiger, but the white tiger only continued to run forward. It ignored them. So, getting information from that creature would be unlikely.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The wind was coming up again. This time, it blew against them with greater strength. The force of the wind twisted the faces of the pirates into a variety of odd shapes. The skin of their faces flapped against their skulls with the wind.

The Marquise class Fang Qing Yu was almost blown away completely. His body lifted into the air, and Han Sen had to reach out and grab him to keep him from blowing away.

“The wind is getting stronger here. Should we keep going?” The group drifted to a stop and looked at Han Sen. He was their leader.

Han Sen was hesitating, too. He didn’t know much about the white tiger. Following the white tiger down into this random hole in the ground might not have been such a good idea, after all. If he could go back in time, he would not have led his people down there.

As Han Sen pondered their current circumstances, the white tiger noticed they were no longer following. It turned around and rumbled at Han Sen, telling them to hurry.

“How about this? While the snakes haven’t reached us yet, so this seems like a safe place to rest. You guys stay here while I scout ahead,” Han Sen said to Fang Qing Yu.

Han Sen didn’t care about the lives of the Extreme King knights and pirates, but he did care about Gu Qingcheng and Ning Yue.

“Let us come with you.” Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon decided to follow, having no interest in staying behind.

“Don’t leave me here!” Ning Yue jumped forward. She clung to Han Sen’s legs, knowing that following Han Sen was better than staying put.

Chapter 2584 - Forming a Stone

Chapter 2584: Forming a Stone

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

There was no getting rid of Ning Yue, so Han Sen had to bring her with him. Gu Qingcheng, Elysian Moon, Bao'er, and the little red bird also came along. Fang Qing Yu decided to stay behind.

The further into the depths they went, the scarier the wind became. Whenever the wind blew, not even Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon could keep their balance. They didn't know why the wind was becoming so strong as they went deeper.

For there to be so much wind, there had to be a windy exit. But when he looked down, what was seen was a hellish crack. No air could escape.

Ning Yue was scared, but she was unaffected. The little green sword she wielded kept the scary wind from getting close to her.

"I wonder what that little green sword is? Its abilities are too scary," Han Sen said with a sigh.

As Han Sen was thinking, the white tiger suddenly disappeared. It was like it had just vanished into thin air.

“Why has the white tiger disappeared?” Ning Yue shouted in fear.

Before Han Sen could answer, the white tiger was there again. It rumbled at Han Sen, and while Han Sen was still reeling from the shock, it disappeared again.

Han Sen and the others moved carefully forward and found a hole in the ground. It dropped almost straight down, which was why it looked like the white tiger had disappeared.

Due to the angle, Han Sen hadn't noticed the hole until they were right on top of it.

They followed the white tiger down, and what they found at the bottom caught Han Sen by surprise.

It was a jar-shaped cave. They came in from the side, but there was no other exit. That place was a dead end.

The fact that the cave was a dead end wasn't what had caught their attention, though. There was something in the cave.

Han Sen didn't recognize the device. Most of it was obscured by the stone that covered it, and only about one foot of it could be seen. The device was purple like copper, and there were some strange symbols carved across it. It looked like the handle of something, but it wasn't like the grip of a sword or a knife. That was because this handle was only as thick as a couple of Han Sen's fingers. And even with the little they could see right now, the group knew that it was too long to be a normal handle.

Boom!

Han Sen and the others were still looking at that purple copper object that was buried by rocks when suddenly, a weird symbol shone with purple light. And right after, a scary storm came out of the purple object.

Everyone was blown away by the wind. They bounced around the cave like rubber balls until the wind escaped through the passage they had used to enter. The respite afterward allowed them to get back on their feet.

Han Sen and the little red bird had been left rather disheveled by the abrupt gust. The wind was far stronger than what they had experienced before.

The wind was comparatively gentle when it entered the tunnel, but inside that cave, they were exposed to the full power of the gusts.

“What is this? How can it be so powerful?” Han Sen looked at the purple copper object with shock. His eyes were glowing.

“Meow.” The white tiger had walked over to stand next to the purple copper object. It used a paw to point at the item, and then it called to Han Sen.

“You mean, you want me to get it out of there?” Han Sen asked.

“Meow,” the white tiger said with a nod.

Gu Qingcheng was staring intently at the purple copper object, and she made a guess. “Maybe this thing can restrain the monster outside.”

“Meow.” The white tiger immediately nodded after hearing Gu Qingcheng speak.

“Is such a thing possible?” Han Sen thought, suddenly excited by the prospect. He had been trying to think of a way they could deal with the monster on the island, but he hadn’t yet come up with anything. If this weapon could be used against their enemies, then their crisis would be resolved. And Han Sen would receive another treasure, to boot. This was good.

Han Sen didn't say anything, and he went straight up to the purple copper object. He used his Purple-Eye Butterfly to examine it.

The Purple-Eye Butterfly spun around in Han Sen's eye like four cherry blossoms. Within Han Sen's vision, the history of the purple copper object began to play back like a movie.

Han Sen was shocked. While the Purple-Eye Butterfly was rewinding, he was able to see what it was. It was a purple copper jian swordbreaker.

The jian was a very rare weapon. It looked like a sword, but the blade was square. Rather than having a typical blade, which focused on sharpness, this weapon was all about strength.

Ordinary jians were used in pairs, so a single jian was rare.

There was only one weapon here, though. There might have been another one lying around somewhere, but if so, Han Sen hadn't seen it yet.

For some reason, the jian had been left behind in the black sea. Layers of sediment had accumulated from the black sea, slowly building up to form the island they were currently inside.

Based on its depth, Han Sen couldn't help but wonder if the weapon had somehow drawn the sediment together to make this entire mushroom island.

But that jian's weird symbols kept releasing storms, so its handle was clear of any rock. Furthermore, it had carved out an entire cave. Based on how well it was hidden, Han Sen had no idea how the white tiger had found it.

Han Sen then had a weird thought. "That means this island is a stone inside the Black Hole Spider's stomach. The spider should have expelled any substances it couldn't digest over the years. Instead, because of this purple copper jian, the substances have built up into a solid mass. After billions of years, this entire island has been created."

“Let me try it,” Elysian Moon said. As Han Sen watched, Elysian Moon walked over to the purple copper jian. She cast a power and wrapped her hands around the exposed portion.

Pang!

Before Elysian Moon applied any strength to her grip, a frightening gale of wind blasted her body away at lightning speed. Han Sen and the others didn’t fare much better.

They did not know what the purple copper jian was, but the fact that it could release such power when no one was even using it was amazing. Not even the little red bird could withstand the wind it summoned. This wasn’t an ordinary item, that was for sure.

“It looks like a deified weapon with a wind element. Is there anyone who is a master of the element of wind?” Gu Qingcheng said.

Everyone swapped glances with each other. No one there really focused on wind.

“Let’s keep trying. Maybe we don’t have to be too attuned with the wind element. If we can’t pull it out, we can remove the rocks that are surrounding it,” Han Sen said.

Elysian Moon nodded and drew her paper umbrella. She used it as a sword and slashed at the rocks atop the purple copper jian. The tip of the umbrella unleashed a raging swordlight that slammed into the rock.

That strike was strong enough to cut a hole through an entire planet, but when the light faded, the rocks weren’t even scratched. Everyone stared at the undamaged rocks with slack jaws.

Chapter 2585 - Purple Copper Jian

Chapter 2585: Purple Copper Jian

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

Elysian Moon was as strong as a King class could be, but her full-power attack hadn't even left a mark on the stones. The rock of that place was far sturdier than they could have imagined.

“Little red bird!” Han Sen called.

The little red bird understood what Han Sen wanted to see from it, so it shot out its phoenix fire to burn the rocks around the purple copper jian.

Surprisingly, it took half an hour of constant flames before the rocks even started to be affected. They began to turn red. If Han Sen tried to use the phoenix fire to melt the rocks into molten juice, God only knew how long that might take.

Gu Qingcheng looked at the burning rocks and said, “The Black Hole Spider has consumed many planets and stones. The spider must have eaten many high-class metals and special materials over the years, but its digestive system has failed to break down some of them. Anything that cannot be digested has come together to form these stones. If these rocks have

withstood the digestive system of the deified Black Hole Spider, it's easy to imagine how frighteningly strong this material might be. An ordinary deified won't have an easy time damaging these deified stones."

Elysian Moon nodded to show agreement with what Gu Qingcheng just said. The Black Hole Spider was a deified xenogeneic that was at the butterfly rank. If a monster like the spider couldn't digest a material, then Han Sen's people wouldn't be able to break it down either.

Fortunately, the little red bird could slowly burn its way through the stones. With effort and patience, a clump of steel could be ground into a needle. Clearly, those were the qualities that they needed here: effort and patience.

As the little red bird was still spewing its blazing fires, another gale of wind erupted from the purple copper jian. That wind scattered the phoenix fire everywhere, blowing it back across Han Sen and the others. Many pained screams erupted.

The little red bird stopped spewing its phoenix fire, but it was too late. The flames had already left hair and eyebrows blackened and singed. They weren't badly injured, though. They just looked a little haggard now.

"This purple copper jian keeps releasing gales of wind. We can't burn through the rocks to get to it. Is there another way?" Han Sen looked at Gu Qingcheng and the others.

Everyone swapped glances with each other, but no one could come up with any ideas.

"Then, we will try to take it one by one," Han Sen said. He summoned his peacock king soul robe and walked up to the purple copper jian. A rainbow light covered his hands as he tried to pull out the weapon.

The jian's mysterious patterns glowed with purple light, and then a scary storm flared from the purple copper jian. It blew everyone away.

Han Sen held onto the jian. He lodged his feet against the rocks, and he tried to pull the purple copper jian free. After trying his hardest, though, he couldn't get it to budge. If anything, the storms of the jian became even stronger. It made Han Sen's feather robe and hair billow.

Boom!

Han Sen could no longer withstand that scary storm, so he was blown away. He bounced off a few rocks, but the wind was so strong that it continued to push him until he was thrown out of the cave.

A while later, Han Sen flew back in. The storm in the cave had finally calmed down.

"Ning Yue, give it a try. Maybe you'll have greater success," Han Sen said to Ning Yue.

Ning Yue shook her head and retreated a step. She said, "If you guys cannot do it, then I surely cannot."

"Just give it a shot. If you don't, I'll throw you to the snakes," Han Sen threatened.

That storm wouldn't hurt anyone. It would toss them around, but it wouldn't kill them.

Ning Yue had the protection of her green sword. The storm didn't harm her. Perhaps she would be able to truly pull out the purple copper jian.

Ning Yue felt awful. She was so scared, but after Han Sen's threat, she reluctantly moved forward. Slowly, she placed her hands on the purple copper jian.

Pang!

Ning Yue only had to touch the jian for the scary storm to return and blow her away. The power of the green sword didn't protect her this time. Ning Yue rolled around for quite some time before coming to a stop.

“I told you I didn’t want to try, and yet you forced me!” Instead of getting up, Ning Yue sat where she had landed, her hair a jumbled mess. She almost cried.

Han Sen felt a headache coming on. No one there was able to pull out the jian. Normally, if a treasure seemed to be truly unobtainable, Han Sen would leave it be.

But now, if he didn’t take that purple copper jian, he wouldn’t be able to take out the monsters. They would be trapped in this cave. That was a miserable thought.

“Dad, do you really want that purple copper jian?” Bao’er asked, tugging on Han Sen’s sleeves.

“Yes, we need that purple copper jian. Do you have any ideas?” Han Sen asked Bao’er happily.

“Just pull it out,” Bao’er said.

“If we were able to pull it out, we wouldn’t be standing here doing nothing,” Elysian Moon said.

Ning Yue cried and said, “Yes, this thing is so weird! When you touch it, the wind comes and it cannot be repelled.”

Bao’er blinked and jumped toward the purple copper jian. She reached out her hand to grip the jian’s handle. As she did, everyone readied themselves to weather the storm. They didn’t want to get blown away again.

But after Bao’er’s little hand grabbed the handle, no storm came. Bao’er held the purple copper jian tightly and then pulled it out as if she was unearthing a carrot. The purple copper jian hadn’t shown any indication that it would move for anyone else, but it slid out easily in Bao’er’s grip.

Ning Yue and the others stared with wide eyes, unable to believe Bao’er was able to do what she had just done.

Bao'er pulled out the one-meter-long purple copper jian completely. It turned out to be taller than her. She delivered it to Han Sen and smiled. "There you go, Dad."

"Bao'er, you are so good. Dad will buy you ice cream later." Han Sen took the jian, a wide grin stretching his mouth.

Strangely, when the jian was below the rocks, it would unleash storms whenever it was touched. Now that Han Sen was holding in his hand, there were no storms.

Han Sen looked at the purple copper jian. It was the same as the one he viewed through his Purple-Eye Butterfly. It was 1.2 meters long, its blade was square, and it was crafted out of some sort of purple copper. It was quite heavy. On all four sides of the tool, there were strange symbols.

But those weird symbols were different from the strange symbols on the handle. Han Sen tried putting his power into the purple copper jian to see if he could activate it.

It was a surprisingly smooth process. After the power of the Dongxuan Sutra entered the purple copper jian, its symbols lit up. Then, it glowed with purple light.

Han Sen was pleased to see the light shining from the activated weapon. If he couldn't use it after retrieving it, that would be very frustrating. It seemed as if he had worried too much about it.

The purple symbols on the jian lit up. Everyone in the cave could feel that the jian's true power wasn't actually wind. It didn't resemble the power that had been released from its handle, at least.

Buzz!

The jian's purple light grew stronger, then slowly transformed into purple flames. The purple copper jian became enshrouded in fire, and the intense purple fire followed Han Sen's hand and started to spread across his body.

Chapter 2586 - Purple Copper Jian's Power

Chapter 2586: Purple Copper Jian's Power

As Han Sen held the purple copper jian, his entire body was bathed in purple light. It was like an infinite number of purple stars were dancing around him. His whole body appeared blurry, as if his form was being obscured by purple clouds.

Some strange power was at work, but Han Sen couldn't tell what it was. It felt so mysterious and difficult to understand.

"I wonder what this does," Han Sen wondered, intrigued. He swung the tool at the stone wall, and the purple starlight struck the rock.

But the stone wall didn't move. Not a speck of damage was inflicted, and the purple stars were gone.

Everyone looked closely at the stone wall. They thought that some sort of change would happen eventually, but after a while of waiting, the wall looked the same.

"Is it over?" Ning Yue asked in disbelief.

"I think it is over," Han Sen said as he looked at the purple copper jian weirdly. He didn't know what all that had been about. The jian had been brimming with power earlier as it repeatedly blew them to hell. But now, when he swung the jian himself, nothing occurred. It was very strange.

"It must hold something other than destructive power. It should have another function, if we can figure it out. I wonder what element it is associated with," Gu Qingcheng said with a frown.

Han Sen thought the same thing, but he couldn't tell what element was associated with the purple copper jian. Han Sen used his Dongxuan Area and the Purple-Eye Butterfly to examine it. He could see the universal cogwheels spinning within the jian, but the universe cogwheels were different from anything that he had seen before. He couldn't discern what element they were.

Han Sen tried to use the jian's power a few times, but it didn't seem to do anything. Han Sen's attempts to attack the wall were failures, and when he brought out a book and swung the jian against it, nothing happened there either.

"How weird. This jian doesn't destroy anything. That is rare," Elysian Moon said.

"White Tiger, are you sure this jian has the power to destroy the monsters out there?" Han Sen asked the white tiger.

The white tiger returned a vigorous nod, and then it growled encouragingly at Han Sen. It began to run back up through the tunnels, hurrying Han Sen to slay the monster.

Han Sen had his doubts, but he had no choice. Taking the purple copper jian with him, he began to run toward the surface. He would try to kill the monster with it. If he failed, he could escape and return underground with ease.

When they saw the white tiger coming, Fang Qing Yu and the others were given a shock. They all scattered and tried to run away. But when they saw Han Sen behind the tiger, they breathed a sigh of relief. Han Sen, however, didn't have the time to spare talking to them. He allowed them to stay there while he continued to follow the white tiger up through the tunnels.

When they emerged, snakes were everywhere. Their numbers were unimaginable. Han Sen looked around, and he saw that the whole landmass had been swarmed by the snakes.

There was a small part of the island that still had a few intact mushrooms, but it looked as if it would not be long before the snakes ate those, too.

There were already a few smaller snakes turning into monsters. The big monster was still gorging on mushrooms, and its body was starting to change.

The black body suddenly looked like a rainbow crystal. The silk-like tentacles shone with refractive clarity. It looked very weird.

Han Sen slashed the jian at the snakes upon the ground, and it achieved nothing. When the purple light hit the snakes, it produced the same result as when it hit the stone wall. Nothing happened.

“Can this thing really deal with the big monster?” Han Sen wondered.

The white tiger meowed loudly at Han Sen. It was hurrying him to fight the big monster.

Han Sen had to try, so he gritted his teeth and summoned his peacock king’s soul robe. Then, he flew toward the big monster.

Before Han Sen reached the monster, it sensed his approach. It turned around and looked at Han Sen. Its body looked like a transparent crystal silkworm, and its hair-like tentacles were wriggling frantically.

The tentacles formed together to create wings and a shell to protect the monster. From within its shielding, the monster kept a wary eye on the purple copper jian in Han Sen’s hand.

Han Sen saw it and thought, “It looks like this monster is afraid of my purple copper jian. Maybe the jian will finally do something?”

Setting aside his hesitation, Han Sen used the jian like he would a knife. He used Fang to slash the monster.

The monster didn’t use the tentacle shield to block the purple light. Instead, it flapped its wings to evade the strike completely.

Han Sen smiled. Before, the monster had felt no need to dodge attacks from him or the little red bird. The enormous creature had simply absorbed their attacks with no ill effects. If it was now putting in the effort to evade the jian, it must have been afraid of the purple light.

“You are afraid! This will be easy,” Han Sen said as he continued to swing the jian.

He used his Under the Sky knife skills, and several purple lights became knife silks that covered the whole monster.

The monster was unable to dodge the purple light completely, and it raised its tentacle shield to block the portion of the light that it couldn't evade. When the tentacles came into contact with the purple light, it was like ice being thrown onto smoldering charcoal. The tentacles melted, and the purple light went clean through. When the light touched the monster, it left a deep wound behind.

The monster gave a weird, high-pitched scream. Han Sen was surprised to find that where the monster had been hurt by the purple light, the tentacles couldn't come back to patch up the damage.

“It works!” Han Sen was exultant. The purple light continued to shine as it headed for the monster.

The purple light didn't deal damage to anything except the monster. The monster had once seemed invincible, but now it was defenseless before the purple copper jian. It shrieked as the purple light tore its body apart piece by piece.

The monster no longer seemed interested in eating the mushrooms of the island. It turned around, intent on returning to the depths of the black sea. Han Sen teleported next to the beast, though, and he continued to strike it with the jian. The monster's form was corroded pretty badly, and as its body started to rot, dead tentacles were strewn over the ground.

Through the corroded holes, Han Sen could catch a glimpse of the interior of the monster's body. There was a transparent crystal core inside. It looked like a soft, transparent version of a human head.

Han Sen waved the jian, and the purple light struck the crystal core. The crystal core broke and oozed some sort of sticky liquid.

Pang!

When the crystal core broke, the monster's body exploded. The body and the tentacles liquified instantly.

Han Sen froze. He hadn't heard the hunting announcement. He didn't hear a single word about a xenogeneic gene nor anything about a beast soul.

The snakes never dropped any items, either. Han Sen had thought they were a part of the big monster and that killing the big monster would yield a xenogeneic gene and beast soul. However, destroying the big monster had given him nothing.

Chapter 2587 - Weird Changes

Chapter 2587: Weird Changes

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The big monster died, and afterward, the hordes of snakes departed like a receding tide. They all slithered back into the black sea, retreating far more quickly than they had attacked. In moments, they had completely disappeared.

“What were those things?” Han Sen’s heart was confused. He looked at the purple copper jian. The jian was so weird. It only seemed to be capable of effecting the monster he had defeated. There must have been some sort of problem with it.

When Han Sen first saw the big monster surrounded by the smaller snakes, he had theorized that they were essentially the same being. If that was true, then the purple copper jian should have been able to damage the snakes as well as the larger monsters.

But Han Sen had tried to strike the snakes many times, and they completely ignored the purple light. Something strange was going on.

Han Sen looked at the white tiger. It was likely that only the tiger knew the secrets of the purple copper jian. But the white tiger had no interest in talking with Han Sen, in addition to the fact that it couldn't talk, anyway.

As this was going on, the white tiger began to chase the remaining snakes off of the island. And as it moved, it released a mushroom rain. When the mushroom spores landed on the snakes, mushrooms would grow on their bodies, sucking the moisture out of the snakes and leaving them as desiccated husks.

Although he didn't completely understand what had happened, Han Sen knew that killing the big monster had been a good thing for them. Plus, he had gotten the weird purple copper jian out of the deal.

Once they were rid of the snakes, Han Sen tried talking to the white tiger on numerous occasions. He wanted to know if there was a way out, but he also wanted to learn more about the purple copper jian. The white tiger would only ever meow twice and shake its head in response. Han Sen couldn't speak the tiger's language, but he understood that the tiger wasn't going to help.

"Does he not know, or does he just not want to spill the beans?" Han Sen looked at the white tiger and frowned.

After that, though, the white tiger was never hostile toward them. It had no intention of harming them now. It would sometimes draw near and listen to whatever they were talking about.

Han Sen noticed that the white tiger seemed to be spying on him in particular. It wasn't hostile, but the way its eyes followed him around was quite weird. Han Sen couldn't guess what the white tiger wanted, though.

The creature's gaze was neither hostile nor friendly. The way the tiger looked at Han Sen was familiar, but he couldn't tell what was familiar about it.

“Whatever. As long as he doesn’t provoke me...” Han Sen put the white tiger out of his mind, and after everything that had happened, he was exhausted. So, he teleported back home. Holding Ji Yanran in his arms, he slept until morning.

“Argh!” Before Han Sen woke up, he heard a scream. It shocked him out of his slumber. He looked at Ji Yanran and nervously said, “Darling, what happened? Is there an enemy?”

“You... you... you...” Ji Yanran stammered, standing on the bed and pointing at Han Sen with her eyes wide. She said “you” three times, but she couldn’t say anything more.

“What happened?” Han Sen was shocked, so he quickly looked down at his body.

Han Sen was wearing shorts, and he was topless. His muscles were like wet steel. His body was perfect.

“What’s the problem with perfection? My body is still super fit. Did the fact that I’ve become even more handsome scare you?” Han Sen posed before her, flexing cockily.

“Your... your... head...” Ji Yanran pointed at Han Sen’s head with her eyes wide open.

“I told you before, when we were in Black Hole Spider’s belly, mushrooms grew on our heads. I removed it before I came back. Has it come back already?” Han Sen asked, and then he touched his head. He froze, his hand still on his head.

“What... what is this...” Han Sen felt something very soft under his fingers.

Han Sen thought of something bad. He teleported in front of Ji Yanran’s dressing table and looked at himself.

Han Sen stared at his reflection, thunderstruck. There was no mushroom on his head, but instead, he was sporting purple fox ears.

“What the hell are these?” Han Sen asked aloud with shock. Han Sen quickly tried to pull the ears off, but pain lanced through his head as he tugged at them. The purple ears seemed to be a part of him.

“Argh! Your... your... your back...” Ji Yanran screamed. Her eyes were now focused lower on Han Sen’s body.

Han Sen was given another fright, and so he looked behind himself. There, he saw a hairy purple tail. It looked very soft.

“What the hell is happening?” Han Sen used his Dongxuan Area to check out his body. There was nothing wrong with him, as far as he could tell. It was like his ears and tail were now a part of his body.

Ji Yanran’s eyes opened wide, and she approached Han Sen. She looked frozen as she stared at him.

“Don’t be afraid, my darling. This is just a small problem. Don’t worry, I’ll sort it out right now,” Han Sen comforted Ji Yanran.

“It’s so cute!” Ji Yanran screamed happily. She hugged him and fondled his fox ears.

Ling’er heard the commotion, and she rubbed her eyes and sat up. When she saw Han Sen, she looked so happy. She jumped atop Han Sen’s back and grabbed one of his fox ears while she said, “Daddy, it’s so cute!”

“Cute, my *ss.” Han Sen felt humiliated. He put Ling’er in Ji Yanran’s arms and turned his attention back to finding out what was going on. He had only just gone to sleep, and he had woken up this way.

Han Sen used all sorts of powers to try to learn more about this issue, but no matter what method he tried, the fox ears and tail weren’t a part of his body. There was no way to remove them.

With his fitness and recovery powers, even if he tore them off by force, they would grow back.

“Honey, if you can’t get rid of them, it’s okay to keep them,” Ji Yanran said with a smile.

“Yes, yes! You can!” Ling’er agreed fervently, holding her bottle as she looked at Han Sen. She kept nodding as she sipped from her bottle.

“Honey, you shouldn’t hurt your body. Just keep it like this,” Ji Yanran said.

“Yes, yes! Keep them!” Ling’er followed with a nod.

“Your parents gave you this body, so you should cherish it.”

“Yes, yes! Don’t do anything stupid.”

“No matter what you become, we will both love you. You should stop touching them.”

“Yes, yes. We love you.”

The two of them kept smiling as they tried to convince Han Sen, who was currently feeling as if he was in a very dire situation.

“The jian... it must be the purple copper jian. I was fine before, and this only happened when I retrieved this thing.” Han Sen pulled the purple copper jian from Destiny’s Tower.

There was nothing weird about it, though. The weapon rested quietly in Han Sen’s hands. The symbols didn’t react in any way.

But Han Sen noticed something unusual. His fox ears and tail were the same purple color as the jian.

Chapter 2588 - The Purple Copper Jian That Cannot Be Gotten Rid of

Chapter 2588: The Purple Copper Jian That Cannot Be Gotten Rid of

1

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

“This must be happening because of the jian.” Han Sen gritted his teeth, but no matter how long he spent trying to find out what the precise problem was, he couldn’t figure it out. That made Han Sen feel very unsettled.

Most of Han Sen’s discomfort was because of what had happened to Ning Yue. The man had been ruined by the green sword that he found. What happened to him was scary, and Han Sen was now worried that the purple copper jian would ruin him as well.

Ning Yue’s personality and body had been wholly changed. He now seemed almost entirely like a woman. Han Sen was afraid he would end up transformed into a purple fox or something. He wasn’t going to let that happen.

Han Sen suddenly thought of the white tiger's face and why it looked so familiar. He realized that he had recognized the expression; the white tiger looked at him in the same way he looked at Ning Yue.

“That d*mn tiger knew something like this was going to happen.” Han Sen felt so angry.

Han Sen couldn't figure out a solution to this dilemma, though. Han Sen then used his super god spirit body. He wanted to use the invincible powers of the super god spirit body to rid himself of any debilitating effects.

After Han Sen used his super god spirit body, the fox ears and tail suddenly burned away. It made Han Sen let out a big sigh of relief.

“It is lucky I have a super god spirit body. I won't end up like Ning Yue with this,” Han Sen said, pounding his chest.

When Ji Yanran and Ling'er saw that Han Sen's fox tail and ears were gone, they looked disappointed. It was like they had lost their favorite toy.

Han Sen didn't care about their disappointment, though. He didn't like looking weird. After deactivating the super god spirit body, he stroked his head and touched his behind. Everything was okay now. He felt much safer.

But Han Sen's joy was short-lived. When he went for a walk with Ling'er later that day, the people in the streets started pointing at him. One girl giggled hysterically. A worried sensation began to gnaw at Han Sen's stomach.

He touched his head, and he realized that the fox ears had suddenly grown back. The tail was back as well, lifting his clothes awkwardly.

Han Sen's face changed. Ling'er, on the other hand, was happy. She sat on Han Sen's shoulder, playing with the ears with one in each hand. She kept rubbing them, looking delighted.

Han Sen quickly flew to a place with no one around. And then, he teleported home. He used his super god spirit body to rid himself of the queer physical attributes.

Without hesitation, Han Sen immediately teleported back to the geno universe. He threw the purple copper jian into the black sea. Once he made sure that the purple copper jian had sunk below the waves, he returned to the sanctuaries.

Not long after, Han Sen noticed that the purple copper jian was attached to the belt on his waist.

“How is that possible?” Han Sen was shocked.

He was now in the sanctuaries, and yet the purple copper jian had somehow reappeared next to him. It was unbelievable.

The purple copper jian had only been with him for a matter of seconds, and already his ears and tail were growing again.

Han Sen tried to get rid of the jian many times. However, even if he placed the weapon on a planet inside the core area, he wouldn't be rid of it for long. In a short amount of time, it would reappear next to him.

Now Han Sen knew he had suffered a misfortune that was similar to Ning Yue's. A weird weapon was stuck with him, and there was nothing he could do to get rid of it.

Now Han Sen regretted his recent choices. He shouldn't have taken the purple copper jian. If he had known this was going to happen, he would have allowed Gu Qingcheng or Elysian Moon to take and wield it. It was more acceptable for a woman to have fox ears and a tail.

It was too late to think of that now, though. When they saw Han Sen, Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon tried their best not to laugh. They pretended there was nothing amiss, but Han Sen could sense that they were laughing incredibly hard on the inside.

“Can anyone tell me what this is?” Han Sen asked, throwing the purple copper jian in front of the white tiger.

“Meow,” the white tiger said. It smiled with its moon-like eyes.

Han Sen didn't speak the language of beasts, but he could tell it was laughing.

“F*ck you. Tell me now, what is this? Tell me how to get rid of it. If you don't, I'll skin you alive,” Han Sen threatened the white tiger, grabbing it angrily.

The white tiger mewed a little, but Han Sen didn't understand what it was trying to tell him. When Han Sen let the creature go, it hurriedly disappeared amidst the rocks.

Han Sen couldn't do anything. He made many attempts to separate himself from the weapon, but he couldn't be free of it.

But fortunately, the situation didn't become any worse. Aside from the fox ears on his head and the fox tail on his butt, there was nothing else wrong with him.

The only silver lining in all this was that the head-mushrooms were no longer an issue for Han Sen. When the fox tail and ears grew, the mushroom on his head didn't.

“The mushrooms are gone, but now I have the ears to contend with. What do these things think my brain is? A hotel?” Han Sen was very angry, but he had no way of resolving the matter.

“Dad, you look good like this.” Bao'er tilted her head to look at Han Sen.

“I look good, my *ss.” Han Sen grumbled, but he had no choice but to accept it. He couldn't keep on using his super god spirit body every five minutes.

“You’ll get used to it. That is what happened to me,” Ning Yue said quietly.

Han Sen looked over at Ning Yue’s girly appearance. He felt a chill as he thought, “No way. I must get rid of this crap! I can’t end up like Ning Yue.”

Despite Han Sen’s determination, reality seemed set on disappointing him. The real world was cruel. Han Sen used many methods to try to free himself from the fox ears and tail, but nothing seemed to work.

That day, Han Sen ransacked his mind for ideas on how to get rid of his fox-like features. Suddenly, he saw a strong shift in the fabric of space. A scary purple knife air broke through the mist and cut through the air around him.

“Teeth power... is that...” Seeing that knife air, Han Sen was shocked. Only one other person could use Teeth power in such a frightening way.

A second after the display of knife air, Han Sen saw someone drop through the air to land on the island. That person was clad in purple armor. It was Yisha, and as she landed in a crouch, she looked like a bad*ss.

“Teacher!” Han Sen was so happy. He never expected to see Yisha there.

“There is no time. Follow me!” Yisha said coldly. Her face didn’t show much in the way of emotion.

But Han Sen knew that it must have taken a lot of effort for Yisha to come all the way to get him. Han Sen could even see that Yisha’s armor was riddled with many cuts and dents. He was so touched.

Yisha was his teacher, but not many teachers would be willing to break into the Black Hole Spider’s belly to save their students.

Han Sen quickly gathered his people to board the white whale, then he followed Yisha through the mist.

Yisha's expression remained impassive. Her knife unleashed Teeth powers that spread through the endless mist. Yisha was bringing Han Sen and the others with her. They followed the crack in space that Teeth Knife created.

Chapter 2589 - Race Weapon

Chapter 2589: Race Weapon

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

When everyone saw the skies of the systems of chaos, they all looked happy.

Han Sen looked around as they emerged, but he couldn't see a Black Hole Spider anywhere. The space crack they had just exited hung like a rift in the sky.

Once they fully left the rift, a short knife flew out behind them. That knife was shaped like a dagger that was only one foot long. It was curved like a crescent moon and white like a fang. Space distorted around the small weapon as it moved.

Yisha was holding a curved scabbard. When the fang-like knife reached her, she slid it into the scabbard and attached the scabbard to her waist.

The space crack lost the support of her Teeth Knife, and in seconds, it had collapsed and disappeared entirely.

“Master, what kind of knife is that? Why is its presence so familiar to me?” Han Sen couldn’t help but ask Yisha. That moon-like Teeth Knife had Teeth powers. And they certainly weren’t ordinary Teeth powers.

“This is the knife that belonged to my race’s alpha. It is called Break Space Teeth. If I hadn’t had this knife to open the space tunnel to get to you, it would have been impossible for me to get into the Black Hole Spider’s belly to save you,” Yisha said, her face impassive.

“Teacher, how did you know we were inside the Black Hole Spider’s belly?” Han Sen had been wondering this since she first appeared.

Even though she had Break Space Teeth, which could open a space tunnel, Yisha would have needed to know where Han Sen was before she could jump to him. How could she have so accurately leaped into the Black Hole Spider’s stomach to save him?

If she had made the tiniest mistake, such as opening a space tunnel inside the gruesome flesh of the Black Hole Spider and alerting the gross fiend, Yisha would have probably met a grizzly end. She wouldn’t have been saving anybody.

“While no one else knows of your return, let us head to Sky Palace,” Yisha said simply. She didn’t answer Han Sen’s question.

If Yisha wasn’t going to answer, then there was no point in Han Sen asking her again. He continued to follow Yisha as she traveled through the systems of chaos.

With Yisha there, leading the way, their path was much safer. Han Sen had unlocked the ninth-tier of his Blood-Pulse Sutra during his time inside the Black Hole Spider’s belly. The Story of Genes had been leveled up, too.

It was just as Han Sen expected. As The Story of Genes’ area increased, the strength of his body increased along with it. His connection with the black crystal armor had also become clearer and more defined.

“If I become half-deified, will I be able to manually activate the black crystal armor?” Han Sen wondered.

The white tiger followed them out. It flew along with them, not looking as if it wanted to leave.

It was weird. When they left the Black Hole Spider’s belly, the mushrooms on their heads died and didn’t grow back.

But the white tiger’s head still had a mushroom on it, and that mushroom showed no signs of dying. Everyone else, however, was quite pleased to see their mushrooms shrivel and fall away. It was as if a weight had been lifted off their shoulders as a grand crisis was resolved. But Yisha looked at the white tiger and said, “Inside the Black Hole Spider’s belly, nothing below the rank of deified can survive. If you all survived this long, you should be thanking the mushrooms you were given.”

Han Sen and the others were shocked. They had viewed their mushrooms as something of a curse. They had never realized that the mushrooms were protecting them. They looked at Yisha with a gaze of disbelief.

“You think it’s that easy to live inside the Black Hole Spider’s belly?” Yisha asked sternly. “There are scary powers in there that you couldn’t even see. The powers in that place are like viruses that can invade the bodies of anything. They break down entire creatures into nothing but raw nutrients to feed the Black Hole Spider. Without a deified body, it is impossible to withstand or even notice those powers before it is too late. Even with a deified body, survival is not guaranteed. The mushrooms that the big white cat placed on your heads are the only reason you guys were able to survive there for the duration you did.”

When Han Sen heard Yisha say this, he suddenly had a flashback to the information he discovered inside the broken battleship. He thought to himself, “When that woman conducted the tests that we saw, was it to allow the white cat to survive there? If what Yisha says is true, then it seems pretty likely. The mushroom on the white cat was probably

invented by that woman. It was a vaccine to resist the viruses that would have otherwise ravaged the white tiger's body. We were saved by it.”

Han Sen wasn't sure if “vaccine” was the right word to describe a mushroom with magical healing powers, but he decided to go with it. “So, ever since we first arrived in that place, the white tiger was sustaining our lives. Without it, even if I survived, everyone else would have died.”

“But how did that woman get inside the Black Hole Spider's belly in the first place? And why did she leave by herself, leaving the white tiger behind?” Han Sen really wanted to find that woman and ask her. But he had no clue where she might be found.

Ever since they parted ways in Two World Mountains, he never heard from her again.

“What is up with you?” Yisha asked, looking at Han Sen's head.

Bao'er was sitting on Han Sen's shoulders, playing idly with Han Sen's fox ears. She kept squeezing them. She seemed to be having a lot of fun with them.

Han Sen told Yisha about what had happened in the tunnels under the island, and when Yisha heard what he said, she looked stunned. “Let me see the jian.”

Han Sen brought out the purple copper jian to show Yisha. Yisha didn't take it into her hands, but after a while, she nodded and said, “That's it! That is the fox's race weapon.”

“It's a race weapon?” Han Sen didn't understand. He had never heard that term before.

Yisha sighed and said, “Right now, not many know about race weapons. In ancient times, all the races that lit up a gene lantern were able to make a gene weapon with the fire of the lantern. That race weapon would be fused with the genes of the race that forged it. It would gain incredible power and become a very special weapon. Some strong race weapons are like true god-level deified weapons. They might even be stronger. But each gene lantern can only ever forge one race weapon. The first person that lights up the lantern receives the weapon. If they light up the gene lantern again, they won't get another. Stealing a race weapon is the

only way to get a second one. So, right now, not many creatures know about race weapons. Even if they encountered one, most people would just think it was a powerful deified weapon.”

After a brief pause, Yisha said, “The Foxes’ race weapon is called Nine Spin Destiny Mirror, but from what I know, it was a race weapon that the Foxes stole. It didn’t originally belong to them. I have heard that their real race weapon, the one they received when they lit their lantern, is the purple copper jian. I’ve never seen it myself, but I think that might be it.”

Han Sen was thrilled to hear that, because the Nine Spin Destiny Mirror was also in his hands. He just didn’t know how to use the Nine Spin Destiny Mirror. He heard from Fox Queen that the Nine Spin Destiny Mirror only worked for Foxes who became deified. He didn’t know if that was the truth.

“Teacher, is there a way to remove this ailment of mine?” Han Sen looked at Yisha, his eyes full of hope. She knew where the purple copper jian came from, so she must have known a way to fix it.

Chapter 2590 - Fighting Meng Lie

Chapter 2590: Fighting Meng Lie

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

“Race weapons are deified as soon as they are created,” Yisha said, shaking her head. “They are smarter than the average deified weapon. They are stronger, too. If the weapon was used by a creature from the race that created it, the weapon would be incredibly beneficial to them. There wouldn’t be any such side-effects. If it was activated by someone of another race, however, they would adopt the traits and powers of the race the weapon belongs to. Their bodies would be invaded by the race’s genes, which would turn them into something weird. Unless you gain enough power to overwhelm the race weapon, you won’t be able to hold off its effects.”

“Is there no other way?” Han Sen asked with depression.

“Well, I can’t say with certainty that there isn’t some way to be rid of its influence. If there was an elite that could use force to suppress the power of the race weapon and erase the Fox genes within it, perhaps your genes could be placed in the weapon instead. You could probably get rid of the gene weapon’s side effects that way. It is like the Foxes’ Nine Spin

Destiny Mirror. A scary Fox elite erased the original genes inside the mirror and replaced them with his own. That way, it became a race weapon of the Fox.”

Yisha paused and said, “But the genes of the Foxes are very good. I have heard that when they lit up their gene lantern, their ranking was quite high. This purple copper jian’s power might indeed be true god class. Unless you can find a true god class elite that is willing to spend some energy wanting to help you, there is no other way.”

“Does that mean I’m done for?” Han Sen looked as if he was going to cry. He didn’t have a true god deified to help him. He didn’t know of any to begin with.

Even if he did, there was no reason for someone else to expend so much effort erasing the Fox genes inside the purple copper jian on his behalf.

“You look quite good the way you are,” Yisha said. Then, she continued flying.

It took a while for Han Sen to wake up from his disheartened daze.

Han Sen equipped Glasses to hide his face, then used the item to inspect Yisha’s genes.

The numbers on the display kept cycling. It took a while for her details to be produced. The Rebate wasn’t a very rich race, but Yisha’s gene potential was at eight stars.

“If the potential is eight stars, then that means she can become a butterfly. If she wants to become a true god, a grand opportunity will need to come her way and offer her a boost. It is a shame my Blood-Pulse Sutra is only King class right now. I can’t boost the genes of a deified. If I could, I’d definitely help Yisha perfect her genes. That way, she would have a greater chance of becoming a true god,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Before, Han Sen had tried to use the power of the Blood-Pulse Sutra on the little red bird, but it didn’t work. His King class Blood-Pulse Sutra was unable to push the self-cogwheel of a deified being.

Han Sen looked at the white tiger. He noticed that its potential was the same as the small Crocodile God. It was nine stars.

1

Han Sen asked Yisha to look at Ning Yue's little green sword. She was unable to determine what sort of weapon it was, but judging from what had happened to him, it was likely a race weapon. Which race exactly? She didn't know.

The white whale had almost fully recovered. Han Sen invited Yisha to ride inside the white whale, and it was an offer she didn't refuse. The group rode inside the white whale for the remainder of their journey to Sky Palace.

They didn't see elites from any other races as they traveled through the systems of chaos. They often encountered space xenogeneics, though. And luckily, Yisha was there to help them in such engagements. With Han Sen and the little red bird's deified powers, they were in no danger.

That white tiger slept inside the ship day and night. It didn't lend them any power or look as if it was willing to lift a finger to help out.

The white whale was flying forward as it usually did when suddenly, a group of ships appeared. The sight made Han Sen and the others feel a chill.

"Spring Rain," Han Sen said when he recognized the symbols on the battleships. It was Spring Rain, the group of agents that Miss Mirror commanded.

Of course, when those battleships surrounded the white whale, a man and a woman came out of the lead ship. The woman was Miss Mirror. The man was the Fourth Uncle, Meng Lie.

"We just exited the Black Hole Spider not too long ago. Why are they already here?" Han Sen was shocked.

“Han Sen, do you want to come with us peacefully? Or are we going to have to drag you back?” Meng Lie asked with a laugh.

Han Sen remained silent. Although they had three deifieds in their midst for combat, they were each of the lowest class. They were primitive deifieds. Miss Mirror was a primitive deified, but she had been deified for longer. Her powers were weird, and she would be hard to deal with.

Meng Lie could certainly be a transmutation deified. Even Lando, who became deified, had been unable to defeat him. Fighting him would be harder than dealing with Miss Mirror.

But Han Sen had no choice now. He put on his peacock king soul robe, equipped his Six Core Snake Bow, and exited alongside the little red bird.

Yisha came out, as well. She quietly stood next to Han Sen.

Miss Mirror looked at Yisha and said, “Knife Queen, the Rebate have always sided with the Extreme King. You aren’t going to destroy our longstanding relationship merely for Han Sen, are you?”

“The Rebate already has an alliance with Sky Palace,” Yisha said flatly. “I’m willing to be friendly with the Extreme King, but if you people keep trying to get in my way, then I have no other choice.”

When Han Sen first went on the run, Yisha was slow to act because she was dealing with the politics of the Rebate. She couldn’t get the whole of the Rebate involved simply to save Han Sen.

Now, though, the Rebate had entered an alliance with Sky Palace. They had the protection of Sky Palace. It would be troublesome for the Extreme King to dare touch them.

“Knife Queen, you need to rethink this. Is all of this worth it? Is it worth betraying us on behalf of your student? You know how traitors to the Extreme King are dealt with.” Meng Lie frowned.

“If I cannot protect my student, then what use is there for the Rebate to even exist?” Yisha growled.

“I would like to see what benefits Sky Palace offered that have given you the courage to flat-out deny the will of the Extreme King.” Miss Mirror’s face was hard as she raised her hand and moved to attack Yisha.

Yisha didn’t move, but she pulled out her short Teeth Knife to attack Miss Mirror.

Meng Lie sighed. His body turned to gold, and then, he pressed his hands down on the lion mount he rode upon. The gold color dyed the lion.

The next second, Meng Lie waved his hand. The golden lion rose, turning into a golden knife that resembled the head of a lion.

“I didn’t want to kill you, but you just won’t stay put.” Meng Lie lifted the knife that looked like the head of a lion and approached Han Sen. Each step he took was like he was crushing the whole world. It felt like the whole galaxy had become smaller in his presence.

Meng Lie was coming like a golden god. The little red bird shrieked at him as a phoenix fire blazed across it. It became a beautiful fire burning next to Han Sen, and it unleashed a scary sea of flames.

Chapter 2591 - Bad Fight

Chapter 2591 Bad Fight

The sky was full of fire, and it was all headed for Meng Lie. Meng Lie swung his knife, and the sea of fire parted like it had been cut with a pair of scissors. The fire fell away to either side of the man and faded.

A cold, golden knife light suddenly flew toward the little red bird. If the little red bird hadn't dodged the attack in time, it would have been cut in half.

"Meng Lie is so powerful! His gold soldier body is very strong." Han Sen couldn't help but compliment his opponent.

Meng Lie was a transmutation deified, and when he turned another deified xenogeneic into a soldier, his strength had grown. A primitive deified would have a hard time taking him down.

Han Sen's body shone with rainbow light. Between his fingers, he held an arrow that was infused with rainbow light. He pulled back the string of the Six Core Snake Bow and fired the arrow at Meng Lie.

The moment the rainbow light arrow left Han Sen's fingers, it disappeared. When it appeared again, Meng Lie's golden lion head knife hit the arrow of rainbow light. It broke the light arrow with ease, which shocked Han Sen.

Meng Lie had somehow seen the arrow as it teleported. He had broken the arrow easily. A power like that was terrifying.

“Transmutation class powers are that scary? Then how strong must a true god be?” Han Sen sighed. Meng Lie came slashing at Han Sen like a golden god spirit that was dominating the whole sky.

That knife consumed all of space. It made Han Sen feel as if he couldn't dodge.

If Han Sen practiced the real God's Wander, he could teleport anywhere he wished to. He could have teleported far away from that golden knife light. But with his current skills, such techniques were beyond him.

His eyes were like lightning as he pulled out his purple copper jian. He used a stance that would allow him to blow up the sky.

Pang!

A knife silk was broken by the scary golden god light. Han Sen and the purple copper jian flew away. The purple copper jian shook violently, and Han Sen's arms were almost cut off. The muscles in his hands were delivered a deep laceration, and his bones could be seen through the wound.

“Huh? You blocked my knife and didn't shatter. That is quite a good deified weapon. How many deified weapons do you possess?” Meng Lie looked at the purple copper jian in Han Sen's hand with complete surprise.

Han Sen didn't answer him. He frowned and looked at the purple copper jian. “Does this guy's power only work against enemies in the Black Hole Spider's stomach?”

The purple copper jian was a rare weapon. It was as good as a weapon of the true god rank, but now, the purple copper jian seemed a little underwhelming.

Han Sen expected this, though. He hadn't yet figured out what sort of power the purple copper jian possessed, so its real power hadn't yet been displayed.

In addition, Han Sen's power was simply too weak. He couldn't use the jian's full power to block Ming Lie's strike, and it didn't even look like the Fourth Uncle had been trying all that hard.

"Han Sen, you should know that my first strike was just me going easy on you. If you still don't understand, then the next attack won't be so gentle," Meng Lie said, word by word, as he approached Han Sen.

Everything that existed trembled under the booming of his voice. Even Han Sen's body shook a little.

Han Sen wasn't shaking because he was afraid, though. It was his natural reaction to facing a strong enemy. He was so hyped in the middle of combat that it released all of his hidden power, building more and more energy within him.

This was the biggest fight he'd had in years, and his only choice was to win. Losing wasn't an option. If he lost, then all the people following him would be killed, too.

Han Sen looked at Meng Lie who had come forward like a god. His Purple-Eye Butterfly spun like mad. Before Meng Lie attacked again, Glasses was bringing up the man's test results.

Target: Extreme King male. Gene Age Calculation: 12,300 years

Gene Level: Transmutation deified

Gene Potential: 8 stars

Han Sen was shocked. It seemed as if the gene potential level was trickier than he had expected. Even an Extreme King transmutation deified only had eight stars. The stars of a lower race were bound to be lower. So, Yisha's eight stars were actually quite impressive.

Right now, though, Han Sen didn't care how many stars Meng Lie had. The man's potential wasn't something that mattered right now. At the moment, Meng Lie was simply a transmutation deified enemy that he had to get rid of.

Target: Lion male. Gene Age Calculation: 163,000 years

Gene Level: Primitive deified

Gene Potential: 6 stars

This was the data of the deified xenogeneic that had been turned into a knife that resembled the head of a gold lion. Its data didn't mean anything, though. Under the influence of Meng Lie's gold soldier body, the xenogeneic had been transformed into a knife and gained more power than ever before.

Bzzt!

Another strike was on its way. The gold sword light tore through the universe, effortlessly cutting through the fabric of space. Han Sen's eyes flashed red, and his whole body turned red as well. The moment the golden knife light landed, it disappeared.

Meng Lie frowned. He didn't look around, though. He knew exactly where Han Sen was. He used his left hand to gouge his own eye.

Pang!

Meng Lie's eye exploded. It was a self-inflicted blow, and a stream of golden, god-like blood gushed out. Han Sen fell out with it.

Han Sen had made use of his Blood Eye Evil God's power to fire himself into Meng Lie's eye. He hadn't realized that Meng Lie would be so brutally efficient. He was happy to poke and obliterate his eye, which sent Han Sen rolling out.

"Han Sen, spare me these tricks. They won't work on the likes of me." Meng Lie's eye was still bleeding golden blood, but the flow of blood had been reduced dramatically. The wound

wasn't healed, however, which prevented Han Sen from re-entering the eye with his Blood Eye Evil God.

He had been blinded, but Meng Lie was still able to watch Han Sen. It was like he could see every move that Han Sen made.

He moved the gold lion head knife, and the gold knife light that could destroy the most ancient things surged toward Han Sen. It was so suppressive. It was like the whole galaxy was going to snap.

The peacock king robe had its wings open. A rainbow substance chain surrounded Han Sen. It connected with the purple copper jian, which Han Sen then used as an arrow with the Six Core Snake Bow.

Facing this scary gold knife light, Han Sen pulled back the string of the Six Core Snake Bow. He fired the purple copper jian.

The purple copper jian disappeared in a hazy rainbow light. When it reappeared, it slammed into the scary gold knife light.

Han Sen wasn't worried about the purple copper jian breaking. Race weapons weren't that easy to break, after all. And even if it did break, Han Sen wouldn't be very upset about that. He didn't want his new ears or tail anyway.

Pang!

The purple copper jian and the gold god light collided. It was like a sun had just exploded. It created a scary shockwave that destroyed everything around them.

Han Sen watched that grand explosion. The purple copper jian came back, spinning like a flaming wheel. Han Sen grabbed it, and he marveled at how there wasn't a single scratch on it.

Meng Lie stared at the purple copper jian, his eyes blank with shock. He had used so much power that time, but even so, that

oring-looking purple copper jian had blown up his knife light without incurring any damage. That was unbelievable.

“Is this another deified weapon like the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze?” Meng Lie looked at Han Sen’s purple copper jian.

Han Sen looked at his mint condition purple copper jian with joy. “I don’t know what the true power of the purple copper jian is, but it seems pretty good. It can block Meng Lie’s knife lights.”

As Han Sen thought this, he put the purple copper jian back against the string of the Six Core Snake Bow and aimed at Meng Lie.

Chapter 2592 - Charming God's Jian

Chapter 2592 Charming God's Jian

Han Sen fired the purple copper jian like an arrow once more. This time, he put even more power into it. The moment the jian left the string of the Six Core Snake Bow, it teleported and disappeared.

“Teleportation won't work against me unless you can teleport without causing a ripple in the fabric of space,” Meng Lie said coldly. And then, he reached his hand out into the air.

The purple copper jian emerged from space and appeared right where Meng Lie had placed his hand. He grabbed it.

This time, Meng Lie didn't use the lion head knife to try to break it. He used his hand to clutch the purple copper jian. He wanted to hold it and get a better look at what sort of deified weapon it was.

But when Meng Lie's hand was just about to close around the purple copper jian, the purple copper jian managed to leave its flight path and vanish from Meng Lie's vision once more.

When Meng Lie saw the purple copper jian again, the weapon was protruding from his chest.

“That arrow wasn't bad,” Meng Lie said, completely unconcerned about the blow that had landed on him. Based on how Han Sen's arrow interacted with his gold knife light, Meng Lie was confident that it wouldn't damage his gold soldier body. But after he finished talking, Meng Lie's face changed. He looked down and saw that the purple copper jian had perforated his heart. Golden god blood slowly dribbled out of his body.

“How is that possible?” Meng Lie couldn’t believe his eyes. It shouldn’t be possible to hurt his gold soldier body with an ordinary deified weapon, and on top of that, Han Sen was only King class. Even if Han Sen used a deified weapon, he shouldn’t have been able to break Meng Lie’s gold soldier body.

The pain that stemmed from the wound in his chest told the Extreme King that his injury was real, not some sort of illusion.

“Unless...” A possibility crossed Meng Lie’s mind. His eyelids flickered. Instead of trying to fight back, he grabbed the handle of the purple copper jian. “Unless this is a butterfly deified weapon... and that was how he was able to break my gold soldier body.” Meng Lie’s eyes burned brightly. He pulled the purple copper jian out of his chest.

When the purple copper jian slid free, the wound in his chest healed. He recovered swiftly, and no mark remained.

When Han Sen watched the purple copper jian puncture Meng Lie’s heart, he was happy. But his optimism was short-lived, and watching this next bit made him frown. He had to marvel at just how strong these deified elites really were. “Thank you for giving me a powerful deified weapon. If you are being this generous, how about you give me the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze, too?” Meng Lie held the purple copper jian and erupted with a gold god light. Waves of gold energy enveloped the purple copper jian, dyeing the purple copper jian a gold color.

The gold soldier king body could turn deified beings into gold weapons. The skill worked on deified weapons, too. It couldn’t change the element of deified weapons, but Meng Lie was able to claim and use many different kinds of deified weapons.

As the purple copper jian was turning gold, Meng Lie’s face suddenly changed. He saw that the purple copper jian was no longer changing. Instead, it was reverting to purple. The mysterious engravings upon the jian suddenly lit up and blasted Meng Lie’s hand away.

“How is that possible?! Is this... is this a true god weapon?” Meng Lie looked at his hand. The portion of his flesh that had touched the purple copper jian was no longer gleaming gold. It was just his skin.

A deified weapon, which no one was controlling, had destroyed a section of his gold soldier power. It was unbelievable.

Meng Lie raised his head. His fiery eyes were locked on the purple copper jian in Han Sen’s hand. He smiled and said, “A true god weapon... It is a true god weapon... Han Sen, you are a man of great luck. You have two true god weapons. Many deified elites would weep and beg for just one. You are only a King, and yet you have two.”

“If you know that I have great luck, why must you insist on troubling me all the time? Isn’t what you’re doing against the will of the gods?” Han Sen asked coldly as he lifted the purple copper jian.

Meng Lie laughed. The gold god light was bright in his hands. He spread his gold power back over the hand whose light had been extinguished, laughed, and said, “The path to evolution has us all fighting against the sky. Everyone’s evolution is built on the broken bones of their opponents. What you eat and what you use comes from the creatures of lesser fortunate universal beings. If you don’t try to fight your way higher, you will be sh*t on the road for other creatures to consume. If things were not like that, why would I be afraid of the things that hold me back?”

“You have good luck. In that case, I will steal your luck for my benefit. With these two true god weapons, the Extreme King will grow even more powerful in the future. That is my luck, and the Extreme King’s luck.” Meng Lie continued to cast his gold god light. The entire system turned to gold. Even the system rang with a godly him, and the world kept trembling without reprieve. It was like the world was answering what he had just said.

Although Han Sen was Meng Lie’s enemy, he had to admit that the man was quite right. In that universe, a blade of grass, a log of wood, a stone, a drop of water; all of them held life.

Whether you were an Extreme King or a human, if you wanted to live, you would have to do it by standing on the blood and bones of others. If success was merely a matter of luck, then fighting to better yourself would be pointless. You might as well dig a hole and bury yourself. “You are right.” Han Sen’s eyes looked clear. The purple copper jian was on the Six Core Snake Bow again. Han Sen pushed his Jadeskin, Blood-Pulse Sutra, and the peacock king soul robe to the max.

The flesh of Han Sen’s whole body seemed to vibrate with strength. Blood surged and roared through his vessels, and his heart was like a generator that could not stop spinning. His body began to swell, and he looked very excited.

The feather robe gleamed with rainbow light, which spread to cover the purple copper jian. The purple copper jian’s marks seemed to brighten under its touch. It was like they were turning into mysterious symbols of light that surrounded the purple copper jian.

Even the ears on Han Sen’s head and the tail on his back glowed with a purple light.

Seeing Han Sen and the purple copper jian, Meng Lie’s excitement was through the roof. He shouted, “Now I understand... I finally understand! That weapon belongs to the Foxes. It is Cupid’s Jian! No wonder it was able to damage by gold soldier body.”

“Cupid’s Jian? What on earth...” Han Sen thought that name was so weird.

Meng Lie laughed and said, “Cupid’s Jian is also called the Charming God’s Jian. I thought it was destroyed when the Fox elder went to the geno hall. I cannot believe it still exists, and it is now in your possession. God is helping the Extreme King on this day. With the Charming God Jian, the reputation of the Extreme King will only increase.” Meng Lie was so excited. He looked at the purple copper jian with his blinded eye and summoned gold light.

Chapter 2593 - Shield of the Medusa's Gaze

Chapter 2593 Shield of the Medusa's Gaze

“It sounds like you know something about the Charming God's Jian, but do you know what power it has?” Han Sen's heart leaped at the possibility. Meng Lie might be able to tell him the type of power the purple copper jian possessed.

Meng Lie looked at Han Sen as if he knew what he was thinking. But he still said, “I'm afraid you will be disappointed. The Charming God's Jian is the strongest race weapon in existence, and it is also the weakest race weapon in existence. It is strong because it has the power to supercharge a person's charm. The Fox alpha used it to attract everyone. If it was used well, it could make a thousand races obey that alpha. I also say it is weak because its powers of simple destruction are bad. It won't help you now.”

“So, you are saying it has no attack power? And therefore, it is useless?” Han Sen didn't believe him.

He fired at Meng Lie. A shockwave was created in space, and with it, the purple copper jian disappeared.

When Han Sen had used the purple copper jian to defeat the monster in the Black Hole Spider's belly, it had revealed its true strength. Han Sen didn't believe it lacked destructive powers. Pang!

When Han Sen's attack reappeared, Meng Lie slashed at the jian. His strike came against the purple copper jian.

Han Sen's face changed. Both of his hands moved to grab the purple copper jian, but the weapon's power was still active. Han Sen tried his hardest to hold its grip, but the purple

copper jian struck his chest. He was sent flying, like an asteroid striking a planet. He was pinned to a mountain. Han Sen lowered his head and looked at the purple copper jian in his chest. That jian had previously pierced through Meng Lie's chest, but he didn't expect karma would repay the same strike so soon.

Han Sen clutched the handle of the jian and tried to pull it out. But before he could use any strength, Meng Lie's gold, godly body appeared. He attacked with his gold lion head knife. His scary gold knife light looked like it was going to cut the planet in half.

The little red bird screeched like a phoenix. The fire in its mouth became a sea of angry flames that rained down on Meng Lie. It tried to stop Meng Lie casting that knife light to destroy Han Sen.

But the little red bird was still only primitive, and the knife in Meng Lie's right hand had the same level of power. His right hand turned that power into a shield that covered the sky. It extinguished the little red bird's fire.

Seeing this, Miss Mirror sighed. "In the end, Han Sen still needs to die. It would have been okay if he had just killed Bai Yi. He might have still been allowed to live. But now that he has the true god Shield of the Medusa's Gaze and the race weapon of the Fox. He must die."

Boom!

A scary gold knife light appeared, and the whole planet exploded. The destruction caused by the gold knife light was so bright that the entire galaxy shone with its radiance. Shockwaves washed through the system.

"Han Sen." Yisha was engaged with Miss Mirror, so she couldn't go and help. When she saw that explosion of power, her face fell. "Captain! It is all over." Far away, inside the white whale, all of the pirates were shocked. Their faces looked cold.

Even a deified would have died if they were hit by that much power. Plus, Han Sen wasn't deified. He only used treasures of that class.

The pirates were thinking about whether or not they should kneel and beg. If they did, they might be permitted to live. On the other hand, the captured Extreme King knights inside the white whale were delighted.

“Han Sen is dead. You guys are next!” one of the Extreme King knights said menacingly to a pirate.

ena

Slap! The Extreme King knight who said that was smacked to the floor. Bao'er then went to clean her hand, as if she had touched something dirty.

The Extreme King knight was rolling around on the floor, clutching his injured face. His teeth had been broken and his jaw had been shattered.

The other Extreme King knights didn't say anything more. They had almost forgotten that the little demon was still onboard the ship.

Bao'er looked at the Extreme King knights. They all lowered their heads, not daring to meet her gaze.

“My Dad won't die,” Bao'er said with disdain. Then, she looked back out into space.

The Extreme King knights didn't say anything to the contrary, but they thought to themselves, “Han Sen only has a few deified weapons. How could he possibly compete with Meng Lie? He will be dead. And up next will be you, you little demon.” After a while, the power shining around the wreckage of the planet began to dim. And then, Fang Qing Yu suddenly shouted, “Han Sen isn't dead!” The pirates and the Extreme King knights looked over there. They couldn't believe their eyes. They saw Han Sen suspended in space, holding a shield that had protected his body. Due to the fact that the planet had exploded, his armor and feathers were a little blackened. But he hadn't been badly wounded.

The worst wound he had was the wound delivered by the purple copper jian, which was in his chest.

“I forgot you have the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze, but the Medusa’s Gaze isn’t a race weapon. It isn’t smart enough. It won’t follow your orders, and you cannot use it like the Charming God’s Jian. It would be annoying if it did.” Meng Lie’s eyes were on fire as he looked down at the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze.

Han Sen coughed, and a trickle of blood spilled over his lips. He looked at Meng Lie coldly and said, “Are you sure I cannot use it?”

“The Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze was the true god weapon of the alpha of the Ghana,” Meng Lie said with a sneer. “Back then, it was a deified weapon that was in the top ten in existence. Its power was comparable to the Ghana’s race weapon Purgatory Heaven. But there is a big difference between true god weapons and race weapons. Race weapons are their own life forms, in a way. They can think for themselves and make judgments. If they approve of a user, then the user can still activate their power, even if the creature’s level is low. But true god weapons are different. Without true god powers, you cannot make use of a true god weapon’s power. If a low-level deified has the same element as the true god weapon, they can use a little of its power. But you aren’t deified, and your power isn’t compatible with the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze. So, you cannot activate its power. You cannot tap into 1/10,000th of its power. You can only use it as an ordinary shield.”

“It is a shame that the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze is a shield. Despite that, its power doesn’t lie in defense,” Meng Lie said all of this, and then he generated a scary gold power. The gold lion head knife now possessed a god light that shocked the whole world. It was like the universe was going to be cut in half by this god light.

Seeing that Meng Lie was going to unleash that knife light, Han Sen’s face didn’t change. He still held the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze tight. As he watched that seemingly all-powerful knife light form, the power in his body madly rushed into the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze.

There was a weird, pretty-looking woman carved atop the shield. Suddenly, a light appeared in her closed eyes.

Chapter 2594 - One Eye Empty

Chapter 2594 One Eye Empty

“Impossible.” Meng Lie’s face changed as he saw the eyes of the woman atop Han Sen’s shield begin to glow. His face grew pale.

When the Ghana entered the geno hall long ago, they hadn’t needed to fight in order to light a lantern. At that point in history, there were many geno lanterns that remained unlit. But that didn’t mean that the Ghana weren’t strong. Later, the Ghana alpha used Purgatory Heaven and the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze, both of which were deified weapons, to control the world. Very few could fight them.

People like Ancient Water God couldn’t even enter the door to the geno hall, but the Ghana alpha had fought inside the hall for a few days before she fell. That proved how strong she was.

For ordinary races, the strongest deified weapon would be their race weapon. The Ghana alpha had the Ghana’s race weapon Purgatory Heaven, but her strongest deified weapon was the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze. Because of this weapon, she was able to control most creatures in the world and fight them.

Meng Lie heard about how powerful the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze was, but he had never seen it himself. If he had been able to choose, he would have opted to never lay eyes on the terrifying power of the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze. And the last thing he would ever hope for would be to end up as its target.

“Die!” Meng Lie roared, gnashing his teeth. He sent all his power into his gold soldier king body. A scary knife light fell with incredible power. He wanted to kill Han Sen before he

activated the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze. Meng Lie couldn't allow that ancient weapon to fully activate.

The gold knife light was like a cosmic aurora that could break the sky and destroy the ground. It wasn't something a mere shield could block. That scary power was everywhere. Han Sen would be killed even if he hid behind the shield.

Han Sen had no other choice. He gritted his teeth and poured all of his power into the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze. He used his power for a final gambit.

The people in the white whale were in shock. The power Meng Lie unleashed was too scary to behold. The amount of energy he had placed in his attack was enough to devastate an entire race. It was like a punishment from God that couldn't be resisted.

"Mr. Meng Lie is too strong. He earns his reputation as a deified of the Extreme King. He is much better than the deified elites of lesser races."

"Of course, our royal uncle is very special."

The Extreme King knights were all so happy. They hoped Meng Lie's destroying-the-sky-and-breaking-the-ground attack could kill Han Sen, and save them from Han Sen's people.

The pirates and Fang Qing Yu were all scared. Even if there had been a million of them, that strike had enough power to reduce all of them to dust. They couldn't comprehend the amount of power that was being unleashed.

The pirates had traveled around the galaxy for years, and they had never seen this sort of power before. Their legs all quivered, and they thought, "It is over... it is over... It looks like the captain is going to die here... The captain was quite nice. He didn't mistreat us. If we end up under the Extreme King's thumb, it's hard to tell what will become of us. I don't know if we will be permitted to live."

Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon looked ill. That power was stronger than they knew.

Ning Yue was holding Bao'er, and she was crying. "Is he going to kill us, too? I don't want to die!" The little red bird's mouth continued to spew out its phoenix flames. Its fire became a sea of flames that tried to subdue the gold knife light. But the sea of fire couldn't stop the gold knife light. The flames would explode like fireworks when the light touched them, and the light showed no sign of slowing down.

Yisha's expression hardened. The Teeth Knife in her left hand swung through the air, and a space crack headed in Han Sen's direction. A rift appeared next to Han Sen.

If Han Sen went through that rift, he could avoid Meng Lie's wrath.

But Han Sen didn't see the space crack. His eyes were red. They were too red. It was so scary. He stared at Meng Lie.

Han Sen didn't remain immobile because he didn't want to escape. He simply couldn't. All the power in Han Sen's body was being sucked up by the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze.

The moment the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze lit up, Han Sen felt as if his power was a wild horse that had escaped its reins. It went thundering into the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze.

His body seemed to have been sucked dry. The power from his four geno arts drained out of him within a second.

Han Sen suddenly became emaciated. He looked like a skeleton. It was like some witch had consumed all of his blood until he was nothing but a bloodless husk. His muscles were dying, and his skin was tight against his bones. He had become a dried-up human.

Even the light of the peacock soul robe dimmed. The rainbow light extinguished, and the peacock king beast soul almost died. The eyes of the woman on the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze opened a little. It was like she was half awake and half asleep, with her heavy eyelids barely parted.

As those eyes opened, two weird purple lights emerged. They shone on the gold knife light that could destroy the universe.

In the future, onlookers would have a very difficult time describing what happened next. The strange light from the Medusa's eyes met the terrifying gold knife light, and the knife light froze in place. It wasn't just the gold knife light, either. Wherever that weird light shone on, everything froze. Even Meng Lie, who had previously seemed like an untouchable god. Both he and his gold lion head knife were motionless, still caught in mid-slash like a freeze-frame from a movie.

The purple light continued to shine. It wasn't just Meng Lie beneath that weird light. The purple color was spreading so fast, and many asteroids and planets were caught within it. They were frozen. And still, the light spread. If this continued, perhaps the whole system would be frozen.

Blergh!

Han Sen coughed up some blood. He separated himself from the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze. The moment Han Sen moved away from the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze, the eyes of the weird woman on the shield shut. The weird purple light vanished.

But that region of space was still frozen in a purple hue. Meng Lie, the gold lion head knife, and the scary knife light hung in space like statues.

And the nearby planets had once been spinning, but now they were purple and still. The scene was surreal and unsettling, something that shouldn't have been able to exist.

The whole system looked dead. Everyone who could see this stared with open mouths. No one made a sound. The sight before them was too frightening for them to think about, and too strange to understand. They didn't even know how to respond.

Miss Mirror waved her hands, and a mirror appeared. She stepped into it and disappeared.

Chapter 2595 - Chase Star Whip

Chapter 2595 Chase Star Whip

“Let’s go.” Han Sen returned to the white whale and allowed Bao’er to fly the white whale away.

He felt terrible. The energy in his body was all gone, and his flesh was about to collapse. Even his peacock king soul robe had been drained. If he hadn’t used the super god spirit body to separate himself from the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze, he and the peacock king’s soul robe would have been reduced to ash.

“Too scary,” Han Sen thought, still reeling from what had happened. The price of using the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze was far greater than he could willingly accept.

Furthermore, the eyes of the woman on the Shield of the Medusa’s Gaze had only opened a little. Who could fathom how much power would be required to open both of her eyes completely?

Until he became deified, Han Sen was no longer going to use it. It would kill him.

Fortunately, after what happened, no one bothered to hunt him down. Aside from a few space xenogeneics, nothing living bothered him.

It wasn’t like the Extreme King or other races couldn’t find Han Sen; they simply didn’t dare to.

Meng Lie hung in space like a purple ice sculpture. The people who wanted to chase Han Sen down witnessed everything, and they decided that going after Han Sen was no longer worth it. The Extreme King paid a high price to remove Meng Lie from space.

Han Sen could use the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze. Every race thought this was unbelievable. It was a true god weapon, and ordinary deifieds couldn't touch it. Han Sen was only a King, yet he had somehow accessed the weapon's horrifying power. It made every race fear him.

Until Han Sen figured out how far he could go with the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze, no one dared to trouble him.

If Han Sen was able to activate the entire power contained within the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze, no one would be able to defeat him aside from a true god deified.

Now that no one was interfering with his travel, Han Sen and his people traveled through the remainder of the systems of chaos in safety. They reached Sky Palace without further danger.

But Han Sen's situation wasn't good. The Shield of the Medusa's Gaze had sucked his body dry. After a month, Han Sen had yet to recover.

The strength of his body had been drastically reduced. His legs were soft when he walked. It would take him another two or three years to fully recover.

Fortunately, no one from the outside was aware of what had happened to him. They were in Sky Palace now, as well, so there was no need to worry about security. Sky Palace sent a few elders to welcome Han Sen and Yisha. They weren't showing such respect because of Yisha and the Rebate, though; they had come because Han Sen was a very important individual.

Han Sen was able to bless deifieds. And he owned the Charming God's Jian and the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze. Those things made Han Sen more valuable to them than the entire race of the Rebate. It made Sky Palace treat him seriously.

If they knew Han Sen also had the Nine Spin Destiny Mirror and the Ghana's race weapon Purgatory Heaven, who knew what they would think.

Han Sen rested in Sky Palace. Sky Palace sent many powerful deified elites skilled in healing to treat him, but they didn't achieve very good results.

Han Sen wasn't just injured. He had exhausted his genes, and recovery wouldn't come easy.

They were there for a few days when Yisha told Han Sen that Han Meng'er was there. It made Han Sen very happy.

Han Sen thought that Narrow Moon might have been affected because of what he had done. It was good that Han Meng'er and the others were allowed into Sky Palace.

But Han Sen hadn't seen Han Meng'er and the others just yet. Yisha smiled and didn't explain. She invited Han Sen to come with her.

They left the xenogeneic space of Sky Palace and headed to a nearby system that was also owned by Sky Palace. Sky Palace owned many systems, and this was an important one within their domain.

As Han Sen flew alongside Yisha, he noticed that his surroundings weren't as he remembered. There used to be many stars in this area of space, but now, it was empty. There wasn't even an asteroid.

"Did a big fight take place here? Did the people of the Extreme King come?" Han Sen asked Yisha with confusion.

Yisha laughed and didn't say a word. She looked out across space.

Han Sen followed her gaze. There, he saw many stars. It was nothing special.

But soon after, Han Sen heard the sound of thunder echo through space. Even the vacuum couldn't stop that sound from being transmitted.

Han Sen looked in the direction that the sound had come from, and then, his mouth dropped open in shock. He couldn't believe his eyes. He was looking at Narrow Moon.

All the planets of Narrow Moon moving toward him, heading for the empty section of space that he and Yisha hovered in. The scene was extremely shocking.

A scary elite of Sky Palace was behind the star. He had a whip. Every time he swung the whip, the crack of thunder sounded.

The cluster of stars were like many fat sheep. They were slowly being pushed forward. The very large Narrow Moon was being whipped forward into this place. "This... this can actually happen..." Han Sen had no idea how to process what he was seeing. He never dreamed of something like this being possible. Yisha smiled and said, "If I wasn't prepared, I would never have allowed the people of the Rebate to be put at risk. This is a deified weapon of Sky Palace. It is the Chase Star Whip, and it can make stars listen to its commands. I invited Sky Palace's leader to help me move Narrow Moon to this area. That is why we have allied with Sky Palace."

Han Sen watched the whole of Narrow Moon be moved into an empty region of space. He assumed that the old system must have been moved elsewhere, to keep that region open for Narrow Moon.

After Narrow Moon came to rest in its new home, Yisha took Han Sen over to thank the Sky Palace elder. The elder smiled and said, "This is only me doing what I should. There is no need to thank me."

The elder took the Chase Star Whip with him when he left. Han Sen couldn't wait to enter Narrow Moon. He flew straight to Planet Eclipse and saw Han Meng'er. He was so happy.

The Rebate were talking about the deal that allowed them to join up with Sky Palace, but the part that included Han Sen was still something that had to be discussed.

Because Han Sen was worth more than the whole of the Rebate, Yisha only negotiated terms for the Rebate themselves. She didn't include Han Sen in the discussions.

Sky Palace had come up with many plans, but Han Sen decided to join Sky Palace as a member of the Rebate. He didn't join Sky Palace as just himself.

By doing that, he lost many of the benefits he could have earned. But Yisha had risked so much in the systems of chaos to save him. She moved the whole of the Rebate because of it, and she had made enemies of the Extreme King in the process. That was a big favor. Han Sen couldn't abandon the Rebate and join Sky Palace alone.

Chapter 2596 - Big Movie

Chapter 2596 Big Movie

Han Sen was a part of the Rebate now. But he was a very prestigious individual in Sky Palace, and he could come and go as he pleased. He was treated like one of the people of Sky Palace, as if he shared a direct lineage with them.

Han Sen even had an island for himself in Sky Palace. It was the little jade island he used to occupy.

Little Silver and Little Star were registered to occupy the little jade island as well. Han Sen wanted to use his Blood-Pulse Sutra power on them to make their blood stronger. But his body had yet to recover, and so, he could no longer do it.

Little Silver tried to heal Han Sen's damaged body using his healing powers, in all of their electrifying glory. His attempt did have a positive effect, but it was fairly minuscule.

Han Sen gave the Thunder God Spike to Little Silver. Little Silver and the Thunder God Spike's power could benefit each other, so it would be good for his evolution.

He used Glasses to examine all the creatures around him. They all had a five-star potential. And in regards to their real potential, he would find that out once they became deified.

One day, Han Sen was on his island sunbathing. Bao'er was sitting nearby, still nibbling her purple ginseng. It wasn't getting any smaller, despite her constant gnawing. Little Angel and Zero were preparing lunch. Han Meng'er was holding the Six Core Snake Bow, and she was practicing archery.

Little Silver and Little Star were lying on the ground quietly. There was a little beast that was like a white snowball scurrying around. Snowball was a creature from the sanctuaries. It was very special, as it could shield itself inside a white orb that couldn't be broken.

Han Sen had brought the little creature to the geno universe back when he was on Planet Eclipse. Snowball had a good relationship with Xie Qing King, and it had spent most of its time in the universe following him about.

When Narrow Moon was first brought to Sky Palace, Snowball wasn't there. It had been with Xie Qing King.

Han Sen was wondering why Xie Qing King had sent Snowball to him instead of just calling him on the phone. When Han Sen saw the item Snowball had come to deliver, he realized with shock that Xie Qing King's Overbearing President Love Luv Loove had been made into a movie that was going to be on air soon.

Snowball's delivery of a ticket of admission was a roundabout way of showing off.

Han Sen searched the internet of the universe and found that Xie Qing King's Overbearing President Love Luv Loove was insanely popular. His title was Teacher Xie.

Han Sen tried to find out how many copies of Overbearing President Love Luv Loove had been sold so far, and there were many zeroes. There were at least a billion, Han Sen thought. "Good grief! How much did Xie Qing King earn?" Han Sen was frozen. No matter how much Han Sen fought or all the deified weapons he earned, he hadn't made as much money as Xie Qing King and his drawings.

"Should I start drawing something, too?" Han Sen was interested in the concept, but he realized that his drawing abilities were more than lacking. So, he shelved the idea.

Sky Palace was going to be screening the movie, too. Han Sen brought Han Meng'er with him to watch it. It was just going to be them, so they could have the entire theater exclusively for themselves.

When they went to the theater, Han Sen encountered Yun Suyi, Yun Sushang, and Thousand Feather Crane. They were all King class now. They had progressed just as quickly as Han Sen.

In fact, Han Sen's progress hadn't been all that fast. He was slowed by his need to fulfill the requirements of four separate geno arts. If he only practiced one, and it wasn't The Story of Genes, he would have likely been deified by now.

"Brother Han, are you alright?" Yun Suyi asked, looking at Han Sen.

They had wanted to visit the little jade island to see Han Sen a while ago, but Sky Palace forbade ordinary people from visiting there. So, this was the first time they had seen Han Sen in a long time.

Han Sen didn't look so good. His body was all dry like a piece of smoked meat. It took Thousand Feather Crane a minute to recognize him.

"Much better. I'm almost okay. I was going to visit you guys a few days ago, but Elder Yun wouldn't let me leave the little jade island until now," Han Sen explained.

"We know. We were told the same thing, or we would have already visited you on the little jade island," Thousand Feather Crane said.

"The movie is going to start. Let's go in!" Yun Sushang said with a smile.

Han Sen bought the whole theater. There was a lot of space, so he invited them there to watch it all together.

Due to Han Sen already knowing what happened in the story, he wasn't too caught up in the movie. He was surprised to see Yun Suyi and Yun Sushang like it as much as they did. They were very excited. They would laugh at times, and at other times weep and cry their eyes out.

In the end, the main character rescued a female character. When they kissed, Yun Suyi and Yun Sushang were so touched, their eyes almost turned into the shape of little hearts.

“It doesn’t matter how strong a woman might be; they all have the same heart.” Han Sen couldn’t help but sigh.

After the movie finished, Han Sen invited the three of them to have dinner. They talked comfortably together as they headed back.

“How come I never hear about Lone Bamboo anymore?” Han Sen asked Thousand Feather Crane. He had asked other people about Lone Bamboo, but they were all so dodgy about the subject that he never really received an answer.

Thousand Feather Crane hesitated, but Yun Suyi said angrily, “It is because of that Exquisite!”

“Exquisite?” Han Sen was shocked. He knew the name, but he didn’t think Exquisite would have anything to do with Lone Bamboo.

“Suyi, stop talking.” Thousand Feather Crane frowned.

“Is this something I’m not allowed to know about?” Han Sen asked, glancing at Thousand Feather Crane.

Thousand Feather Crane shook his head and said, “Not exactly, but this incident cannot be helped. Even if you know, there is nothing you can do.”

“If it isn’t taboo, then why don’t you just tell me?” Han Sen said.

Thousand Feather Crane still hesitated. Yun Suyi had practically told Han Sen the whole story, anyway. There was a good connection between Sky Palace and the Very High. People often believed Sky Palace was the mouthpiece for the Very High. Although Sky Palace wasn’t one of the three highest races, the Extreme King were quite scared of Sky Palace, as well.

In fact, Sky Palace depended on the power of the Very High. So, Exquisite and the other Very High came to Sky Palace. They asked Lone Bamboo and Yu Shanxin to join the Very High, and it was a request that Sky Palace couldn't refuse.

Yu Shanxin agreed, whereas Lone Bamboo refused Exquisite's offer.

This created some tension and a widening rift between Sky Palace and the Very High. The Very High didn't relent in their request, though. And Lone Bamboo didn't waver or give in to their demands. So, the leader of Sky Palace locked Lone Bamboo up.

"Couldn't Lone Bamboo refuse to join the Very High?" Han Sen asked with a frown.

Thousand Feather Crane shook his head with a wry smile. "The relationship between Sky Palace and the Very High is very complicated. It seems as if there was some sort of agreement in place. Our leader is in hot water right now. He cannot refuse the demands of the Very High."

"If Lone Bamboo is locked up, does that mean that they've dropped their demand?" Han Sen asked with a frown.

Thousand Feather Crane chuckled and said, "Were it so easy. The Very High haven't said anything. They haven't yet said whether or not Lone Bamboo has to go. If they haven't canceled their request, we have to respond somehow. We cannot sweep this matter under the rug."

Chapter 2597 - Lone Bamboo's Persistence

Chapter 2597 Lone Bamboo's Persistence

Han Sen didn't have many ideas on how to resolve the matter. If two armies were fighting and Lone Bamboo was in danger, he would gladly join the fight. But right now, Lone Bamboo was incarcerated by the powers presiding over Sky Palace. Furthermore, they weren't at war with the Very High. Therefore, Han Sen had no way of helping.

"This is a hard situation to deal with. The Very High didn't want Lone Bamboo to join them permanently. It was supposed to be a temporary thing. Plus, they would have given Lone Bamboo a lot of resources. Others would beg for the benefits he would have been given for free. I don't know why Lone Bamboo would so firmly decide against going," Thousand Feather Crane said with a sigh.

Han Sen thought that he understood what Lone Bamboo was thinking, but he hadn't spoken to the man in person yet. Therefore, he didn't know if his guesses were accurate.

The next day, Han Sen went to ask the Tenth Elder, Yun Changkong, about being allowed to see Lone Bamboo.

Yun Changkong was Yun Suyi and Yun Sushang's father, and he was Thousand Feather Crane's teacher. He had a good relationship with Han Sen, and he didn't deny his request.

"Maybe you can convince Lone Bamboo that joining the Very High isn't so bad," Yun Changkong said to Han Sen.

Han Sen agreed. Then, Yun Changkong asked people to take Han Sen to the prison.

Han Sen thought Sky Palace was just putting on a show. But when he went to the prison, he learned things weren't as simple as he initially believed.

Twelve Suppress Demon Locks were pierced through Lone Bamboo's body. They pinned him to a Suppress Demon Stone. He was covered in blood. Even his collar bones had been punctured. Han Sen was shocked.

"You are here." Lone Bamboo's limbs were locked painfully against the Suppress Demon Stone, and while he was in bad shape, he was still able to smile.

It would have been impossible for anyone to look good under the circumstances, though. Those Twelve Suppress Demon Locks had twelve different powers. There was water, fire, thunder, lightning, and eight other powers that attacked his body continually. Even deified elites might not last very long under these conditions.

It wasn't like it would kill him, but being tortured like this—day and night—was a fate that was worse than death. "Is treating you this poorly really necessary?" Han Sen demanded, growing a little angry as he looked at Lone Bamboo.

Lone Bamboo was a student of the leader of the Sky Palace. He had the blood of Sky Palace's people, and yet, he was treated in this manner. There wasn't an ounce of sympathy being shown for him, and so the sight would give anyone a nasty chill.

"Don't be mad at them. This is all my own doing." Lone Bamboo chuckled bitterly.

Han Sen brought out a bottle he had smuggled in. He gave Lone Bamboo a few sips of the beverage. After swallowing some himself, he asked, "Why do you refuse to join the Very High?"

Lone Bamboo licked the wine on his lips and said, "Joining the Very High would be very good for me. If I don't go, it might take me a decade or two to become deified. If I go to the Very High, I could become deified in only three years."

"If you understand that, then why don't you go?" Han Sen asked, looking at Lone Bamboo. He knew that the man must have his reasons.

Lone Bamboo looked at Han Sen and didn't answer his question. He asked, "You like running naked?" "I, um... I guess I don't..." Han Sen didn't know what Lone Bamboo meant, and so his answer was uncertain.

Lone Bamboo smiled and said, "I don't like it, either. So, no matter how many benefits the Very High offer me or how much punishment I must endure, I'm not going to the Very High."

"What do you mean? Are you saying the Very High like to run naked? You must take off all your clothes while you're there?" Han Sen imagined Exquisite and Li Keer frolicking naked. It was an image that made him smile.

Of course, Han Sen was just joking. He knew the Very High wouldn't be that creepy.

"The Very High's Very High Sense can sense anything in the world. If you are chosen by them, you become a medium for them to feel the world. They can feel everything you do. If you eat, they can taste the saltiness, sweetness, sourness, or spiciness of your food. When you shower, they will know if it is hot or cold. Your emotions, your hobbies, or even your feelings when you sleep with a woman; the Very High will get to experience everything. If you were in my position, would you go?" Lone Bamboo asked, looking at Han Sen.

"Um... are the Very High that sick?" Han Sen's eyes were wide.

"This is merely my perspective. Of course, they might not be interested in which woman you sleep with, but regardless, you have no way of shutting off their power to feel whatever you do. Once you are plugged into their ability, there is no cancellation. They will always have their hooks in you, and I doubt they would ever willingly sever such a connection," Lone Bamboo said.

"Are you sure that's how this works?" Han Sen asked seriously.

Lone Bamboo smiled and said, "If there is a race in this universe that can understand the Very High the most, it would be us—the Sky. Although there is no real evidence, many

generations of the Sky have worked for the Very High. This is a ninety percent accurate hypothesis.”

“If things are like that, then I wouldn’t go no matter what,” Han Sen said with a nod.

Han Sen held the bottle of wine up for Lone Bamboo to have a few more sips. He asked, “But if you continue to refuse, will the Very High let you go?”

“I don’t know,” Lone Bamboo admitted with a shake of his head.

Han Sen didn’t ask anything further. He chatted with Lone Bamboo for a bit longer, and after he finished his wine, he left the prison.

Han Sen was walking away, and as he did, he thought to himself, “Why would the Very High want Lone Bamboo so badly? There must be a way I can help him.” He left the restricted area and saw a man sitting on a white crane. The man was smiling at Han Sen.

“Uncle Yu.” Han Sen raised his eyebrows at the sight of Yu Shanxin.

Yu Shanxin had gone to the lands occupied by the Dragons to save Han Sen once before. So, Han Sen was very polite whenever he saw the man.

Yu Shanxin smiled and said, “We should walk together, assuming that is okay with you.” “Are you coming for Lone Bamboo?” Han Sen asked Yu Shanxin as he followed him.

“No, I’m here for you,” Yu Shanxin answered. That surprised Han Sen.

Before Han Sen said anything, Yu Shanxin went on to say, “Sky Palace made a deal with the Very High. So, whoever the Very High selects must go. If Lone Bamboo doesn’t go, then we must find a worthy replacement.

“That person you are suggesting can’t be me, can it?” Han Sen smiled wryly.

“Aside from Lone Bamboo, the only other one of this generation that can impress the Very High is you,” Yu Shanxin said with a smile.

“I can’t do it, either,” Han Sen said with a vigorous shake of his head. He didn’t like running around naked any more than Lone Bamboo.

Yu Shanxin had expected Han Sen to react this way, and so he coldly said, “I’m sure Lone Bamboo filled you in on what the Very High are like. I waited until now to see you so that I wouldn’t have to waste my breath.”

“Uncle Yu, you don’t need to try to convince me. My thoughts on the matter are the same as Lone Bamboo’s. I would rather go to prison than go to the Very High,” Han Sen said with a shake of his head.

Chapter 2598 - Extreme Evil Path

Chapter 2598 Extreme Evil Path

Yu Shanxin's expression didn't fluctuate in the slightest after hearing Han Sen's speech. He asked calmly, "Have you heard the tale of the Sky alpha known as Suppress Demon?"

"No." Han Sen wasn't in the mood for a story, but if someone like Yu Shanxin wanted to talk, then Han Sen would listen.

Yu Shanxin's smooth voice remained just loud enough for Han Sen to hear him. "In ancient times, before the interstellar area, the Sky lived on a planet where a demon also resided. It ate people. The demon would eat one person every day. But the demon didn't have its own body. If it wanted to eat someone, it would have to possess the body of one Sky to devour the body of another."

"Because they were unable to prevent the demon from possessing them, the Sky had many incidents involving fathers eating their sons, wives eating husbands, or even children eating their grandparents. Those things continued to happen until our alpha rose to the challenge. He offered himself to the demon and allowed the demon to assume control of his body."

"And? Did the Sky alpha somehow imprison the demon?" Han Sen was curious.

"No. Our alpha's power wasn't vastly superior to that of the average Sky. The demon gained control of his body, too. The demon used him to eat many Sky," Yu Shanxin said flatly. That answer wasn't what Han Sen had expected.

Yu Shanxin looked at Han Sen and went on to say, "Although our alpha was controlled by the demon, he managed to accomplish something more than most possessed Sky. Other Sky, when they were controlled by the demon, still had their will. But they didn't hate the

demon. They were scared of it like a tiger. Even if they pretended not to be, they couldn't lie to the demon. That was because when the demon possessed a Sky, it could peer into their thoughts. No matter what that person did, they couldn't lie to the demon. So, it didn't matter what they said or did. The demon would still see into their thoughts. The demon would control them and force them to kill themselves. The alpha was the only exception to this."

use

"What did he do?" Han Sen had become very curious.

"He didn't do anything. He befriended the demon," Yu Shanxin said.

"I thought you said the demon could see through the thoughts of the Sky. How could the alpha trick a demon like that?" Han Sen asked with confusion. The Sky's alpha must have hated the demon.

Yu Shanxin laughed and said, "That is why Master Alpha was different. He faced an enemy that he hated the most, yet he was able to let go of that anger and treat the demon so kindly. It was as if he considered the demon to be his own son, and no matter how much the demon did wrong, he still forgave it. That was a care that came from the heart. In this universe, aside from my alpha, I have yet to see anyone be able to do the same thing."

"Are you saying the kindness of Master Alpha touched that demon?" Han Sen couldn't guess the ending of this story, so this was his best attempt.

"Yes. Master Alpha's kindness had an impact on the demon. That demon was only supposed to possess someone for a single day before disposing of the host. But when it entered the alpha's body, it remained there. It never left him, until Master Alpha found a weakness inside the demon and killed it. He ended the nightmare that had plagued the Sky for as long as my people could remember," Yu Shanxin said.

Han Sen was blown away by this story. The alpha had used love to earn the trust of a demon that could read peoples' minds, and then killed the demon he had grown to love. Han

Sen didn't know what sort of person could do that. If he had been in the alpha's place, Han Sen didn't think he could have achieved the same.

"Teacher Yu, your alpha is a real saint. I'm just a normal man. Do you want me to go feed a demon? I can't do it. I would be angered by the Very High, and I would likely end up dead." Han Sen understood what Yu Shanxin meant by telling him the story, but he knew that he couldn't do it. Understanding didn't matter.

"It's okay if you can't do it. I can help you," Yu Shanxin said with a smile.

"Really? You can help with this?" Han Sen asked skeptically. He thought Yu Shanxin must have been yanking his chain.

Yu Shanxin laughed and said, "Do you know why my name is Yu Shanxin?" "How am I supposed to know something like that?" Han Sen thought to himself. But what he said was, "I have heard your temper got better when you received this name, Mr. Yu. Was it to make you think more positive things?"

Yu Shanxin smiled and said, "I thank you for thinking so highly of me, but I don't really have positive thoughts. The reason why I am called Yu Shanxin is to tell myself that no matter what happens, I should never give up on myself. It doesn't matter if I become evil or commit a crime no one else can accept. It doesn't matter how much I am hated; at the very least, I can avoid hating myself. I need a good heart to love myself with."

Han Sen was frozen. This was the first time he had ever heard someone explain their good heart to someone else.

"The geno arts I practice are based on evil powers. If I think of evil things, they will be more powerful. When I was younger, the reason I came to Sky Palace to kill the elders was precisely because of this. But the stronger this geno art becomes, the more it claims me. I didn't practice the skills of killing; I trained the mental fortitude of not allowing myself to ever be claimed by evil. Only I can control myself in this world. No one else can use me. Not

even God.” Yu Shanxin was speaking so quietly, but Han Sen could feel the overbearing weight of the man’s words.

But Han Sen didn’t understand how this conversation had anything to do with the Very High.

Yu Shanxin looked at Han Sen and smiled. “The Extreme Evil Path I have practiced doesn’t have a sensing power like the Very High, but it does contain a unique ability. I can use my evil to possess you. And when the Very High use their senses to invade your mind, they will only touch the evil of my mind. And so, all they will feel are my feelings. It will mean that they cannot feel anything about you. That way, you won’t have to worry about their invasive senses. You can enjoy all the benefits of the Very High without having to worry about being watched. Would you reject a swathe of benefits like that?”

“You can really do that?” Han Sen didn’t doubt what Yu Shanxin was saying, despite how far-fetched it seemed. Still, he felt compelled to ask.

“If you don’t believe me, we can conduct a test. Meet Exquisite from the Very High, and then you can find out if I’m telling the truth or not,” Yu Shanxin said with a smile.

Chapter 2599 - Taoism

Chapter 2599 Taoism

Han Sen didn't believe him, but he hadn't yet tried the test that Yu Shanxin had suggested. He wanted to help Lone Bamboo, but he wasn't going to the Very High on his friend's behalf.

Seeing Han Sen leave, Yu Shanxin smiled. He did not get mad at Han Sen's rejection.

Back on the small jade island, Han Sen continued to absorb King genes. He wanted to get The Story of Genes to the ninth tier as soon as he could.

Han Sen called Gu Qingcheng over to discuss the matter of Lone Bamboo. Gu Qingcheng listened to his tale and said to him, "Yu Shanxin is correct. It doesn't matter who ends up going, but Sky Palace will need to send someone else to the Very High. Their demand cannot be ignored."

"Sky Palace has many people. Is it necessary for me to go?" Han Sen said. Gu Qingcheng shook her head. "It isn't that simple. If it was, Sky Palace wouldn't have put their beloved son in jail. I don't think Sky Palace can choose which individual goes. They will need a person that interests the Very High. Otherwise, a swap won't work. And that is why Yu Shanxin is trying to convince you."

"I'm not stupid. I won't go even if they personally invite me. And he wants me to beg before the Very High like I'm a slave?" Han Sen said with a lift of his lips.

"It isn't like that. To normal people, going to the Very High is a grand opportunity. They are the ones who want to do the begging. You and Lone Bamboo are special. If you weren't

special, I don't think the Very High would care as much as they do now," Gu Qingcheng smiled as she spoke.

"Is there no other way?" Han Sen asked.

"That would depend on Sky Palace. If they don't want to enter a disagreement with the Very High, they will have to send someone no matter what."

The two of them discussed the matter a little more, but they were unable to come up with any ideas. Their power wouldn't be nearly enough to go against the Very High. Whatever they tried would be ineffective.

"If Lone Bamboo hasn't been taken away, that means there is room for negotiation. We will find a way to navigate through this." Han Sen kept trying to think of a way to help Lone Bamboo as he practiced.

"Brother Han, there is a meeting with the Very High. Are you joining?" Yun Suyi asked with a look of anger. She had come over to visit the little jade island.

"What meeting?" Han Sen asked with confusion. He had been recovering there for some time, so he hadn't heard a thing about a meeting Yun Suyi explained, "The younger Very High and Sky will be exchanging geno arts. They said there is to be a discussion, but it is more like the Very High will talk and we will just sit there listening."

"What will they talk about?" Han Sen asked with curiosity.

"The geno arts of the Very High are very expansive. They know the geno arts of many races, so they can talk about anything." "They're really that good? Maybe I should go and listen, then." Han Sen didn't really want to go and listen to geno arts. He just wanted to confirm that this Exquisite was the same Exquisite he had encountered in the core area.

He established a time with Yun Suyi. The next night, Han Sen took Bao'er and Gu Qingcheng with him. He met up with Yun Suyi and some other people from Sky Palace. Together, they joined the meeting.

The meeting was taking place on Thousand Lake Island. That island was strange. Its center was a lake, and the lake's water constantly spilled onto the lower levels of the island. The whole island was like a sloped collection of lakes.

The Very High held their meeting at the center of the lake. There was a lotus platform that was around the size of a soccer pitch. It was floating in the center of the lake, and there were pavilions scattered around it.

When Han Sen arrived, the meeting area was full of Sky Palace students. Most of the students could only listen from their pavilions. Some of the higher-class students were able to sit on the lotus platform itself to talk directly with the Very High.

They said they were going to occupy the same tables as everyone else, but the Very High were actually occupying the primary seats. The Sky Palace students could only sit to the side. And it was usually the Sky Palace students that had to ask questions. The Very High were always the ones answering. They were like teachers answering their students.

Thousand Feather Crane and the Yun sisters brought Han Sen and Gu Qingcheng to the lotus platform. The Sky Palace students knew all about Han Sen. They greeted him and immediately allowed him to take the finest seats.

Han Sen only wanted to find someplace random to sit down, but the people there were excited. The Sky Palace students kept pushing him forward, and so he couldn't refuse them. He had to sit down someplace more distinguished.

It wasn't like the students of Sky Palace forced him deliberately. Everyone knew about Han Sen fighting Meng Lie in the systems of chaos. There wasn't a person in Sky Palace who hadn't heard the story. He was a King class that could defeat Meng Lie. He deserved to take the number one seat, above the Sky Palace Kings and half-deifieds.

Plus, Han Sen was quite famous in Sky Palace. He and Lone Bamboo were called the knife and sword masters. They had become teachers. If Lone Bamboo wasn't there, then it was natural for Han Sen to sit in the most respected position.

Not long after, both sides of the lotus platform were full of Sky Palace students. But the center seats were still empty.

“Do the Very High really think so highly of themselves?” a Sky Palace student asked coldly. It was because of Lone Bamboo that the Sky Palace students disliked the Very High. That meeting wasn’t going to be as cordial as previous ones. But while everyone discussed the Very High, a white jade carriage flew toward them. The jade beasts that pulled the carriage were like tigers of some sort. They looked almost like a mascot. They were obviously special.

When Han Sen looked the creatures over, he was surprised. He didn’t recognize what species the jade beasts belonged to, but when he felt their presence, he could immediately tell they were deified. There were six of those jade beasts pulling the carriage. That power was something even Sky Palace’s leader could appreciate. Han Sen was surprised by how strong these Very High must be when he saw their mode of transportation.

But Han Sen’s initial assumption that the carriage belonged to Exquisite was wrong. It was for the use of Very High who were visiting other races. Many Very High used it, so it didn’t belong to anyone in particular. The beast carriage drove over to the lotus platform. There, the beautiful jade car’s door opened. A man and a woman emerged.

Just as Han Sen thought, that woman was Li Keer’s Third Sister, Exquisite. But this time, it wasn’t Li Keer who was accompanying her. It was a man.

The man and the woman walked to the primary seats and bowed before everyone. The man said airily, “I am sorry to have kept you guys waiting. If there are no other matters to discuss, let us get on with it. If you have questions, ask them. My sister and I will try to answer every question we are posed.”

“He sounds way too cocky. He said this was an exchange, but it sounds more like a teacher talking to children,” Han Sen thought to himself.

While they were talking, Exquisite and the Very High man took a seat. The man looked at the Sky Palace students on both sides.

He saw Han Sen occupying the first seat with Gu Qingcheng next to him.

When the man looked at Gu Qingcheng's face, his own face froze. He stared at her a little, and then pulled his gaze away.

Chapter 2600 - God Spirit Touch

Chapter 2600 God Spirit Touch

Gu Qingcheng's face was breathtakingly pretty. Even those who were close with her, like Han Sen, would find themselves staring at her ethereal beauty now and again. The Very High man had only looked at her for a moment or two before turning away. He had an impressive amount of self-control.

Exquisite looked at her as well. But her vision paused on Han Sen for longer. After all, he was seated in a place of honor. That meeting had no deifieds. All the attendees were young elites, but if someone was sitting in the first seat, it had to mean that they were someone of prestige and importance to the Sky Palace.

But at that moment, Han Sen wasn't looking good. He looked dry and thin, like a refugee that had spent too long without food. He was only skin and bones.

"How might I refer to you?" Exquisite asked, looking at Han Sen. She had seen Han Sen's videos, but that was before he incurred his most recent injuries. He looked completely different right now, so she didn't recognize him.

"I am Han Sen," Han Sen answered truthfully.

Upon hearing Han Sen's name, that Very High man couldn't help but turn to look at him. He clearly knew about Han Sen and what he had accomplished.

"You are the one who owns the Charming God's Jian and the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze? It is no wonder you look so special," Exquisite said emotionlessly.

By "special," she was referring to his physical appearance. She wasn't really complimenting him.

From what she could see, Han Sen had simply lucked out by collecting two true god treasures. He was lucky and nothing more; that was her general conclusion. She believed the true merit of his power was nothing substantial.

Han Sen's face looked sour. He didn't respond. He knew that Exquisite wasn't actually complimenting him. "If no one has any questions, I will start first. Let's talk about Phenomenon," the man said calmly.

After the man said this, the expressions on the faces of the students of the Sky Palace looked somewhat strained. Phenomenon was a secret Sky Palace geno art, although it wasn't as special as the Textless Book.

When the man said he wanted to talk about Phenomenon, it was his way of saying, "The way you practice geno arts is bad. Allow me to show you how it is done."

The way the man spoke made many of the Sky Palace students upset. But they were seated before one of the Very High, and so, no one did anything.

The Sky Palace students stared at the man, waiting to hear what he was going to tell them.

Han Sen could tell the man had selected this geno art on purpose. He wanted to use this opportunity to build up his image before the young people of the Sky Palace. That was why he spoke in such a condescending way.

Han Sen wanted to listen to him, too. That Very High man was called Bixi, and Han Sen was keen to hear what input he could provide on Phenomenon.

"Phenomenon refers to the universe's phenomena. Phenomenon is the reason for life existing. But people are stupid, and they cannot see through things without phenomena. People require clear signs to clarify the unknowable."

The Sky students who heard this weren't impressed. It was an ordinary speech that didn't mean much to them. If they were required to speak, they would have said the same thing

It seemed as if the man knew what everyone was thinking, and so he coldly went on to say, “I am one of those people, too. I cannot get rid of this foolishness. I cannot see through things without phenomena. So, there is a saying, and it goes like this— ‘only if you go into phenomena and feel the phenomena, and experience what is inside, do you have the chance to understand. That is the so-called Taoism.’”

“When I practiced Phenomenon, the teacher talked about this the first day. Mr. Bixi doesn’t need to explain this, so just get to the point,” a Sky Palace student said hurriedly. Bixi didn’t speak, and his face was unreadable.

Since he first met her, Han Sen thought Exquisite merely pretended to be detached. But now, seeing Bixi, he noticed this emotionless expression was the only one they were capable of. This wasn’t a pretense.

“Everyone knows Taoism, but in regards to how they know it, everyone has a different saying. There is no correct answer,” Bixi said.

“Taoism is natural. Everyone has their own way of learning it. An answer isn’t required,” a student of Sky Palace said.

“I just said that a moment ago,” Bixi replied. “Phenomenon refers to the phenomena of the universe. If there are phenomena, there are rules. If there are no rules, there would be no reasons. Then, you would not need to learn it.”

The Sky Palace student fell quiet. He continued listening in silence.

Bixi set something down on a table in front of him. Everyone looked at it. It was a square and transparent box that looked to have been made of crystal. It was a dozen centimeters wide.

Within the box, they could see a crystalline ladybug. It sort of looked like a beetle. It was fairly cute.

Bixi opened the crystal box, and the ladybug climbed out of it slowly. Then he said, “Every living creature has a path to follow, but understanding the reason for each path isn’t easy. This is a beetle xenogeneic called God Spirit Touch. It is a very rare xenogeneic. Through this, we can understand some of the rules and reasons here.”

After that, Bixi reached out his finger. He sliced his finger and pushed out a drop of his own blood onto the ladybug.

The ladybug opened its mouth and drank that droplet of blood. And then, it stopped and remained still. It no longer moved. Everyone was shocked. They didn’t know what Bixi was doing.

As they watched in confused silence, the ladybug that had sucked up Bixi’s blood began to show some weird changes.

The ladybug was changing its skin. As it did so, its face contorted. It pulled its new body forward, leaving a perfect shell behind.

And the process wasn’t over, either. After changing a layer of its shell, the ladybug started twisting its body again. It quickly left a second, smaller shell behind.

The fist-sized ladybug kept changing its skin. Every time it shed a skin, its body became smaller, and the shells it left behind were like perfect crystal beetle art. Each discarded shell was smaller than the last.

As everyone watched, that beetle swapped its skin nine times. Its body was eventually reduced to the size of a small coin. After that, it stopped moving. It just laid down where it was, looking very tired.

Everyone looked at Bixi, waiting for his explanation. They had seen bugs change their skin before, but they didn’t know what it had to do with what Bixi had been telling them.

“The God Spirit Touch is born very sensitive to blood, and it can tell you the quality of your birth genes. The stronger the gene blood, the more effect it will have on the beetle. Ordinarily, the genes of low-tier creatures can enable a beetle to swap its skin once or twice. If someone has high-class genes, the beetle can swap its skin eight to ten times. With my Very High experience, I can tell you that if someone can make the God Spirit Touch shed its shell ten times, that means the person conducting the test has genes that are strong enough to see them one day become a true god,” Bixi said factually.